

INKABI BROTHERS



"You're gonna love this one, trust me."

ADULT FICTION
&
ACTION

THANDO MKHIZE

INKABI BROTHERS

PROLOGUE

" Mah ! "

I put my bag down on the floor. It's been months since I came back home , honestly life is good out there without your parents around ,Part of growing up but at times I do miss my mother as well. J ust a tad bit too much . Being the last born in the family means being babied and more attention on the last born. Well I think the attention I receive is a tad bit too much for my liking ,That's why I want to escape at times.

Me : " Kamogelo ! "

The beating I will get just by calling my mother by her name. There is silence in the house but my feet take me up the stairs , I have rolled many times down these stairs , broke a leg and arm and I think I have lost some screws a few times as well. I got

to the last top step and walked further down the passage , I could hear their sounds . Moans and groans to be precise and I am traumatized just by hearing that. My parents having sex , it's weird . I don't want to get started on my mother's moans. I get to their bedroom and the door is slightly opened. I leaned against the door frame and watched them , I couldn't hold myself so i let out a small chuckle. They notice me and mom pushed dad to the side and covers herself.

"Ndu damnit what are you doing here ? ! "

Me : " I came to visit and guess I was welcomed by a great show "

Mom : " Oh my god "

Dad : " Why are you still standing here ? "

Me : " No carry on. I love a free porn show "

Dad : " Voetsek ! "

I chuckled and he got off the bed.

Me : " Ohh I see you mom. "

She fixes her hair.

Mom : " Get out ! "

I laugh and rushed down the stairs and my phone rings. I take it out of my tracksuit pocket and answer it.

"Where are you ?"

Me : " Home "

Lunele : " Oh , I thought you were at the apartment "

Me : " I have to come back once in a while and not make it obvious "

Lunele : " J ust a matter of time before the University calls Your parents and tell them they are paying for nothing as you have diregistered"

Me : " I am struggling with the course already. I have my life set "

Lunele : " Ndalo would go crazy on you if you were here"

Me : " too bad "

Lunele : " It won't stop her though "

Me : " Drinks ? "

Lunele : " I am going to Durban Today "

Me : " alone ? "

Lunele : " No , I am going with Khona "

Me : " ok. See you when you come back then "

Lunele : " Sho "

He hung up.

" Mpendulo !!"

Me : " are you dressed ? "

Mom : " Come here "

I chuckled and rushed up the stairs to hear what she has to say. Mpendulo Ziqubu is the name , aged 22 years and this is part of my story .

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

She scanned all the items I have bought , Mpande behaves like a child at times. You would even forget that he is older than you.

Mpande : " Awufake nale kinder joy(add this kinder Joy as well)"

Me : "who is gonna eat it ? "

Mpande : " me "

I shook my head.

Her : " Plastic ?"

Me : ""yeah sure "

She took the plastics and scanned them. I looked at her name tag.

Me : " Vuyelwa "

She gave me an eye.

Me : " beautiful "

She let out a sarcastic Chuckle and carried on doing what she is doing.

Me : " khona into ewrong ? (Is there something

wrong ?)"

She keeps on pressing .

Vuyelwa : " yazi ayikho igender ecaza njengamadoda (there is no entertain gender like men)"

Me : "Senzani ? (What did we do ?)"

She looks at me and let's her hand out.

Vuyelwa : " cash or card ? "

Me : " card "

She keeps on pressing and asks me to insert the card in and I did that.

Vuyelwa : " baqala kancane kancane njengawe (they start little by little just like you)"

I smirk.

Me : " so you mean you are charmed by me ?"

Vuyelwa : " I know better niggas than you so please "

Mpande : " wow , what a pan "

The transaction was made. She faked a smile and

we took our things.

Mpande : " I need to call Alwande "

Me : " About "

Mpande : " miantance. She wants money and I send it but she still doesn't want me to see our child "

I shook my head.

Me : " stress "

Mpande : " tell me about it "

.

.

••••

"Watch where you are going !"

The man grunts and steps on the bread that I am about to eat. I am hungry and my stomach is hurting. This is better than home though. I still can't believe after my father's death my step mother took everything and kicked me out. Typical , boring

yet not surprising to hear right ? But that's that , she did kick me out. My father ,he was useless because he couldn't protect me from my tears. All In the name of Love. That's why I am here as well trying to survive as well and I might be killed sooner or later. Girls like me are not safe , They really are not. Since I have lived on the streets for 3 years , I can't count the times I have been raped and also Miscarried. I think I have HIV If not then it's God's grace. I still take the dirty bread and dust it off and stood up and walked off while eating it. I hope it fills me up. I know it will fill me up. Let me go to the new Church that has opened and see if there is anything that I could get for the day maybe prayer to live for tomorrow. I am broken but I don't know why I still turn to God at times when I feel useless and hopeless. Like it's his fault as he contributed to me having this horrible life. He is silent yet I scream out for him like a fool when he is ontop of me. When they exchange me like a toy. When I am on a pool of blood underneath me. My shoal is brown now. With dirt and blood stains.

NEW MISSIONS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES.

I look at the big words and it seems new and fresh as well. I look at myself and I feel dirty in the process. I turn and go back walking the streets of Johannesburg, I pull myself together and other street people bump into me.

"yewena Bhari bheka lah ohamba khona (You fool. Look Where you are going)"

I don't say anything but I keep on walking. I am in need of the bathroom. I see a sign for public toilets at the rank and I walk inside. People ducking away from me like I am some sort of disease. I get in the ladies bathroom and some are fixing themselves. Old and young, some are waiting for the bathroom like me.

"What is she doing here. ? "

I hear them whispering and looking at me and I swallow. My turn comes and I get in the toilet. How long has it been. I roll the tissue and it's the last one. I even take a number 2 properly and when I am done. I am satisfied. Why haven't I been coming

here. Maybe I would have been a bit clean. I walked out of the latrine when I am done flushing and went to the sink. It's empty. I take off my shoal and put it under the water and try to wash it. My child's blood. The dirt as well. It's wet when I am done but not as clean but clean. I fold it and wash my face and look at myself . I wipe my private area as well and I start walking out of the bathroom.

" Voetsek lah ufunani wena lah !!(What's are you doing here ?!)"

The taxi driver shouts at me and I rush off feeling scared.

" Tell her. They like to steal. "

"Bonke ? Mhlampe uyazibhekelela (all of them. Maybe she is trying to fend for herself.)"

I haven't stole anything as yet. I go out onto the sidewalk and walk slowly. I sit down on the floor and people keep on passing me by. I stand up once I have gained some sort of energy and I search for a cup in the bin and I walk to the street light and stand there .I start begging. For food or

any sort of money or anything at all I kept on begging but cars would pass me. The driver's would see me if they are eating and hide their food. I wish they could give me even the small left overs. Some are maybe thinking why she is not at school. One asked me why am I standing here and I explained. I heard her talking to the person she is traveling with tht I am lying and just want drugs. Drugs brought problems into our situation and in our lives. I hate them but I consider taking them to numb the pain but with what ? I keep on standing under the blazing sun and my feet are starting to hurt. I feel exhausted and nauseated as well but I keep on standing. The traffic light turns red and the cars stop. I start to beg once more and the windows are starting to be winded up as I am about to approach. I feel hopeless at this point and just wishing one of these cars could just hit me like that and I wouldn't be in this misery. I hear a whistle and a hand is out of the car window. I rush to it and the guy gives me a R5 .

" Thank you , God bless you " I say.

" You are welcome "

The robot turns green and the cars drive off. I keep on standing there hopeful that another person would actually help me as well but my hope dies after an hour. I hold onto my R5 And go to a pakistan shop near by and buy a fatkoek and an icelolli to have something to drink as I am feeling hot. I sit by the outside pavement and I start to eat as I am watching cars pass by. School girls pass me and they avoid me as well. I was once like them. Clean and felt ok but it never lasted. You never know what Tomorrow Holds for you . MY NAME IS NTOKOMALO and this is part of my story

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:52] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

★ LUNELE ★

Khona : " R5 ? R5 Ndoda ? Yazi ave uyungoqo (You are stingy)"

Me : " She is gonna smoke my money "

Khona : " Pho ? Nawe uyakwenza nje ? (so ? You smoke too)"

Me : " I am not on the streets "

Khona : " I don't see any difference "

Me : " Cela ungiyeke nobukhaladi bakho (leave me alone)"

Khona : " You know I am right though "

Me : " "right "

Khona : " Mpande is with ? "

Me : " Sihle "

Khona : " We need to put this money away "

Me : " we will pass by the house before going home "

Khona : " Sure , Kazi wakufundelaphi lokhu (I wonder where you learned this)"

I looked at him.

Me : " Where did you learn it ? "

Khona : " Somewhere. Somehow "

Me : " Same as here. "

Khona : " Still stingy , I wonder how girls deal with you "

Me : " Same as everyone "

He shook his head . I sniffed .

Khona : " You will die young "

Me : " J ust leave alone "

Khona : " if it ain't that , your parents. Better pray that kills you fast "

Me : " I am fucken 25 , they won't tell me shit !"

He laughed his lungs out.

Khona : " Oh ok ,25 year old. "

Me : " You should just keep quiet "

He raised his hands up and let me be.

•
•
★ MEPNDULO ★

I looked between them and they both looked at me ,
I am getting nervous. Maybe they know I dropped
out of varsity.

Mom : " you can talk to me you know ? "

Me : " Yeah "

She was silent and looked at her husband.

Dad : " is there something you want to tell us ? "

Me : " Nope "

I shook my head.

Mom : "(sigh) Why didn't you tell us you dropped out
"

There we go .

Me : " I wasn't ready to "

Dad : " what seems to be the problem ? "

I frowned.

Me : " wait , you are not shouting or anything ? "

Dad : " That won't make matters disappear "

Mom : " Ndu you know we love you. We never gave you a reason to not talk to us "

Me : " I am sorry "

Dad : " so what are you planing ? "

Me : " Stuff "

He raised his brow.

Dad : " What stuff ? I hope you are not getting into some sort of trouble "

Me : " No "

Mom : " what do you like ? "

Me : " cars. "

Dad : " Being an engineer is good "

Mom : " we should enroll you in a course "

Me : " Woah. I don't like school "

Mom : " Ndu ! "

Me : " It's draining "

Dad : " we won't feed you for the rest of your life "

Me : "you re my parents "

Mom : " Do something Mpendulo "

Me : " I will see "

Mom : " please "

I nodded. I really don't like school. I even got to Varsity through dad's connections.

.

.

.

...

I got off the taxi and already she was screaming after me. I smile looking at her.

Me : " you are so dirty "

She rushed towards me and took my bag.

Me : " where is gogo ? "

We entered the gate "

Sthandiwe : " she is inside with her friend "

Me : " Ok , Go and put my bag inside "

She rushed off and went inside the house. I got in as well and went to the kitchen.

Me : " mah ! "

Mah : " Yeyi wena umemezelani ? (Why are you shouting ?) "

Me : " Askies "

She clicked her tongue.

Me : " where is dad ? "

Mah : " KaJ oe. He is buying another case "

Me : " kodwa J esu (oh my God) "

Stha came back and she ran outside.

Me : " Sthandiwe "

She ignored me. What am I going to do with her ? "

Mah : " cook "

I hugged. After a long day at work now I have to cook.

Me : " I am tired. "

Mah : " I don't care Vuyelwa cook "

I groaned because I don't have a choice. I started taking out the cabbage. I looked outside the window and watched my daughter bathing herself in dust. I smiled, she is the only happiness I got from her father. She looks exactly like him. I turned and started on cooking.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

We got at Lunele's little house and got in the bedroom. He pushed the bed up and what I saw was shocking.

Me : " so much money ? "

Lunele : " dump it in there "

Me : " why don't you out it in a bank ? "

Lunele : " and get arrested ? You ask questions. Put it in there "

I opened the bag and stashed the cash inside.

Men : " you sleep on money. What if it burns ? "

Lunele : " that pers on would be testing me "

He put hands in his pocket and took out a packet of coke and went to the dresser and he did some lines. He rolled a R100 note and he did two lines and wiped his nose. He groaned and I looked at him.

Lunele : " want some ? "

Me : " No. I am good "

He shrugged and kept on going.

Lunele : " ah ! This shit is good "

I shook my head. This one is gonna die if he doesn't stop. I put all the money inside.

Me : " we can leave "

Lunele : " Sho case "

He rubbed his nose and looked up before going out of the room.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I didn't sleep well these past few days. The friction between my thighs and pain as well is very uncomfortable. I went to the taxi rank to clean my private area every morning. It has a bad smell and it started recently. I have been receiving R5-R20 so far and it was just one day luck I would say. The rest of the days I was just a little druggie wanting some money to buy her next fix. I stood with my everyday cup and my unclean self trying to get with my day and get something.

" hamba uyofesa uyeka ukuma lah. Yazizi ungagezeka (go and apply for Jobs and stop standing here. You can be clean)"

It stung me. Honestly I don't even have things to apply with , I never passed my matric well that's why I am here . My birth certificate and ID Was burned and lost when I came here. I have nothing at all. The car drove off after she said that and I stood there swallowing those words. I looked at myself. Why can't one of these cars just hit me and I die . Is that so much to ask ? The death of mine. The peace I have always wanted in my life , I feel like hanging my mother for leaving me and for God for forsaking me. Can't he take me to be with him in paradise ?I want to be in paradise.

" Here "

I snap out of my thoughts and the hand is out of the window. I crouch and it's a R5 once more.

" Thank you. God bless you ". I say and he smile before driving off

. His smile is clean and his car looks good as well.

A car that I will always look at from the road and under a bridge. A car that I wouldn't ever enter as well. Even a Tazz is like a dream car to me an RDP (umxhaso) or one room but all of that is a dream. I keep on standing and nothing comes from today. I get hungry. I haven't eaten today. I go to the Pakistan store and he shouts.

" Out out !!come to steal here my shop !"

I stood there like a fool. I looked at the guy working there.

" J ust to buy food please " I beg with tears in my eyes.

" no ...no ...no , No buy here for you. Steal you steal !!
" the Pakistan keeps on shouting.

" I am sorry " the guy says.

I hold my paining stomach that's hungry for anything. I look at him and he sighs.

" give me the money I will buy " he said.

I gave it to him and he turned and walked to buy the Fatkoek for me and came back with R1 .

" Thank you , God bless you " I say in the verge of tears.

"Thank you "

He says and I walk off and sit on the pavement and I start to eat my fatkoek. This one is big that the others I have eaten. He chose a good one today and I know I will be just full. I feel happy just by saying. It has always been my thing to eat and enjoy food. I pray for it before I eat thanking for the food I have. I wish God was here to comfort me Everytime I cry to him but he doesn't but still I acknowledge him in some way. I stood up and threw the plastic away and I started walking. My feet were hurting so much that it was hard moving swiftly. I went window shopping around town looking at stores and some I was chased away from. I had my one rand. I went to buy some ice Lolly and I sucked on it while walking through the town. I got to the taxi rank and I walked inside looking down and people kept on ducking around me. Some gave me weird looks. I know I smell and I can't help it. I see the taxi drivers that chased me away , they

keep on talking and one points at me. I know the are talking about me. I turn and I hear one shout.

" Eyi ! "

I walk faster trying to find the exit way. I turn behind me and they are behind me with bat and belts as well. They catch up to me and hold me.

"Ngiyaxolis a ngiyaxolis a !(I am sorry , I am sorry)" i plead

They hit me and I try to protect my body but it's not happening because I feel the pain. The hit and kick.

" kangaki sikuts ela ukuthi ungezi lah (How many times should we tell you not to come here.)" One of the driver's says.

They keep on hitting me.

"Majita myekeni (Guys leave her)"

" Ayas ijwayela lamaphara Mthimkhulu (They are taking us for granted.)"

I was sniffing and in pain. They step back and I try to get up and one crouches Infront of me. People have stopped and are looking.

"I am sorry. I will leave. I am sorry. I did nothing "
I try to get up while uttering those words in teary
voice. I stand up and rush off .

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:52] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 2

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was finally away from the taxi rank , I kept on
walking as painful as my body is. People clutching
on their bags for dear life , I kept on walking trying
to get away as possible . I kept on looking back

behind me and then kept on walking , my feet were paining but that didn't matter. It didn't matter how painful they are or what I am stepping on or where my feet are taking me , If they will take me to where I could get something better then it would be better. I stopped by the salon and watched the lady sweep all the hair and extensions out and she took a plastic and she put the hair inside. She walked back in and some were looking at me. One lady changed the position of her bag and carried on pressing on her phone. One of the men came to me and gave me his food. I looked at him.

Me : " Thank you "

He nodded and walked in back inside the salon. I moved away from it and opened the take away container and there was a bit of rice and some bones as well . I removed the bones and stuffed my face with the rice while I kept on walking. I looked left and right before I even crossed the road to the other side of town and kept on walking while eating. I got done and licked the container before throwing it away. I wiped my lips and followed after the

people rushing after long hours of work . We crossed the traffic light and kept on walking in synchrony , not knowing where I am going at all.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Food was ready in no time. It was getting late and Still Stha wasn't back from playing outside. I closed the pot and wiped my hands. I went outside and she was still playing.

Me : " Sthandiwe ! "

She stops and turns to look at me .

Me : " come back , kulate manje (it's late now) "

Stha : " Ngisadlala mama (I am still playing mom) "

Me : " Uzodlala kusasa , kusayusuku (You will play tomorrow. It's still a day) "

She sulks and turns to say good bye to her friend's before running towards me. I waited for her.

Stha : " am I gonna bath ? "

Me : " yes. "

Stha : " can I bath tomorrow morning ? "

Me : " you are dirty. You need to bath "

She sulked and walked inside. I closed the door and already my mother is dishing up for herself and my father, they have never married . J ust lived with each other . I went to open the kettle for Sthandiwe's bath water and took the basin.

Mom : " wamubi boh wena , ngathi umkhovu (you are so ugly like a zombie) "

Me : " ungayisho leyonto mah (don't say that mah) "

Stha : " I was playing "

Mom blinks a few times and nods before carrying the plates to the lounge. The kettle got done and I poured water for Stha .

Me : " come let's get you bathed "

She follows after me to my bedroom and I close the door and strip her , try to warm her water before bathing her.

Stha : " Mommy "

Me : " Sthandwa Sam "

I wash her face and then detangle her hair from all the grass and wash it.

Stha : " Ubaba ubuyanini ? (When is dad coming back ?) "

I sighed.

Me : " I don't know "

Stha : " ok "

Me : " Should we call him ? "

She nods.

Stha : " please "

Me : " Ok we will. Come bath "

I bathed her and got done. I wrapped her in a towel. She has grown and is quiet heavy as well. I lotioned

her body with Vaseline and got her dressed in her night dress . I went to discard the water. I dished up for her and myself and went to take my phone. I hope he answers because he is really breaking his promise but I can't put my brother responsible for her father's mistakes.

Me : " come sit here "

Dad : " pass me that Black label "

Mom passes it to him and he drinks it up. We watch some TV while eating before I wash the dishes and go bath as well before I get dressed and call Stha so she can sleep because she has creche tomorrow .

Me : " come and let's call him "

I get her on my lap and I dial his number. I hope he picks up and he does.

"Dade(sister)"

Me : " we don't know you anymore "

" Eish ispani nawe uyazi (it's work you know)"

Me : " Stha misses you "

He chuckled

Sakhile : " Othi ngikhulume noms hana (let me talk to my girl)"

I give Stha the phone.

Stha : " baba "

She keeps on nodding and smile. I am as well. I really thank my brother for being there for me. He was angry but him stepping up for my daughter when he can is so much for me. They keep on talking and she is listing things she wants. I get lost in my own thoughts as well.

.

.

★ KAMOGELO ★

I took the tissue box and took out a tissue and wiped my tears. I ran my fingers on the fine handwriting of this letter. I sniffed and I put it inside the box and I took out the frame and looked at it. I ran my fingers on the frame work and put it down. I

took out the pictures and looked at them.

" Baby"

I sniffed and wiped my tears and closed the box thereafter.

Ingathi : " Kamo "

I looked at him.

Ingathi : " you should put this away "

Me : " Why did we separate them ? "

Ingathi : " they are old. How will we explain everything ? "

I sighed.

Me : " I wish Siza didn't die. It would have been easier "

Ingathi : " Come here "

I go to him and we hug.

Me : " I don't want to lose Mpendulo "

Ingathi : " you won't "

He rubbed my back. I held onto him. I love

Mpendulo so much. I think I favourite him with Ingathi because of what his parents went through and how they died. It wasn't good. He is a spiting image of Aiza . So much.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

We were at the pub , listening to music and having a great time together with Mpande.

Me : " Ndu is coming "

Mpande : " I am going to get some drinks "

Me : " why are you not going home ? "

Mpande : " nah , I don't want to go "

He stood up and walked off. I took out my phone and Mpendulo came my way.

Ndu : " this place is nice "

Me : " small "

We fist bumped "

Ndu : " what should I do to get drinks here ? "

Me : " Mpande is getting some "

Ndu : " I need to relax. Found the parents doing things "

Me : " what ? "

Ndu : " What lovers do. What made us "

Me : " Argh sies wena "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " and I watched "

Me : " Sies. , why would you do that ? "

.

.

★ NDALO★

Me : " my boys "

They walked inside and i went hug them.

Lunele : " you grow shorter and shorter "

I hit his shoulder "

Me : " you are shooting up. ,khona "

I hug him as well. Lunele put his bag down.

Khona : " Aunty. "

Me : " look at you as well. I guess Kamo is looking out for you all that side "

Lunele : " sure "

Me : " I cooked. Your parents are coming "

Khona : " can't I spend one day without seeing them ?
"

Lunele : " that's mom for you "

Me : " hey , your father missed you "

Khona : " I don't like his wife "

Lunele : " too bad because it's your mother "

Khona : " that misfortune "

They laughed and I was silent.

Lunele : " mom are you ok ? "

Me : " uhm yes. Yes "

I faintly smiled. He looked at me.

Lunele : " ok "

Me : " let me go check on the pots "

I walked off to the kitchen.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO★

I am scared of going back there today ,back to where I lay my head to rest ,I kept on walking. It's far from where I am now but I am tired and in pain. I see an ally and I walk in there and I saw some other people smoking and some sleeping on the mattresses and having blankets. Some covered in them and I see movement. I swallow and turned.

"Eyi !"

I kept on walking. My heart was beating fast. I kept on walking till I reached the furthest place from there and sat down. I opened my dirty shoal and put it over my shoulders and adjusted my arms and tried to sleep . I hope I wake up tomorrow, if not then it's fine as well.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:52] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 3

★ LUNELE ★

We made our way up the stairs and went to put our

bags away. Khona threw himself on the bed and I opened the window .

Khona : " when they arrive , tell them I am asleep. "

Me : " I am not doing that "

Khona : " mxm "

I took out a cigarette pack and lighter and took out a cigarette and lit it before I started smoking.

Khona : "(sitting up) you re calling upon death. What if Aunty Ndalo enters "

Me : " Okwakhe lokho (that's on her)"

He shook his head. He is scared of mom for what ?

Khona : " I need to take a piss "

He walked up to the bathroom and closed the door. I took a puff standing by the window and my phone rang. I took it out and looked at it for a while before answering.

Me : " sho "

Him : "I have sent half the money "

Me : " I got it. The job will be done tonight "

Him : " Yes. He lives in La Lucia. He will be with my wife "

Me : " Should I short her out as well ? "

Him : " Yes. "

Me : " Sure. I will tell you when the job is done "

Him : " I will send the rest of the money in after "

Me : " Sure. "

I hung up and carried on smoking. Khona came back.

Me : " I have to go somewhere tonight "

Khona : " Where ? "

Me : " Somewhere. Cover for me "

Khona : " mmmh Lunele "

Me : " Are you gonna do it or not ? "

Khona : " I will. Don't bite me "

Me : " Good "

I threw out the cigarette . Out of the window.

Me : " just come up with a good cover story "

Khona : " Sure "

I nodded and went to the bathroom. I closed the door .

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Gogo : " Into eniyazi ukuyenza ukuzala nje Celiwe !

Nivumela umfana acithe udoti wakhe kuwena.

Uyiskigi phela ngeke ngikufihle . Buka manje !

Njengo Alwande niletha umthwalo kulesimo

esikus o !!(The only thing you know is to produce

babies Celiwe! You allow those boys to piss their

dirt on you. You are a toilet that I won't hide. Look

now ! Just like Alwande you are bringing Burdens in the situation we are in)"

She banged the tinned cup on the already wobbling

table. I jumped a bit so as Celiwe and Gugu who

was cradling her new born. I held my child close to me as I fed him some mashed potatoes for supper. Celiwe is my younger cousin. She is 17 years old and pregnant. I also fell in love , been cheated on ,played and left , run over as well. Mpande does try to play his role but I think it's rather late. I was hurt when he denied me being pregnant for him. It really did. I know Celiwe's tears. Tears of someone you thought would be by your side but no. You brought a forbidden card on the table and messed up the whole game.

Gugu : " Gogo.."

Gogo : " eyi shut up factory !"

We were all silent. That's a bit overboard to call gugu a factory. Yes she has brought 4 children from different father's in our little home but saying that should have really stung.

" Mama "

I look at my baby boy and wiped his lips . He is full by the way he is playing with the food now.

Gogo : "baphi onyoko ? Babusy nokudayis a

ngemizimba banilaxaza lah. Kokqala abamazi noyihle venue ,nani futhi niletha imithwalo (where are your mother's ? They are busy prostituting , they deserted you here. First of all they don't even know your father's , you are also bringing Burdens)"

My heart clenched. I was feeling the sharp pain. Its the sad truth. I don't know my mother well. The last time I saw her was when i was 8 and she was all dressed up and took me to town after she brought me back that was it. I have never seen her since.

Me : "can I be excused ? "

Gogo : " where ? "

Me : " outside "

She clicked her tongue and i stood up and walked outside the house. She was still talking and I know it wouldn't end. I sigh and the shacks close to ours are closed. The neighbours are having an early night tonight. My phone rings and I take it out of my breasts and it's Mpande. I have tempted many times to block his number but he always finds a way to communicate with me so what is the point in

that.

Me : " Mpandeyobuhle "

There was noise in the background and I am sure he is out somewhere. .

Mpande : " you don't have to say my ID "

Me : " really i am not in the mood "

Mpande : " I want to see My son "

I swallowed.

Me : " Uhm ... "

Mpande : " look , I am sorry and I was childish but I want to own up early "

I sighed.

Me : " sure then "

Mpande : " he is turning one soon right ? "

Me : " yes "

Mpande : " we will talk about that. Did you receive the money "

Me : " I haven't went to Checkers "

Mpande : " why don't you have a bank account ? It would be easier. I will open it for you "

Me : "ok "

Mpande : " good night "

Me : " good night "

He hung up.

"Alwande ! "

I sighed and walked back inside .

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Dinner was ready and Lunele already took a shower and was dressed ready to leave. He wore a black cap and a jacket on top and did a line before we walked out. If he doesn't stop this smoking of his , he will die. I saw mom and dad with Aunty Ndalo

and Malume Nhlanhla having a great chat. They turn to us as we walk in.

Ndalo : " you took long "

Lunele : " Family "

He shared hugs between them and greetings.

Dad : " won't you greet us ? "

Mom : " yes we missed you "

She comes and hugs me. Everything she does or says just pisses me off

Me : " please don't touch me "

Dad : " Khona "

Me : " I think I will skip dinner "

Ndalo : " No both of you sit down "

Lunele : " a friend of mine is stuck on the high way , I have to assist him. I will be back "

Nhlanhla : " ufika nje usuyahamba (when you have just arrived you are now leaving.) "

Lunele : " ngizobuya tiama (I will be back) "

He sniffed and rubbed his nose before walking out.

Ndalo : " is he smoking ? "

They looked at me

Me : " I don't know anything " "

Ndalo : " uhm dinner is ready , come " "

We walked to the dining room. I sat next to Ndalo . I just want this over and done with.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

"Mbambe inyawo(hold her legs)"

I opened my eyes and they held my legs. I tried to scream and kicking them off but nothing. It was 4 against one. One of them put their hand over my mouth to prevent my screams and tears ran down my cheeks. They carried me over to a disclosed area and laid me on the floor spreading my legs as I tried to break free. The first one undid his dirty

pants and got between my legs.

"Sodlalis a ngobontsisi namhlanje "

One said and I was defeated. I closed my eyes feeling the shortness of breath I am experiencing . Its something I would never get used to. Can't they stab me in the process so all silence can consume me so as peace . They were laughing and commending each other as the last pieces left were taken away and shattered. I just laid there feeling the pressure between my legs. A car screech disturbed them from their deed and they let go of my legs and hands.

"Asimasheni majita(let's run boys)"

They rushed off one pulling out and pulling his pants up and rushing off as well. I sobbed looking at the sky and I got up. I tried dusting myself and walked against the walls , I can't sleep anymore. I couldn't. I looked at the deserted streets of the night. I got by the street lights and I crossed them and kept on walking as far as my feet can take me. My body was moving but my mind wasn't aware of

where I am going. I got by the taxi rank and it was empty. I walked to the bathrooms and it was closed. I laid on the bench there and closed my eyes , maybe I am a bit safe here. For a while though.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I got to the house number I was given. The address and I was at the right place by the looks. I got out of my car as I have parked a very long distance away and went to the boot and took out the black bag. I took out my sniper and checked if everything is in order before closing the bag and taking it out and closing the boot (trunk) and locked my car. I walked down the quiet street looking around and covering my eyes with my cap. I got to the house before it and I found a way to get in. I jumped on the brick wall that was by the outside building and then jumped on its roof as it was close by with my

bag to get on the garage and up I went to on the roof slowly not making any noise. I could see them by the sliding door having a nice drink , she caresses his chest playing with his tie. I took out my sniper and set it up and then positioned myself. I aimed for the guy's head and one shot. He was down. The lady panicked and I did the same with her and I was done. I took out my phone and called him.

Him:" yes "

Me : "the job is done. "

Him : " I will transfered the rest of the money "

Me : " don't double cross me because I will find you "

Him : " I won't thank you "

I hung up and cleared everything up. I got down and snuck my way out and rushed to my car.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:53] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 4

★ THABISILE★

I have tried by all means to get close with khona but it proves to be difficult. We ate our food and he excused himself after. Does he know about his mother? He has been behaving like this since he was young so I really don't understand what I did wrong. I helped Ndalo with the dishes in the kitchen.

Ndalo : " Khona is growing to look more and more Like Siyanda. "

Me : " So as Mangoba "

Ndalo : " That's his twin "

We lightly laughed.

Ndalo : " What's his problem though ? "

Me : " I wish I knew. I have tried everything "

Ndalo : " I will talk to him "

I nodded.

Me : " Thank you "

The men walk inside the kitchen.

Siyanda : " We should leave "

Ndalo : " Khona is staying "

Siyanda : " Uhm , I thought we were leaving with him "

Ndalo : " He is not a child Siyanda "

Siyanda : " Ok "

Ndalo nodded.

Ndalo : " We will see you soon then "

I rinsed the last plate and wiped my hands before we hugged. They walked us out and we said our good byes.

Me : " That was lovely "

Siyanda : " It was. "

Silence consumed the car as it started before he drove off.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

I entered the house round about 2am. It was dark and I tried to be discrete as possible but I guess I wasn't because the kitchen lights turned on. I froze on the spot and Mom appeared pulling her gown together.

Mom : " (wiping her face) I was worried about you "

She hugged me.

Me : " I am fine. I was out with Mpande and Sihle "

Mom : " your older brother doesn't visit me anymore so as your sister "

I chuckle

Me : " I am still here "

Mom : " I know baby "

Me : " were you crying ? "

I looked down to her.

Mom : " no , no I wasn't. Coffee ? "

Me : " I need to rest "

Mom : ". Ok , you can go "

Me : " are you sure you are ok ? "

She nodded.

Mom : " Yes. Yes I am "

Me : " can we visit Koko tomorrow ? "

Mom : " she would love that honey "

Me : " Ok let me go before you call me Lovey "

Mom : " Oh my god Ndu "

I chuckled.

Me : " I am joking "

Mom : " you are something else "

I kissed her forehead.

Me : " goodnight "

Mom : " good night

I rushed up the stairs to my bedroom. I was dead tired and needed to rest my head.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I woke up early so I can prepare Stha for creche. I don't like waking up my daughter in the wee hours of morning but what choice do I have. She has to go to school. I cook some maize meal porridge and there after her water was ready. I woke her up and bathed her. My parents passed out in the lounge area and I don't even bother , my brother has

bothered enough . He is my parent more than them. Mara they love each other in their own way. I got Stha dressed up and I also went to bath and got dressed in my uniform.and went to discard the water. I made lunch for Stha and she was done and dusted.

Me : " you are ready ? "

She nodded and I got her off the chair and took her backpack. I took my bag as well and held her hand. We both walked out and I closed the door and we made our way out of the yard. Her creche isn't far , just around the corner . She held my hand tightly as we walked through the cold morning breeze. We got to her creche and already some kids were there. She rushed in and I greeted the granny that is watching them. It was warm inside to chase away the cold from the little ones. I said my good byes and made my way out to catch a taxi to work. I took out my phone and checked for any messages just to keep myself busy.

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

I woke up early to help Celiwe with preparing herself for school. She was quiet and so was I. I looked at the floor watching my son rest so peacefully clenching on the blanket with his very small hands.

"I am sorry sisi"

I look at Celiwe and she is looking down.

Celiwe : " you warned me about boys before school work "

Me : " it happened Celiwe , there is nothing we can do now "

I hold her hand and she looks at her bump and pulls the jersey over it. Tears weld up in her eyes.

Me : " why Musa ukukhala , uzovusa abanye (stop crying , you will wake others up) "

She nodded. I gave her the bag.

Celiwe : " thank you "

Me : " good luck "

She smiled and nodded. She then walked out.

" Ngeke kumsize ngalutho lokhu akwenzayo kuyomele ahlale phansi njengawe agade umthwalo wakho. Akho Ngane engizoyiphatha mina (It won't help her with anything , she has to drop out just like you and gaurd her own baby . I won't raise any child)"

Couldn't she wait for a few hours before she voiced out her opinions.

Me : " Gogo "

Gogo : " ayi ahh "

I keep quiet. She turns the other way on her bed. I hold onto the table and my phone vibrated and I take it from the table. It's a message from Mpande and he is stating at what time we will meet. He offers to fetch me but I tell him let's meet at the park and he doesn't reply after. I sigh and look at the amount of people laying on the floor. I feel

sorry for my baby and Gugu 's new born. Celiwe's unborn child already. Boys are trouble.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I am already standing on the street. I moved as quickly as possible when I saw taxi's getting in the taxi rank. I don't want to be beaten up for something I don't know once more. I stand in the middle of the road and cars are passing by like normal. It doesn't sting anymore , it's simply loosing hope . Don't pity me , it's my reality. When I get tired I move away from the road and go to the bins and check if there is anything I could find that I can down in the mean time. I get a McDonald's paper bag and open it. I take a sip from the cup and just a drop of nothing. I rummage through in the burger container and just pieces of lettuce and dried up sauce. God it tastes so wonderful on my tongue. I leave that and see bits off fries and I start

to eat them. People are looking at me still. I keep on searching and I find thrown shoes. They look out of shape but still can be worn. I take them and sit down on the pavement and I massage my legs a bit. They are cuts here and there . I take the shoes and wear them. Surely they are male size but they will shield my feet from all the glasses and rocks or anything that harms my feet. I stand up and carry on checking the bin and nothing else. I sigh and take the cup and walk around town holding it in my hands asking anyone who is coming my way. Most of them shut me down. Some gave me 10c and I was grateful. It's something. I window shop and stop by a clothing shop that's about to open. I look at the dresses and clothes. A plastic doll is cleaner and smells nicer than I. I turned and kept on walking. I look at the little kids walking with their mother to school. I was once innocent and care free. Had no worries in the world. Being a child is the greatest gift than anything. You don't see the world for what it is. I keep on walking . A car passes and the driver throws a plastic to my feet and I went onto my knees. Laughter filled them up as they passed by . I

opened the plastic and it was just bottles. Plastic bottles. I stood up taking them and I kept on walking and asking people around till the next traffic light.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I got ready with my baby boy once it was time. Gogo kept on looking at me and shaking her head.

Gugu : " ubuye nezimnandi dade (come back with nice stuff)"

Gogo : " nezimnandi ukunuka ? Ufuna abuye nenye ingane ?ngoba uyokhanda enye (nice stuff for what ? You want her to come back with another child ? Because she is going to construct another)"

Gugu : " Angishongo njalo , nc eyi nawe gogo (I didn't say that.gogo though)"

Gogo slapped the back of her head.

Gogo : " ngizokushaya (I will hit you)"

Me : " I have to leave "

Gogo : " ngikucuphile (I am watching you)"

I swallow , I nod and take the baby bag and load my phone inside and carry my child on my back and walk out before she says anything else. I cut through the close shacks to until I was on the main road. I took out an umbrella because the sun was now rising and it was getting hit. I covered the one who is on my back and kept on walking to the park. It's more decent as well. When I arrived there Mpande's car was already there. He got out as soon as we approached and leaned by it.

Wondering how we met and how everything unfolded. Simple , very simple . Drag race , Gugu being the social butterfly she is . We went there met him and his brothers with his friends. Gugu hooked up with other guys and I hooked up with him. We just clicked. Dated after a month. Two months in the relationship and this one came along.

Mpande : " Lwande "

I looked at him and stood a distance.

Me : " Mpande "

Mpande : " How are you ? "

Me : " ngisharp (I am good) "

He walked closer to us and I closed the umbrella and he stood behind me and looked at the one on my back.

Mpande : " can I take him ? "

I nodded hesitately and undid the blanket and he fell in his arms gently.

Mpande : " he is asleep "

He is fast. I guess the walk soothed him. He looked at me.

Mpande : " I am sorry Lwande "

Me : " you had reasons "

Mpande : " it's not an excuse "

Me : " you can still do a DNA test if you want "

Mpande : " No , he looks like dad "

Me : " mmmh "

I folded my arms looking at them. I wanted this over and done with

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I woke up a bit late today , I was tired from last night and my neck is also stiff. I did a line before coming down just to calm myself down and found mom dusting around . I assume Dad is away somewhere and Khona out somewhere as well.

Me : " mom "

I rubbed my nose and sniffed.

Mom : " good morning "

Me : " where is everyone ? "

Ndalo : " you know your father , He went to check on your sister in Pietermaritzburg at school "

Me : " don't think boarding is a good idea at her age "

Ndalo : " she is 15 what could possibly go wrong ? "

Me : " bunking , pregnancy boys "

Ndalo : " Please she goes to an all girls school. Don't tell me about that "

Me : " mmmh , I am leaving today "

Mom : " so soon "

Me : " I have to "

Mom : " any job replies ? "

I scratched my head and sniffed.

Me : " some interviews popped up.

Mom : " we all start somewhere. For you to be that good in IT and reach Management level you need to work hard "

Me : " I understand "

Mom : " good. Are you ok ? Your nose looks red "

Me : " I am fine. J ust a fluke "

She held my forehead.

Mom : " you seem fine "

Me : " as I have said. I am fine "

She nods

Mom : " ok "

Me : " I am hungry "

I leave her and go to the kitchen.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Working at the Till area is quiet draining. You are held responsible with the money made , lost or over charged as well. If the money in your register is short you are questioned , over what it should be , you are questioned it's draining really and it makes my head spin, I won't get started on some rude

customers but most of them are very nice.

Me : " Next please ! "

I press the button under my register and it announces who can come to my till. My face turns sour when I see this guy and I don't know why , he is just too cocky for my liking .

Him : " we meet again. Two days in a row "

I take his stony and mentors as well.

Me : " cash or card ? "

Him : " aren't you gonna ask if I need plastic Vuyelwa ? "

Me : " I am not your friend "

Him : " rude to a customer. I don't think the manger would be pleased to hear this "

Me : " what are yiu trying to do ? "

He smirked.

Him : " Nothing. I need your manager "

Me : " what did I do ? "

Him : " you are being rude "

Me : " what ?! "

" What is going on here ? "

Him : " She needs a friendly approach to her customers. I don't like how rude she was to me. "

Me : " I wasn't ! "

Mr Naidoo : " Vuyelwa "

Me : " I wasn't. He is lying !! "

Him : " I , Siphesihle Ziqubu would just lie about such ? I demand the owner of this branch this minute. Do you know my father ? "

Me : " Yeyi baba I don't Fucken care if your father is father Christmas himself "

Mr Naidoo : " Vuyelwa "

Him : " my father would stop supplying whisky to your liquor store if he hears this "

Me Naidoo : " no need for that. Vuyelwa you are fired. "

Me : " what ?! "

Mr Naidoo : " you are fired. "

I gave the guy a death stare. I took the 2L stone and shook it before opening it and it popped on him. I would it on him. People gasped.

Me : " that will teach you , I will get you "

I walked off to the locker room to take my bag. What now ? Does he know how much I sweated for that job ? I walked out after and my anger started subsiding as I got out of the shopping center. I was now worried and in the verge of tears. I took out my phone and called my brother. It rang a few times and he answered.

Sakhile : " Dade "

Me : " I am fired. "

Sakhile : " why ? "

Me : " some guy was irritating me and he got me fired. "

Sakhile : " give me his name and I will sort him out once "

Me : " I don't know his name. "

I sniffed.

Me : " wait it's ... "

" You really messed up my expensive watch "

I hung up and turned to slap him. He held my hands.

Him : " hey hey ,what's that for ? "

Me : " you are still asking njandini (you dog) "

Him : "(smirking) I didn't know I could bark) "

Me : " leave my hands alone "

Him : " look I was joking in there "

Me : " joking that costed me my job ? You are really fucked up then "

Him : " ok , calm down. I am sorry neh uthini ngalokho ?(what do you say about that ?) "

Ne : " ngisutha usorry mina. Ingane Yami uzodla usorry wakho mawubheka. ?(am I gonna be fed by sorry ? Is my child gonna eat your sorry) "

Him : " wait let me speak "

Me : "ucabanga ukuthi uzongifikisa mina. Ngowase kasi mina mfanami ngizokufikisa cheese boy (you think that you can do that to me ? I am from the hood z I will show you what I am made off cheese boy)"

He let go of my hands and laughed.

Him : "owase kasi bani othe ngicheese boy (you are from the hood , Who said I am a cheese boy ?)"

Me : "nx"

I turned to walk off but he held my arm.

Him : "I am sorry I mean it. I see this wasn't a joke "

Me : "definitely "

Him : "ok I see "

I was still angry

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:53] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 5

★ VUYELWA ★

Sihle : " Stop hitting me "

Me : " I won't stop "

He kept on ducking as I threw my shoes at him and he laughed. That's what pisses me off. He comes and scoops me up and puts me over his shoulder.

Me : " Get me down. !!"

Sihle : " I will fix everything if you stop hitting me and calm down "

Me : " my brother will kill you "

Sihle : " Calm down Vee , mmmh Nice butt "

Me : " Tsek "

He laughed and patted it walking off.

Me : "that's being sexual "

Sihle : " it's not "

Me : " I will arrest you "

He went by the cars and he kept on moving and he placed me on the seats.

Sihle : " Stay put "

He closed the door and went to the other side and got in. He started the car and drove off. I folded my arms.

Sihle : " So , You mentioned a daughter "

Me : " and that is your business how ? "

Sihle : " i am making small talk "

Me : " I can't have small talks with you when you have costed me my job ! "

Sihle : " Stop shouting ke Vuyelwa ngilah next to you (I am here next to you)"

I clicked my tongue .

Sihle : " ok , I will keep quiet "

He keeps quiet and so do I. I look outside the

window trying to calm down and not strangle his neck while he is driving. My phone rings and it's Sakhile. I answer.

Me : " Mfo "

Sakhile : " You hung up on me "

Me : " I am sorry "

Sakhile : " What's wrong. You told me about being fired "

Me : " Yes. It's this guySihle "

I hekd my phone.

Me : " what's your full name ? "

Sihle : " you want to seem people for me "

Me : " I won't beg you for your full name "

Sihle : " you are too fiesty "

Me : " nx "

Sihke : " Siphesihle "

Me : " yeah It's Siphesihle "

Sakhile : " he is with you ?? "

Me : " yeah "

Sakhile : " what if he steals you. "

Me : " Oh , I didn't think of him stealing me "

Sihle snatches my phone.

Me : " Dude ! "

Sihle : " i am not a stealer. She is too much of a headache. "

He frowned after and looked at me. I wonder what sakhile is saying.

Sihke : " Foza "

He hung up.

Me : " what did he say ? "

Sihle : " stuff "

He kept quiet after. I did the same the drive commenced and I was busy on my phone and we reached a quiet neighbourhood. A place way over the top for myself. Even my former manager Mr Naidoo. Kuhlala abadla izambane likapondo lah. (Wealthy people leave here)

Me : " so you are showing off where you got that rotten personality "

Sihle : " No. "

Me : " mmmh "

There was silence again. We got to where he is going and he hopped out. I watched him go around and came to my side.

Me : " So you are selling me off "

Sihle : " I wouldn't now come "

I got off with him and he closed the door. I followed after him like a fool lost somewhere. We got inside and there was a woman on the staircase fixing a picture. I looked around and it's beautiful. Simple coloured ,calm but very well blended as well.

Sihle : " mom "

" Oh my God you are here. I thought you deserted me "

I kept on looking around .

" Who is the lady ? "

Sihle : " Vee "

I turned to him. I was flabbergasted and shocked as well.

"Well she looks like she just saw a ghost "

Me : " uhm wow. So honoured to be in your presents. I stalk you , I mean look up to you "

She giggled.

Kamo : " I am flattered. Vee "

Me : " it's Vuyelwa Mrs Ziqubu, wow so unlucky to have a son like him. "

Sihle : " please. I am lucky to have a mother like him. "

Kamo : " i am not out and about so how do you know me ?"

Me : " Oh I was on the internet and your husband's picture appeared on an Article with his brothers I think and I got you there as well being part of the story. I am sorry for your losses. I know it was years ago but I am sorry. "

She slightly smiled.

Kamo : " we live , let me go get some snacks. "

Sihle : " I brought an assistant fir you "

Kamo : " I don't need one "

Me : " he got me fired "

Kamo : " Siphesihle ! "

Sihle : " I am sorry ke mom. I was joking "

Kamo : " it's never a joke ! "

Sihle : " I am sorry. "

Kamo : " sit down "

We both sit down. Wow it's so wonderful to be in her presence. She oozes a delighting aura . I love it. I was touching her couches like a fool.

Sihle : " stop being jumpy "

Me : " mxm "

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

We were inside his car, soft music was playing. He laid the seat down and laid his son on his chest and I just looked out if the window.

" You seem bored "

Me : " I want to go home. "

Mpande : " could you atleast look at me ? "

I rolled my eyes and then looked at him .

Mpande : " ngikhawathile , Ngoba kakhulu Lwande , Ngiyazi and ngifuna ukuxolis a ngalokho (I hurt you alot Lwande , I know and I want to apologise about that)"

Me : " sengidlulile lapho mina (I am past that)"

Mpande : " Sigrand ? (We are cool ?)"

Me : " yeah. Sirite (we are ok)"

Mpande : " ok then "

His phone rings and he answers taking it out of his pocket.

Mpande : " Nele "

He listened attentively .

Mpande : " I last saw him yesterday. , Ok "

He hung up.

Mpande : " sorry about that "

Me : " it's fine "

I looked out the window.

Mpande : " you can't even look me in the eyes "

I kept quiet , I could feel a lump forming in my throat.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Tears streamed down my eyes. I shook my head.

Mpande : " I am sorry "

Me : " please just don't say anything "

Mpande : " Alwande talk to me "

He touched my arm and I wiped my tears. I turned

to look at him.

Me : " can I have him back ? I have to go "

Mpande : " sisakhuluma Alwande (we are still talking Alwande)"

Me : " you came to see the child , not talk to me "

Mpande : " I know you are mad "

Me : " I am not mad Mpande , (crying) I am hurt . By you , you used me and hurt me so much "

Mpande : " I am sorry "

Me : " please stop saying sorry "

He keeps quiet. I wipe my tears.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I was done getting ready to leave and packed some of my stuff and some I left. I closed my bag and

Khona was looking at me. He just came back. It's weird how close I am to him than Mpande. Mpande and Sihle behave the same at times and Ndu is just on his own unique self. Very different from us. Manqoba lives overseas teaching English in India . He loves teaching very much.

Khona : " travel safe. I will see you in 3days if not 4.

Me : "sure "

Khona : " don't get into trouble "

Me : " I am older than. You. Come " the got off my bed and we walked out , down the staircame and mom was waiting for me.

Mom : " why are you leaving early ? "

Me : " mom "

Mom : " ok. Come hug "

We shared a hug.

Mom : " you take care of yourself "

Me : " I will"

Mom : " no funny business "

She smiled . I looked at her.

Me : " nothing "

Mom : " come "

We walked out of the house to my car

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

We are sitting down in silence. I am still looking around and Mrs Ziqubu has been gone for so long. Sihle : " so what loss were you talking about ? "

Me : " oh your uncle and au it's tragic shame Very "

Sihle : " uncle and aunty ? I still have them "

Me : " haibo wena. Ai... "

"Eyo bro , you can back "

We turn our heads. Is ut a coincidence this guy looks just like who I think it is or maybe he resurfaced from death and now they are hiding him.

Him : " uhm hi "

He frowned.

Me : " hi "

Sihle : " this is my brother Mpendulo but we call him Ndu, this is Vuyelwa but I call her Vee "

Ndu : " girlfriend ? "

Me : " no way "

He chuckled. Ndu : " nice to meet you though it seems like you are murdering me "

Me : " no , I am sorry "

Kamo : " here are snacks. This is too much "

She put it down.

Me : " thank you "

Sihle : " so mom help me help Vuyelwa "

Kamo : " well. She can be something "

Sihle : " anything "

Haibo loh. But really anything .

Kamo : " what he can do is be your father's assistance assistant "

Sihle : " is that a thing ? "

Kamo : " you want something "

Sihle : " ok "

Kamo : " i will talk to him "

Ndu : " do your action not talking. Actions speak louder than words "

Kamo : " I will dis own you "

We laughed.

We drank some juice. She is fun I guess.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

The smell was getting too strong than my dirty smell. I took my shoal and things were coming

from between my thighs. I wiped with it and I folded it in my hand. I carried on walking and stood at another traffic light. I stood there by the traffic light still asking till I had enough. My stomach was grumbling. I took the plastic bottles and I walked off. I went to a central park and I found a tap and filled in the water bottles. I walked away after that. I kept on pouring water on my whole body just to cool off from the sun. I drank some just to keep on going and have something in my stomach. I crossed the road pouring water on my face when I heard a car horn. I wiped my face and the car stopped at the middle of the road and the driver got out. I was scared he rubbed his nose a couple of times.

"What the hell are you doing in the middle of the street !!?"

Tears welled in my eyes.

Him : " I am talking "

I moved backwards and other cars were honking just because of the stopped car siding commotion. My throat was dry. He rubbed his nose. I looked at

his and and arms. One slap and I would die from that.

Me : " I ... I am so "

He was still frowning. My eyes flapped back and I fainted . It was lights out for me.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:53] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 6

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I opened my eyes and I was in an ambulance. It wasn't moving by the looks. The paramedics were wearing masks over their nose and mouth. One

wore gloves and looked at me.

"She is awake Serge "

I looked at the other one and he wore gloves and he took out a torch and blinded my eyes with it. He turned it off.

Him : " How are you feeling ? "

Nauseated and dehydrated as well.

Me : " Ok "

My stomach grumbled.

Him : " hungry aren't we ? "

I kept quiet. The other paramedic looked at me.

Paramedic : " I will be back "

He jumped off the ambulance. I looked around.

Him : " So what's your story ? "

Me : " About ? "

Him : " Being on the streets and fainting. "

I kept quiet.

Him : " Are you sexually active ? "

I swallowed.

Me : " i ... "

He takes something else as well.

Him : " I will wait "

Me : " it's sensitive "

Him : " Oh , I see . We need to get you at the hospital but for now I need to take an HIV test "

I nodded. He took my dirty finger and took out a wipe and wiped it before he pricked my finger and squeezed it. I closed my eyes .

Him : " done "

I opened them and looked around.

Him : " we will wait a bit. "

I nodded. The other paramedic came back and they started talking amongst themselves. I need to go out there and seek something for the day.

Paramedic : " you are clear , I think you Might have

an infection. I will give you these pills. Drink them as much as possible "

Me : " can I leave ? "

Paramedic : " yes you may "

I nodded and got off the bed.

Me : " Thank you , God bless "

Paramedic : " You too "

I just smiled and got out of the ambulance and people carried on with their lives. I crouched and took the cup from the floor and walked off the streets in begging for something. Today wasn't my best of luck. I got tired of standing after some time and I went to sit down. By the pavement. People going home were rushing down the street. The darkness will creep in and all my fears as well. I sighed just looking at people going home , their homes where there is warmth but shelter the most. Feeling safe as well. Tears just streamed down my cheeks and I looked down.

" You are done "

I turned around and stood up stepping back.

Me : " I am sorry "

Guy : " J ust don't stand in the middle of the road again. "

Me : " I won't "

Him : " sit down "

I sat down and he placed a plastic next to me. He put his hands behind his back and looked down at me. The same hasn't gone but it's a bit better than how it usually is , especially down there. Maybe there is something those paramedics did.

Him : " Take it. I didn't spend my money just for you to look at that "

Me : " oh "

I slowly took the plastic. It was warm on my fingers. I ran my fingers on ghe plastic then removed it and slowly opened the white container and opened it. My stomach grumbled more and I didn't waste time in having my dirty hands on this warm meal. It felt like it has been forever , it has been. Three years

having an actual good meal .

" It's been long huh ? "

I stopped and wiped my mouth with my arm. I looked down.

Him : " where is home ? "

I ate slowly this time.

Me : " I don't have a home "

It's true. Since my parents died I don't have a place I could call home.

Him : " how come ? Everyone has one "

Me : " well them "

I kept on eating.

Him : " Well I don't think so "

He rubbed his nose once.

Me : " we can't all have the same things. We can't all go through the same routes of joy and pain. It's different things through everyone. "

There was silence. People still passed by and

looked.

Him : " what's your name ? "

Me : "Ntokomalo Mavundla "

Him : " your name says the opposite of what you are living. "

Thats true.

Me : " sesiyohlala enkosini nas ethembeni (We shall stick to the Lord and have hope)"

He is silent.

Him : " it's getting late "

I am still eating. He looks at his watch.

Him : " Its not safe at this time "

I nodded.

Me : " Thank you for the ...the food. God bless you "

He Looked at me.

Him : " uhm thanks ."

He took out his phone and made a call.

•
•
★ VUYELWA ★

I am running late while going home. Sihle dropped me off and I rushed inside. My parents weren't here and Stha was alone.

Me : " oh my God baby "

I went to her and hugged her.

Me : " are you ok ? "

She smiled nodding. The fear that someone could have come in and stole her or rape her. "

Me : " i would never be careless like that. Mommy is sorry "

Stha : " Mommy "

She hugged me back. My heart was beating very fast. Oh god how could I do that knowing the kind of parents I have.

•
•
★ MPANDE ★

Sihle : " So how was spending the day with Alwande and The Little ninja go ? "

Me : " good (sigh) she is hurt man "

Sihle : " she is young. She will move as you have as well "

Me : " eish yah "

Sihle : " bengathi lentwana ikunika inkinga ? (I thought she gave you problems) "

Me : " in seeing my child "

He nodded and came to sit on the couch.

Sihle : " We should be on missions. "

Me : " yeah neh , take my laptop. "

Sihle : " nazoke (there we go) "

He goes and takes it. He gives it to me .

Sihle : " Do Lomfana loh owayengihlupha esgere (do that boy that used to bother me at school) "

Me : " oh yes. I heard he made it big "

Sihle : " big "

Me : " in how many hours ? "

Sihle : " clean his account slowly. Make it a week so it won't be suspicious "

Me : " I am bored anyway so why not "

Sihle : " sodla imali (we are gonna eat some money) "

I shook my head and started the work.

.
. .
. . .

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I closed my eyes standing still and not moving one bit. The water was cold but I asked for this on my

own.

Him : " are you sure you are still ok ? "

I nodded. He didn't switch off the hose pipe. I left with him. No he took me from the streets and we are at some township at his back yard. I am naked , holding my breasts and some of myself together.

Me : " usungama (you can stop) "

He turns off the water and I take the soap and re apply it again. It's the fifth time I am doing so. I finish applying it on my body and I close my eyes. I take a scrub and scrub myself roughly once more and it's like my skin is gonna peel

Me : " I am done "

He takes the scrub from my hands and goes to my back. It's sore but I soldier on , this might be my last bath in ages .

Me : " ouch "

Him : " should I stop ? "

Me : " no "

He carries on. He stops and opens the water again and runs it on my back. I shiver a bit through the touch of the water on my skin.

Him : " tell me the life on the street. "

I was silent a bit.

Me : " it's tough , very tough for a girl like me. There are options of surviving and all of them are tormenting. Prostitution can be one of them but it doesn't help because nothing gets better. It's the same "

Him : " have you tried it ? "

Me : " no "

Him : " How did you survive ? "

Me : " grace I could say. I didn't have it easy "

He was quiet. I think the soap is off now but still the water and his hand runs on my bare back.

Him : " how many years have you lived there ? "

Me : " 3years "

Him : " admirable "

Me : " huh ? "

Him : " you are strong "

Me : " outside yet so many things to glue inside "

Him : " they can be glued ? "

Me : " I don't know "

He switched off the water. He then walked off and I was standing over a puddle . He came with a towel and wrpaed it around me.

Him : " legs go inside. "

Me : " no one has been this nice "

Him : " I am not nice. I just wouldn't like my sister to go through what you went through "

Me : " I see "

Him : " come "

We walked towards his house. I wiped my feet before entering. It wasn't homey but you can see that a man lives here by the lack of things. No tv at all. No coffee table as well. I followed him as he lead the way

.
. .

To be continued

[11/25, 05:53] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 7

[TWO DAYS LATER]

★ SIPHEPHELO ★

Daisy : " Chomi Chomi "

Me : " Woah wait. Barman Cela enye ivodka
tuu(Wait , Barman can I have another vodka)"

Daisy : " Your man just entered "

I almost dropped the bottles. I put them on the

counter. The music was pumping through the whole club loud and clear.

Me : "shit ! I said I am going home. He can't see me here "

Daisy : " he hasn't looked. Rush to the bathrooms "

I took my clutch and left her there and rushed to the bathrooms. As soon as I got in I closed the latrine and sat down on the toilet seat. I breathed in and out. I took out my phone and mess aged Daisy. She said she couldn't see him anymore. Shit , I will shit on myself today I know. A message came in and it's from him.

"Kumnandi ekhaya ? (Is it great at home ?)"

How am I gonna reply ? Ok just act calm and reply.

Me : " It's great "

I bite my bottom lip anxious.

"Ngiyakuthanda neh ?(I love you)"

I replied.

Me : " I love you too "

I breathed out. I need to find an exit fast. I flushed the toilet and got off it and walked out. I stopped my tracks as I watched him lean against the wall playing with his phone in his hand. I wanted to go back inside the toilet.

"Uyaphi ? (Where are you going ?)"

Me : " Ngiphiswe ukucama (I want to pee)"

He chuckled and stepped closer moving from the wall. I stepped back.

Him : " ubalekelani ? (Why are you running away ?)"

Me : " angazi (I don't know)"

He chuckled.

Him : " awucavi ? (You don't know ?)"

He kept on coming forth till I was on the wall. Where are women here ? People always need the bathroom in clubs.

Me : " Sakhile "

I put my hands on his chest stopping him. He scans me up and down.

Sakhile : " that skirt is short "

Me : "I am sorry "

He holds my chin with his one hand and he kisses my lips. My nerves subside a bit so as the fear. He held my bony waist and I placed my hands on his neck. He broke the kiss.

Sakhile : " Usuqamba amanga manje (you lie now ?)"

Me : "I am sorry "

He picked me up . Why are people not walking in ? I looked at the door.

Sakhile : " no one will come in. "

Me : "oh "

He kisses my neck.

Me : "we are in a public space. "

Sakhile : " your brothers are here "

Me : " Eish "

Sakhile and I are dating in secrete. He is just

friends with my brothers especially Lunele. He knows people and that's how I knew Sakhile.

Me : " I will leave with you "

Sakhile : " ok "

We shared a kiss before he put me down. I pulled my skirt down and fixed myself.

Sakhile : " you are never coming out of the house without me in a skirt like that "

Me : " you don't have to be insecure "

Sakhile : " mmmh "

I got done and he hugged me from behind.

Sakhile : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

Sakhile : " don't lie ever again. Ngizokubamba (I will catch you) "

Me : " I wanted girl time with Daisy "

He shook his head and kissed my cheek. We walked out after that.

•
•
★ LUNELE ★

Ndu:" you keep on checking your watch since we came here "

Me : " I just need to be home early "

Sihle : "uringisa kweoutie eneVroe nje (you are talking like someone who has a wife)"

Me : " Hayi nix (nothing)"

I drank my beer down.

Me : " I am going "

Mpande : " Your twin is not here that's why you are leaving early "

Me : " eyi I had a long day. I need peace "

I stood up.

Me : " izohlangana amehlo majita (see you)"

Ndu:"mxm. Hamba vele (leave) "

Me : " uzothola sengikhipha amadilozi akho (you will keep quiet when I talk about your laundry) "

He did. The guys laughed.

Me : " sharp "

Them : " sharp "

I walked out of the club and went to my car. I didn't drink much. Just one bottle. I got in and drove off. I check the time and it's 21h00 . Very early time for me to go home at. I scratch my head while I am driving.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe : " Can you help me ? "

I sit down next to her.

Me : " what is it ? "

Celiwe : " Accounting "

Me : " I am not good with numbers "

She nodded.

Gogo : " lalani nisiyeke (sleep and leave us alone)"

Celiwe sighs.

Me : " ok "

I stand up and Celiwe packs her bag.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Celiwe : " yeah. Umgogodlo nje (it's my back)"

Me : " askies (sorry)"

Celiwe : " it's fine "

Me : " ok "

I put the dishes in the washing basin and covered it.

We packed up before we went to sleep.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

I can't close my eyes. Everyone is asleep peacefully ,when I try I get the image all over again and it scared me. I try closing them once and it slowly creeps in.

Him : "your mathematics marks are dropping yet "

Me : " oh sir "

I played with my fingers. He leaned on his desk.

Him : " you can either drop to maths literacy or ..."

He stood up straight .

Him : " we can negotiate something "

Me : " Maths literacy is not bad. I will take it "

He walked around the class.

Him : " but Pure mathematics opens greater opportunities. J ob as well "

I kept quiet.

Me : " what should I do sir ? I .. don't know how will I

pull up anymore "

He smirked.

Him : " I have an easy option , don't be scared. This is between us "

I opened my eyes and gasped for air. My grandmother's snoring is very loud that it could shake the whole place. I put my hand on my stomach and tears rundown my cheeks. I sniff trying to wipe them but they overflow.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Knock knock !

I turned to the side and she walked in. She smiled a bit and folded her twin properly and she sat on the bed slowly.

Ndalo : " I worry about you "

Me : " mah ? "

She smiles.

Ndalo : " your mother is worried. "

Me : " mxm "

Ndalo : " don't say that "

Me : " she fucken irritates me. J ust I don't know but she does . It's unfortunate she Is my mother "

She faintly smiled.

Ndalo : " you should know why you don't like her "

Me : " I just don't. Please don't force me to "

Ndalo : " at the end of the day she is your mother "

Me : " mmmh "

She stood up.

Ndalo : " good night "

Me : " good night "

She walked out. Nx , wanting me to bond with my mother. She has isolated me all my life and now she wants me to suck up ? Hell no. !

Me : " she must be mad.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

The crack of the door opened and little light shown. I opened my one eye slowly and looked at him. It's creepy that i always wake up on the bed. He walks inside and I close my eyes and he crouched Infront of me and he lifts me up from the floor with the blankets and places me on the bed and then brushes my hair.

Lunele : " Muhle (she is beautiful)"

He chuckled on his own.

Lunele : " you just needed a bath that's all "

I guess he is speaking to himself. He stopped brushing my hair .

Lunele : " Ntokomalo ,mmh "

He says different things these days Everytime. I can't sleep comfortably as I always hear any movement happening. I still have my eyes closed. I hear him grab a chair and sits next to the bed side. It's weird. I hear him sniff.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:53] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 8

★ ALWANDE ★

A loud bang on the door woke us up. I sat up so as Gugu and Celiwe.

Gogo : " Kwenzenjani manje ? (What's going on now

?)"

She got off the bed. Gugu calmed down her crying baby. Gogo opened the door and we peaked.

"The municipality is here about the land. They want to remove us "

Gogo : " they can't do that. We have lived here for years "

"eish "

Gogo : "Gqokani. (Get dressed) "

We get dressed and I take my child and wrap him in a blanket and the little ones follow as well as we walk out. Gugu pulls her gown together while holding her baby. We follow gogo where she is growing and there is a crowd of people gathered together , shouting that they are not going anywhere.

" Macomrade amahle (our fellow comrades)"

I don't know that man but he seems like someone important. A council maybe .

" we bought this place and it belonged to the

municipality. We have to"

Man : " Ayi ayo fokof !! "

People start to throw stones and are fighting towards these people.

Me : " Let's get out of here. "

Celiwe : " Come "

We hold the kids hands and run back to the shack.

Gugu : " What are we gonna do ? "

Celiwe : " they can't possibly remove us "

Me : " he bought the place. "

I sigh.

Gugu : " this unfair. We grew up here "

Celiwe : " true. "

Me : " please hold him. I will make porridge "

Celiwe takes my child and I start making porridge. I hope we don't move but where ?

.

•
•
★ VUYELWA ★

Well I am not an assistance to an assistant but I cook at times at the Ziqubu home. I haven't crossed paths with Mr Ziqubu and I don't wish to at this moment. He is one very intimidating man. Mrs Ziqubu and her son went to visit her mother. I didn't do much. I only cook when she is tired which is good and also the pay is better than what I got from my previous job. I really appreciate this simple job , being rich you have unnecessary people to work for you but on this point Sihle did get me fired. I am early today and breakfast is already done and dusted I know. No sign of anyone as yet.

"Good morning "

I spoke too soon.

Me : " Morning "

I can't get over the fact that Ndu looks like Aiza

Biyase.

Ndu : " Did I ever do something to you ? "

Mw : " like ? "

Ndu : " I don't know. You look at me like some sort of something "

Me : " No it's just you look like someone "

Ndu : " who ? "

He held his head and went to get some water.

Me : " your uncle "

Ndu : " you know my family members ? "

Me : " only those made known "

Ndu : " well I don't "

He drinks his water. Sihle walks in the kitchen.

Sihle : " Ah Vee help me "

Me : " I didn't say drink "

Ndu : " y'all look cute "

Me : " don't even "

Sihle : " I look cute "

Me : " your brother is cocky. Breakfast ? "

Ndu : " I will swallow cereal today "

Me : " Sure "

.

.

.

★ THABISILE ★

Me : " baby "

He opened his eyes slowly.

Me : " I have been thinking "

Siyanda : " off ? "

Me : " buying Khona an apartment or car "

Siyanda : " he should work for it "

Me : " we are pushing him away "

Siyanda : " We are not. We are teaching him how to

work for his things "

Me : "baby "

Siyanda : " No Thabisile "

I kept quiet and so did he.

Me : " are you gonna tell him about Siza being his mother? "

Siyanda : " no. You are his mother "

I just nodded and kissed his cheek.

Me : " rest a while "

He closed his eyes. I sighed and looked at him. I am happy that he is all mine alone.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I woke up , sat up on the bed and just stared into space. I can't stay here forever ,what should I do. I

need to find something so I can survive and leave in peace but what ? Really with what ? I sigh as I think just when I have a step to doing something better it will all lead me to square one. The chair is moved to its original place. I fell asleep while hearing him babble about things. I laugh on my own and the door opens and I turn to it and he is leaning on it all dressed up watching me. I pulled the covers to myself.

Lunele : " Good morning "

Me : " Morning "

Lunele : " How did you sleep ? "

Ne : " well thank you "

He nodded.

Lunele : " my brother is coming back today "

Oh.

Me : " Oh "

So this means I am leaving. I got off the bed.

Lunele : " where are you going ? "

Me : " I ...I "

Lunele : " Sit down "

I obeyed and say down and he came and crouched in front of me.

Lunele : " We need to get alot of your things straight. Documentation being one of them

I nodded.

Lunele : " you won't just sit here all day and do nothing. "

Ne : " I understand. "

Lunele : " I will take you to home affairs when I come back "

Me : " Thank you , God bless "

Lunele : " I am still breathing so that's blessing enough "

I nodded.

Lunele : " Don't do anything I wouldn't do while I am away "

Me : " I won't "

Lunele : " good "

He is intimidating me. He turned and walked out of the room closing the door. I breathed out there after.

.
. .
.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 9

★ VUYELWA ★

They finished eating and Sihle went off to sleep again after drinking pain killers. Ndu just drank water after water bottle and went to sit at the lounge.

I packed up and cleaned the dishes and went to the lounge as well.

Me : " is Mrs Ziqubu home ? "

Ndu : " No , They both went somewhere. They won't be coming back today "

Me : " oh ok "

Ndu : " don't cook. I think i am leaving as well "

Me : " Partying again ? "

Ndu : " No , My place "

Me : " Mmmh "

Ndu : " Come sit down and tell me who Vee is "

Me : " It's Vuyelwa "

Ndu : " I know. It's too long for my tongue "

I squinted my eyes.

Me : " Vuyelwa I just Vuyelwa. I am a mother "

Ndu : " Oh. How old is your child ? "

Me : " 4 years old "

He nodded.

Ndu : " Boy or girl ? "

Me : " Girl "

Ndu : " I am sure she looks like you "

Me : " some parts are me "

My phone rang and it was Mrs Ziqubu. I stood up.

Me : " Good morning mam "

Me giggled.

Kamo : " Oh Vuyelwa. Sorry to call you "

Me : " it's fine "

Kamo : " I left a few of my clothes on my bedroom bed. I wanted you to out them away for me "

Me : " it's ok "

Kamo : " Thanks. Ndu is leaving tomorrow right ? "

Me : " he said today "

Kamo : " tell him to leave tomorrow , you can stay overnight as well. Is dont trust them "

Me : " I have a daughter to look after. I can't "

Kamo : " Ndu will fetch her if that's not a problem "

Me : " not at all. Thank you "

Kamo : " well bye "

Me : " Bye "

She hung up.

Me : " your mom said leave tomorrow "

Ndu : " I wanted to leave today. She knows I have people waiting for me "

Me : " well , that's that "

I stood up .

Me : " I am scared of entering your parents room. I was instructed to clean "

Ndu : " come. I will help "

We stood up and walked up the stairs to his parents room. It's spacious and I love the interior. Very different and seductive as well. I looked at Ndu and he laughed.

Ndu : " what ? "

Me : " it's seductive "

Ndu : " you don't know anything. Come "

We took her dresses on the bed and went to hang them in the closet. This room is my bedroom , kitchen and lounge at home. Basically this is my home. She has alot of shoes and clothes. So as her husband. It's beautiful.

Ndu : "We are done "

Me : " yes thank you "

He nodded. I let go of he dress on the hanger and I hit my arm somewhere.

Me : " ouch ! "

Something dropped. It was a box.

Ndu : " let me see "

I gave him my hand and he checked.

Ndu : " we will put some ice "

I nodded.

Me : " Oh my god look what I have done "

We both crouched.

Ndu : " Mom won't know so we will clean it up. "

I nodded. I flipped the box as everything was scattered and we started collecting things. Pictures of Sizakele Biyase was in my hands. She was so beautiful to die in the way they said she died.

Ndu : " I don't know this woman "

Me : " this is Sizakele Biyase. "

Ndu : " don't know the name "

We packed up.

Ndu : " Weird "

Me : " What ? "

Ndu : " Is this the uncle you were talking about ? "

He showed me a picture of them both

Me : " yes that him "

He frowned looking at it.

Ndu : " What is this for and why would mom hide this

? "

Me : " I don't know "

He put everything down and started rummaging.

Me : " That's private "

Ndu : " they won't know that we saw this "

He sat down and I also did. We went through everything.

Me : " I found a letter "

Ndu : " me too "

"Vee , Ndu ! "

Me : " Sihle "

I was starting to panic. He entered the closet.

Sihle : " I saw the door open. What's going on here ?
"

Ndu : " we have an uncle who looks like me "

Me : " had , he died "

Sihle : " what ? Let me see "

I gave him a photo .

Sihle : " Damn. Too much. This is you "

Me : I know "

Sihle : " Manje why would our parents not tell us about this uncle "

Ndu : " we are finding that out. "

I gave him the letter and he sat down.

Sihle : " it's addressed to mom "

Ndu : " read it "

Sihle starts to read it in silence and his eyes pop out before his face turns pale and he folds it closed.

Ndu : " and ? "

Sihle : " I think we should talk to the folks before any of this "

Ndu : " let me see "

He snatched the letter.

Me : " you look pale. "

He is silent. Ndu is silent as well till he finishes

reading the letter.

Ndu : " wait wait what ? "

Sihle : " Ndu don't do anything "

Ndu : " Uhm vee. Tell me what you know "

Me : " about ? "

Sihle : " Uhm. Uncle Aiza "

I wonder what the letter said.

Me : " well what I know from reading is Aiza Biyase was a business MOGULE'S son. Only child and married Sizakele Biyase . "

Ndu : " Any kids ? "

Me : " probably , I don't know "

He nodded and stood up with her letter and left.

Me : " did I say something "

Sihle : " Uhm come "

We packed up.

Me : " I need to get my daughter your mother instructed me to stay overnight "

Sihle : " we will go "

I nodded.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

My mind I fogged. I don't know what to think of what to say at this moment , I need answers. Khona needs answers as well. I always thought Sihle was my brother , never thought I looked any different than everyone here but Vuyelwa pointed that out. Was this going to be something kept forever or what ? I am still confused and angry. I read the letter once more and it's states "My Sons " and Sizakele , but why does Khona look like Uncle Siyanda ? Everything is a mess. I need answers. A knock on my door came and Sihle peeked in.

Sihle : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's not your fault "

Sihle : " I didn't know "

He walked in closing the door.

Sihle : " you are still my little brother "

Me : " I... "

I sighed.

Sihle : " they will have to explain everything "

I nodded.

Sihle : " need something ? "

Me : " answers "

Sihle : " let me just call a family meeting for you "

I nodded.

Sihle : " I will give you space "

He walked out. I sighed. I looked at it once again and took my phone. I started researching. Why did our mother leave us if she is our mother , where could she be ? I put my phone down and groaned.

.

.

★ SIPHEPHELO ★

I had to leave early. Duty calls on Campus. I am doing my honours degree in Psychology . Education is the number one priority at home but some act shady , like Granny Khumalo. She is shady though she is very old but that woman doesn't stop . She is just too much at times. I was walking with Daisy after my lecture. She was talking about the events of last night.

Daisy : " and what happened ? "

Me : " I left with him. I can't move properly chomi Yho "

Daisy : " he scared me "

Me : " me too hey. I am thinking of going home today "

Daisy : " it's been long "

Me : " right ,I will ask Sakhile to drop me off "

She laughed.

Sissy : " we chose the wrong club "

Me : " tell me about that. "

I love that man with his calm and scary side. If my brothers found out about us then I am ready to fight for us to stay together. Well he is a friend so what choice do they have.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Lunele left. I cleaned the bedroom I am using very well and left the windows open. I bathed twice and washed my hair alot as well I also brushed my teeth alot of times as well. I wanted to feel clean and slowly I was. I looked at my feet and they have gone through alot. I look at myself and I look like I am dying anytime. My boobs are slumpy as well. I looked at my arms as well. I took the clothes Lunele took out for me I got dressed and put

everything properly. He said I should feel comfortable and I am trying.

"Mosadi wa dikoti marameng

Ketlala kawena , tlala kawena

You for me , me for you...."

I heard someone singing.

" Nele !!"

I swallow. I am even scared of getting out. The bedroom door opens and a coloured guy walks in and stops his traxke qnd looks at me.

Him : " oh hi "

I nodded.

Him : " Uhm where is Lunele ? "

Me : " he went ...he went out "

He puts his bag on the bed.

Him : " ungenze kanjani wena lah ? (How did you get in here ?)"

I was shocked and surprised.

Him : " ungadidwa ibala sisi Ngumuntu omntaka oyellow (don't let my skin colour confuse you my sister. I am a black person with a yellow skin)"

His eyes are blue though. Yey let me just forget that.

Me : " ngiyaxolisa (I am sorry)"

Him : " Usakhona is the name but bangibiza uKhona (they call me Khona)"

Me : " Ntokomalo "

Him : " I saw you somewhere before. Maybe it's my eyes "

I kept quiet.

Him : " let me call this boy "

He walks off and I am still rooted on the same place.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

i don't even know what I am buying. I should have called Siphephelo to assist me here because I am failing. Ntokomalo is what size even? I don't know. I don't want to crowd her. I hear girls giggle and I ignore that. I am choosing between which shoe size. The inner mw wants to take all here shoes from size 3 but then that would be a waste of money if you can come and exchange. .

" Hi "

I hear someone says behind me and i ignore her. She comes and stands in front of me.

Her : " lucky woman "

I Looked at her.

Me : " siyazana ?(Do we know each other ?)"

Her : " no need to be rude hawu. Ngiyakhuluma nje (I am talking nje)"

Me : " I don't want to talk so move "

She rolls her eyes.

I push her aside and went to the till to pay. She is after me.

Her:" the name is Olwethu "

Me : " awufokofeki neh ? (You can't go away ?)"

She swallows and walks off. Nx . I paid up for everything .this is the first and last time I am spending so much money on a woman who is not my family member. Even my sister and mother I don't spend this much because dad takes care of that. I couldn't leave her because of how the world is. Mom always when you give you will be blessed .I took the plastics and my phone rang. I walked out answering.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Ndu locked himself in his room the whole day. Sihle got ready for us to leave and we left. It has been silent since they read that letter. Maybe we shouldn't have done anything.

Sihle : " wathula , akufani nawe (you are so quiet.
That's not like you)"

Me : " I was just keeping quiet.

Sihle : " I can't wait to see your daughter "

Me : " why? "

Sihle : " for sure she looks like you "

Me : " a little. "

He nods.

Me : " do you work ? "

Sihle : " yes "

I look at him and wait "

Sihle : " ngyadlala I don't. I work in companies all of
that. I am self employed"

Me : " in what ? "

Sihle : " foreign exchange "

Me : " mmmh "

Sihle : " wangibuza imbuzo. Yini ufuna ukuba icherri
Yami ? (You are asking me questions , what ?. You

want to be my girl ?)"

Me : " vele usho ukuthi uyangifuna ngiyakubona
(just say you want me , I can see)"

He laughed.

Sihle : " very funny Vee "

He pulls my cheek.

Me : " leave me alone. "

Sihle : " you are a headache "

Me : " same goes for you "

He shakes his head.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 10

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was sitting with Khona. He is nice as well , J ust talkative if he wants too. He made food for the both of us and I thanked him. Helped him out with the dishes after and we sat at the lounge in silence while he was watching his phone . He looked at his phone and cursed before putting it back in his pocket. The door opened and Lunele walked in .

Khona : " You have been gone "

Lunele : " I was doing something unusual "

He out two plastics on the couch and took out his phone.

Lunele : " I hope he didn't bother you "

Me : " No "

I shook my head.

Khona : " what would I do ? "

Lunele : " this is my little brother "

I nodded and he out his phone away.

Lunele : " I brought clothes for you. I didn't know your side so ... "

Khona : " Are you high ? "

Lunele : " What ? "

Khona : " J ust know he is not nice "

I nodded.

Lunele : " I am not a bad person "

Khona : " I see. "

Lunele : " Pack some clothes. We are going "

Khona : " To ? "

Lunele : " Sihle called. He is calling in a family meeting tomorrow. Mpendulo is not ok "

Khona : " Shame. Hope I don't see Dad's wife "

Lunele : " that's your mother "

Khona : " Funny "

He stood up and walked off. I was staring at the wall while they were talking. Lunele sits next to me.

Lunele : " you are silent. Are you ok ? "

Me : " yes "

Lunele : " You can go to my room and try on these clothes while I bring some in then choose some you are gonna take with when we go "

Me : " I am leaving ? "

Lunele : " we are going home and I can't leave you alone "

Me : " I understand "

Lunele : " you can go "

I hesitated and took the plastics.

Me : " Thank you "

He smiled and laid back on the couch as I went to his bedroom to try these on. They are beautiful . I held the dress in my hand and I went on my knees and tears streamed down my cheeks. I was feeling overwhelmed. I started praying as thanking God for this. It might be a now situation but I thank him for seeing me through in a time of need. I thank him for that .

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

Gugu : " ungalimali (don't get hurt)"

She shouts after her kids playing. We are sitting outside. We are tired of gogo shouting we just need a break.

Me : " awuzibuzi ukuthi umawakho uyacabanga ngawe ? (Don't you ask yourself if your mother is thinking about you ?)"

She breaks the banana and gives it to my son .

Gugu : " i have stopped. Into engiyaziyo ukuthi angibalahlanga abami abantwana ngayofeba. (I didn't throw my kids away and went to whore)"

I nodded.

Gugu : " khohlwa indaba yabo. Naka uboy (forget about the. Look after your son)"

Me : " yeah"

There was silence.

Me : " ksasa kumele siyolanda imali. Uthe uMpande uyifakile (tomorrow we have to go and get the money. Mpande said he sent it)"

Gugu : " how much ? "

Ne : " i didn't check. Let me check the message. I am sure an SMS is here "

She wipes her hands and I check the messages and scrolled down. I found it and my eyes popped.

Me : " maybe I can't read "

Gugu : " let me check "

I give her my phone and she gasps .

Gugu : " Yho Yho Dade , uqinisile ?(Are you sure ?)"

Me : " maybe it's a mistake. "

I checked for airtime and i had R1. I called him. He answered groaning , how I found it cute ... Sexy when he groaned but right now I am not there.

Mpande : " Lwande. Nigrand?(Are you good ?)"

Me : " yeah , sorry ukuk'phazamis a (sorry to disturb you)"

Mpande : " No kurite (no it's ok)"

Me : " did you see how much you sent ? "

Mpande : " yeah I did see. It's small really , the Dr's appointments ,changing of clothes and him being fed as well. The nappies also his formula for 11. Months it's alot me what I sent it's small. "

Me : " Mpande R1000 is ok. Added with the Government money it's more than enough "

Mpande : " why uhola iqolo vele ? (Why are getting money from the government ?)"

Me : " I.. I. Angithi ngimncane angisebenzi mina (I am young and I don't work)"

Mpande : " Your parents ? "

Me : " ngizaliswe ibona ? (Did they impregnate me ?)Not everyone is fortunate in money like you or parents who can just throw money everywhere .I will send the rest back.

I hung up.

Gugu:" what did he do ? "

Me : " he irritates me "

Gugu : " let me see the notification again "

I gave the phone to her.

Gugu : " Yho yho. R30K . Ahi Mzalele zigcwale indlu (get pregnant for him till the house is full)"

Me : " hayi wena "

" Azaleni wena ?! Uthi azaleni ?! Ungangihlanyisi weGugu ! (What should she bring ? Don't drive me crazy Gugu !)"

Gugu : " yambona ugogo wakho (you see your grandmother)"

Me : " we are going tomorrow right ? "

Gugu : " Nomakanjani (ofcause)"

Mpande irritates me yazi. His cocky family as a whole does.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Stha : " mommy "

I hugged her .

Me : " you came back early "

She nodded.

Me : " where is gogo ? "

Stha : " inside. She bought a sweet for me "

As drunk as my mother and father are but I love how they just treat my daughter at times. They are not bad. Just drunks.

Me : " Ok. Come "

We went inside. She waved from her friends. We got inside.

Me : " hello "

I was shocked.

Mom : " why are you looking at me like that ? "

Me : " you are cooking "

Mom : " I have always cooked when you grew up "

Me : " and sober. Where is dad ? "

Mom : " bedroom sleeping. I vomited badly so I am off alcohol a bit "

Me : " that's wonderful uhm we are leaving "

Mom : " where to ? "

Me : " work. I will be back with Stha "

Mom : " Sure "

I nodded and walked to my bedroom. I packed up for us.

Stha : " we are going ? "

Me : " yes "

She nodded. I put a jacket in bag and she wore flip-flops. She is better today. Not that dirty but better. We walked out.

Stha : " bye gogo "

Mom : " bye bye Mfene kagogo (Grannie's monkey) "

She laughed and we went out. We got out of the

yard and Sihle hopped out of the car.

Stha : " who is that ? "

Me : " malume "

Stha : " Zinhle has a Malume and her Malume put his pee thing in her Nuna . Mommy she said it's sore "

My body just froze.

Me : " what ? "

Stha : " I don't want a Malume mommy "

Me : " uhm ... "

Sihle : " you ready ? "

Me : " yes , uhm yes . Sthandiwe this is Malume Sihle . If he hurts you tell mommy and I will stab him "

She nodded.

Sihle : " I didn't do anything "

I opened the door and got her in , I closed the door and turned to him.

Me : " I will stab you if ever you hurt my daughter "

Sihle : " s engenzi mina. Yazi ngizithulele (what did I do. I am just quiet)"

I clicked my tongue . He held my arm.

Sihle : " talk to me ,are they hurting her "

Just the thought of someone hurting my baby girl. Tears streamed down my cheeks and he hugged me.

Sihle : " shh "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " I am sorry for threatening you "

Sihle : " someone is doing something to her ? "

Me : " her friend. She just told me her friend's uncle is raping her friend. "

Sihle : " That's sick. "

I nodded.

Sihle : " let's go. I will do something "

I nodded. We got inside and Stha was buckled up and excited just by a car. She is used to

Sakhile'car only. My phone rings and it's him.

Me : " Mfo "

Sakhile : " I am checking up on you "

Me : " I am good "

Sakhile : " ok. That's good if anyone bothers you tell me "

Me : " you know I always do "

Sakhile : " I love you ke "

Me : " I love you too "

He hung up.

Sihle : " awusasho mese uqomile (you don't say when you are dating)"

Me : " that I wouldn't do anytime soon. Men are trash. Learnt that from Her father "

Sihle : " (looking at Stha) would you like a happy meal ?"

She looked at me. I nodded.

She nodded as well.

Sihle : " ok "

Very vigilant child "

Me : " my brother taught her that. Never trust a stranger "

Sihle : " yet you trust me "

Me : " I ... mcm "

He chuckled.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

After talking to Alwande I got ready to leave. I am tired AF but Sihle demanded us. I packed my bag and then went to my car. Mom called me.

Mom : " Buhle "

I hate that name.

Me : " mah "

I loaded my bag inside the car.

Mom : " you don't call anymore "

Me : " I am sorry. I am busy "

She doesn't know I have a kid , so as dad. I just don't know how to break it to them. I am 25 yes but still.

Mom : " Sihle called wanting us to come down. You know what everything is about ? "

Me : " no , I will find out just like everyone else "

Mom : " it must be big "

Me : " surely. See you tomorrow "

Mom : " bye Buhle "

I groaned as she hung up . I got in the car and drove off. I took out my phone and called Alwande. It was answered.

"Hello "

It was a little child by the sounds of it.

"Gugu yambona umntwana wakho ! (You see your

child !)"

There was commotion .

"Hello "

Me : "lwande "

Alwande : "what do you want Mpande "

Me : "you seem upset "

Alwande : "is it concerning our son ?"

Me : "no , us. What I said earlier and the way you hung up "

There was noise "

Lwande : "I have nothing to say "

Me : "Lwande"

She hung up. I huffed and put my phone away.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

We bought what we needed before going home.
We got out of the car and I watched her unbuckle
her daughter from the car .

Vuyelwa : " Stha come "

She grabs her daughter in her arms and I closed the
door.

Vuyelwa : " what ? "

Me : " nothing. You are too ugly for me to look "

Vuyelwa : " mxm "

She walked off. I watched her.

Me : " Siphesihle get yourself together "

I followed after her and walked inside. Almost
everyone was here.

Siphe : " Twini "

Me : " ubudakiwe izolo (you were drunk yesterday) "

Siphe : " yesterday. Not today "

She hugs me.

Khona : " so why are we here. Where is Ndu ? "

Me : " maybe in his room. There was a girl I don't know. She was silent.

Me : " girlfriend ? "

Khona : " KaNele "

She shot her eyes and we laughed.

Lunele : " I heard my name.

He was carrying juice and whisky he gave the juice to the girl and she said a soft thank you "

Me : " introduce us "

Lunele : " Ntokomalo ,Sihle and the rest "

She nodded.

Me : " she seems shy , how do you handle him ? "

Her : " he ..he is not my boyfriend "

Me : " ziyasha has a lezondaba (those are shocking news) "

Lunele : " asiyeke ingqino (stop being forward) "

Vuyelwa : " hello Sihle "

Lunele : " and who is she ? "

Khona : " navuke ngentombi nje out of no where
(you are getting girls) "

Vuyelwa : " ewwu no. He is too arrogant " "

Me : " and i thought you would agree " "

Vuyelwa : " can we go ? " "

Me : " come " "

We walked up the stairs and i showed her a room
she will use. I left her after that.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

I have been hearing people knocking on my door
but I just want some time to think this through. I
kept on looking at the letter and have read it for the
10th time. I need my parents to give me answers. I
don't know what to call them anymore. They raised
me but I want to know about my real parents. A

nother knock comes from the door.

"Ndu are you ok?"

I keep quiet. Another knock once again . I stood up and got off the bed and went to the door and opened it and looked down on her.

Vuyelwa : why uzivalele lah ?(why are you locking yourself in here ?)"

I cleared my throat.

Me : " I just needed to be alone "

Vuyelwa : " ok. Let me leave you then "

She turned.

Me : " you can stay "

Vuyelwa : " I don't want to disturb you peace"

Me : " No ,you are not "

She walked in and scanned my room. I closed the door . I turned to her.

Vuyelwa : " nice room. "

I nodded.

Me : " did you fetch your daughter ? "

Vuyelwa : " yeah. They are playing outside with the others "

I nodded.

Vuyelwa : " I feel like I changed your mood. I want to say that I am sorry "

I walked closer to her.

Me : " you didn't. You helped me in a way "

Vuyelwa : " ok then. Uhm "

She looked around "

Vuyelwa : " I have got to go then "

She walked past me .

Me : " vee "

She looked at me

Me : " you are beautiful "

She smiled "

Vuyelwa : " I try "

I chuckle so as she as well.

Vuyelwa : " bye "

Me : " bye "

She walked out.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Another brother came and he looked more like Lunele. His home is wonderful I have to say. You wouldn't say he comes from a wealthy family in general. He is too simple. Like no tv in his house and other stuff. He came and sat next to me putting his arm behind me as we are sitting on the garden bench. It must be nice being a child. I don't wish for this little one to go through what I went through .

Lunele : " you are good ? "

I nodded.

Me : " yes. I am fine "

Lunele : " don't mind them. They talk too much "

He downed his 4th glass in one go "

Lunele : " I need to get another one "

I nodded and he stood up and walked inside. I watched everyone. The guy who I learned is Sihle was tickling the little one as they rolled on the floor. I smiled and drank what was left of my juice , I stood up to take it inside , I hear someone moaning in pleasure when I entered the kitchen. I directed where these moan was coming from and it was a dining room. I peaked and it was Lunele. He wiped his nose before he moved and I saw what it was. The glass slipped out of my hands and I rushed off before he saw me. I went into the lounge and breathed out. I hope he didn't see me. I held my chest and breathed out. Wait he does drugs ? Why ?

" Ntokomalo "

I jumped but didn't turn. I was scared to. He stood in front of me.

Lunele : " Saw something ? "

I shook my head fast.

Me : " no..No nothing "

He raised his brow

Lunele : " really ?"

I nodded very fast.

Lunele : " follow me "

He walked to the kitchen. I did a silent prayer before following him and he stood where I dropped the glass. .

Lunele : " mmmh "

I looked down then him.

Lunele : " come "

Me : " I am sorry "

Lunele : " let's not argue "

He walked off and I followed doing a silent prayer as well.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 11

★ VUYELWA ★

Morning came quickly and we all went to eat. It's difficult making food for such a big crowd. I am not used to that. Sihle 's sister is very bubbly but sweet as well , I shared a room with her and my daughter. There are only 6bedrooms. 5 of which we occupied. I wonder where the girl slept , she is awfully quiet. I think Lunele controls her. She looks like she is a push over. She can be pushed around by people.

Siphe : " breakfast was wonderful "

Me : " thank you "

I was packing the dishes away.

" Let me help "

Sihle took the rest and put them away.

Me : " thanks "

Khona : " I hear the cars pull up "

Siphe : " Finally. The wait was killing me "

Sihle : " let's go to the lounge. "

I wiped my hands and we went to the lounge. The others were already there. Lunele was drowning himself in whisky and his girl was looking at him and would look at the tv with Stha.

Me : " come here baby "

She gets from the floor and sits ontop of me.

" I need to go again Ingathi , it was cut short !"

I could here Mrs Ziqubu . I swallowed. They walked in followed by other grown ups. About 10 people.

Ndalo : " My boys all in one room "

Kamo : " well almost. Where is my last born ? "

" Every please sit down "

Ingathi : " What's wrong ? "

Ndalo : " we should sit down "

Sihle : " I am glad everyone is here "

Woman : " Wait I thought this was a family meeting "

She looked at us.

Lunele : " They are not going anywhere Aunty
Thabisile "

She kept quiet. He drank his whisky. These people
are intimidating.

Sihle : " You can talk bro "

He sat down next to me and Ndu cleared his throat.

Ndu : " I am confused yet seeking answers. "

There was silence.

Ndu : " I found this "

He took out the letter from his pocket and threw it
on the table.

Thabisile : " Oh god "

Everyone looked at her and she kept quiet.

Kamo : " Uhm what is it baby ? "

Ndu : " I should be asking you " "

Lunele : " Can you tell us ? "

He sighed and looked up , he then looked at all of us.

We were like at his Mercy.

Ndu : " Who are my parents ? "

Ndalo : " Oh my god " "

Kamo : " Mpendulo ...uhm baby we ... "

Ndu : " I am angry don't piss me off , who are my parents ? Who is Khona's mother ? " "

Thabisile : " I am " "

Ndu : " Yeyi wena fokof! Did I talk to you ! " "

Nhlanhla : " you are not old for a beating Mpendulo if you think you have grown a pair " "

Khona : " Wait who is my mother ? "

Kamo cried. I felt sorry for her. Yho so much drama yet I am here silent and listening.

Ndu : " Who are my parents ? " "

Ingathi : " Calm down "

He clenched his jaws. He was about to break.

Kamo : "(teary) Sizakele and Aiza Biyase. Baby we are your parents too. I am your mother. I love you like my own. "

Ndu : " Start explaining "

He had his eyes closed looking up. You can see the veins from his neck and his jaw being clenched , his hands formed fists.

Kamo : " They are your parents. Your biological parents and You and Khona are biological brothers , you have the same mother but different father's. "

Khona : " who is my father ? "

Kamo : " Siyanda "

Khona : " and yiu akl kept this a secret ! ? "

Thabisile : " we love you "

Khona : " love yamasiba Thabisile , you used to fucken hate me. Nx fuck ! "

He stood up and walked up the stairs.

" Khona ! "

Ndalo stood up and rushed after him and so as Nhlanhla. We just watched a movie.

Ndu : " Where is my mother ? "

Siyanda : " She died "

Kamo : " they are both dead. I am sorry. "

Tears streamed down his eyes and he just cried. Who wouldn't hearing that .

Kamo : " I am sorry Mpendulo. I love you ok ? "

He just shook his head and walked out the door.

Lunele : " we should stop him.

Everyone stood up and rushed outside. He was in the car ready to drive out. Lunele stood behind the car. The liver he has.

Ingathi : " get out of the car Mpendulo! "

He knocked on the door. He buried his head on the steering wheel.

Stha : " Mommy "

Me : " it's ok "

We watched him cry inside the running car.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO★

i am looking at everyone in this family. They might not see it but these boys are lucky to have people who love you like that. Who still take care of you even when your parents are no more. They love you like you are their child. The guy cries inside until they finally manage to open the car and get him out.

" We are sorry "

They keep on saying. It's the reality. He thought he had parents but turns out his parents are no more. That he is an orphan who has a family though. I am what ? A feather in the wind ? His tomorrow seems secure. Mine isn't. There are big differences in his and mine. He should feel the hurt like me because

these are his parents. People who brought him the world. They might have died years ago but it feels like they have just died now to him. I am staring into space that I didn't notice they have moved inside , I feel a hand on my shoulder and I look at it then him. He is gonna die one day , drugs don't play.

Lunele : " are you ok ? "

I nodded and wiped my face. He hugged me and I just sobbed softly and tried containing my sounds.

Lunele : " shhh. "

He rubbed my back.

" Nele I ... "

We broke the embrace and i wiped my tears.

" I am sorry to disturb "

Lunele : " it's ok dad , you wanted something ? "

I looked down.

His father : " No. I forgot , uhm... Let me go check on your mother and remember marriage before kids

"

Lunele : " what ? "

Why is everyone assuming we are dating ?

Lunele : " i am sorry about that "

Me : " it's ok "

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Ndalo : " I know you are angry "

I kept quiet.

Ndalo : " we are still your family "

Me : " what about Mpendulo where is his family? "

Ndalo : " we are his family as well. Technically ,His father and Hlubi, Thabani and Ingathi are cousins. Close cousins. We are distant relatives but that doesn't matter. We are all blood. "

I listened to her.

Ndalo : " Your mother loved you ok ? "

Me : " I want to know her family. For some closure "

Ndalo nodded.

Ndalo : " that's fine. We can arrange that. I will talk to your father. "

Me : " no , he lied. "

Ndalo : " I mean Nhlanhla "

Me : " oh "

She giggled. I sat up and smiled.

Ndalo : " you are my child as well. "

Ne : " thank you "

She kissed my forehead.

" Can I talk to him ? "

We looked at the door and it was dad.

Ndalo : " sure "

She walked off.

Dad : " how are you ? "

Me : " uyabuza boh (you are asking) "

Dad : " I am still your father "

Me : " ok "

Dad : " I loved your mother , both of them. I am hurt she is gone but she left you with me "

Me : " why didn't you tell me ? "

Dad : " I don't know. I am sorry "

I nodded.

" Lets go another announcement is coming "

It was Siphephelo we stood up and walk down the stairs.

.

.

★ NARRATED ★

It was silent. No one was talking to anyone in the living room. Mpendulo was between Kamo and Ingathi still in thoughts. In pain as well , Kamo was

hurt as well , she didn't want her son finding out like this but she knew some day everything will come out of the closet. Mpande saw it as a chance to tell everyone he has a son somewhere. This might be his only shot. Lunele holds Ntokomalo's hands and she is also questioning herself about the man next to her.

Mpande : " I am happy everyone is here "

He cleared his dry throat , his heart was beating very fast. "

Mpande : " I don't know how this will sit with everyone "

Nhlanhla : " talk "

He sighed and looked between everyone. His parents the most. He looked at the door just in case things happen his exit is open. He relaxed a bit.

Mpande : " I have a son "

Nhlanhla : " askies (sorry ?)"

Ndalo : " calm down "

She put her hand on her husband's thigh just to

calm him down.

Ndalo : " carry on "

Mpande : " he is almost 1 "

Nhlanhla : " who else knew because I know you boys knew "

Siphephelo : " mina baba angazi (I didn't know dad) "

Everyone looked at her.

Sihke : " so you are just throwing us under the bus like that ,you also knew "

Ndalo : " and you didn't tell us "

Lunele : " it wasn't our news to share "

Ndalo : " you are taking us to the girl's family to see this child "

Mpande : " ok "

He sighed of relief

Ndalo : " anything else anyone want to share ? "

Nhlanhla : " I hope everyone is in school or working "

The boys swallowed and looked amongst each other. Kamo : " yes I hope "

Ndalo : " I don't want to be dramatic on anyone so please for anith keep it that way. "

Thy all nod unsure.

Nhlanhla : " Lunele tell us about your girlfriend "

The guys chuckle.

Khona : " he is in love baba "

Lunele : " shut up ! "

They chuckled.

Thabisile : " You look like you are from the streets "

Everyone was silent.

Khona : " awupheli emphawuleni ongenangqondo yazi (you don't ever day anything productive with your mouth)"

Nhlanhla pounced on Khona but Ndalo shielded him.

Ndalo : " Nhlanhla !"

Kamo : " say sorry Khona "

Khona : " No I won't "

Siyanda : " Say sorry now or I will blow your balls out. "

Ntokomalo sobbed and she stood up and rushed out.

Lunele Nv Ntokomalo !"

Khona : " you see ? "

Nhlanhla : " apologise Usakhona!"

Khona : " I won't baba , I won't apologise to her because she needs to be told. You don't know the shit she has been through. You don't even fucken know her but you always talk rubbish . Nx dried up pussy"

Ndalo : " Khona ! "

Siyanda : " that's it !"

He took out his gun and Khona ducked running by the kitchen while bullets were fired his way.

Ndalo : " you are gonna kill him !"

She rushed after Siyanda and jumped on the wall

and her legs twisted his arm getting them on the ground and she took the gun.

Siyanda:" fuck Ndalo !"

The other got her off him.

Ndalo : " if ever you shoot after any of my kids I will kill any of you. Even you Nhlanhla "

She clicked her tongue.

Nhlanhla : " what did I do ? "

Thabisile : " he insulted me. "

Vuyelwa : " yho Sana this family is a film "

Everyone looked at her. She kept quiet.

Sihle : " come let's go "

He took her hand. Mpendulo looked at them walking off and he walked off as well.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : INKABI BROTHERS

INSERT 12

★ NTOKOMALO★

The nights , the nights of when I used to silently scream for help but no one could hear me , The laughter of them hanging up on me like it was a joke to break me. The days I would sit myself in a corner as I sat on a pool of blood feeling the pain from my womb as clots came out and I knew then that I was pregnant and I was miscarrying. I am from the streets , I lived there for three years , I have no parents and no home. I am on my own. That would never change , she is right . I am from the streets but why does it hurt when she said that ? Is it because it suddenly brought back the tormenting memories that I never thought would come back. I am in a new environment , don't know for how long's before I go back home . To the streets of

Johannesburg. I could hear faded voices but my feet keep on pushing me to move forward.

" Ntokomalo "

I sob. It's a painful shark one that scratches my throat . I can't breathe , I want to but I can't. His arms swing around my bone body and I cry. My mother , when she left me on this earth she was selfish. God was selfish of leaving me , Why did he take the people who brought me here and leave me , the one who didn't plan to be here alone. Why am I questioning God. As well ?

Lunele : " I am sorry "

He sniffs as well. I removed myself from his embrace.

Me : " It's ok "

Lunele : " hey look at me. "

I did and he wiped my tears with his thumbs , holding my face.

Lunele : " I am not a bed of roses or strawberries and cream "

He became silent.

Lunele : " I am not a great guy either. I am fucked up and have my own issues I don't know how to solve "

I look at him.

Lunele : "but you know what ,I want to help solve yours. It will make me feel better about myself "

I sighed.

Me : " my life won't change "

Lunele : " It will. "

He stepped closer hovering me .

Lunele : "You know how messed up I am. You see how messed up I can be but you drilled a soft spot in me that I don't know. It's tiny though "

He smiled.

Lunele : " Don't cry , I will sort her out "

Me : " don't it's fine "

Lunele : " she made you cry "

Me : " it's ok "

He looked at me and ran his warm hands over my face.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo "

Me : " mmmh ? "

He leaned closer and he was close to my lips. I can feel them on mine as they almost touch.

"Lunele !"

He groans and moves his face away from mine. My heart is thudding in being anxious. It's his mother.

His mother : " oh , I am sorry to disturb. Wanted to check on you two "

Lunele : " we are ok "

She smiled.

Her : " ok let me leave "

She walked off. Lunele looked at me.

Lunele : " let's leave "

I follow after him. He holds my hand into his.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE★

We left the house. I was taking Vuyelwa and her daughter back to their home. I can't believe she is Sakhile's sister. Still can't even now. She looks at me.

Vuyelwa : " You ok ? "

I nodded.

Vuyelwa : " Ok ke "

There was silence. I stole glances at her as she got busy on her phone. I looked at the back and her daughter was asleep already.

.

.

★ KAMOGELO ★

Ingathi : " calm down "

I was still crying. I didn't want Mpendulo finding out that way .

Me : " I don't want to loose him Inga "

Ingathi : " you won't my love "

I held onto him and sobbed. There was a knock on the bedroom door and I looked up. He walked in.

Me : " I am sorry baby "

Ndu : " (clear throat) I would want to know my parents side of the family. Both of them "

I sniffed wiping my tears.

Ingathi : " we are your father's side of the family "

He looked at us.

Ndu : " my mother then "

Ingathi : " Sure "

I sniffed.

Me : " can I hug you ? "

He nodded slowly and I got off the bed and went to

him and we shared a hug.

Me : " I love baby. "

He wrapped his arms around me.

Ndu : " I love you too mom "

That warmed my heart. We broke the hug.

Me : " you will always be my son "

Ndu : " and you will always be my mother "

I stood on my toes and kissed his cheek.

Ndu : " I am going somewhere for a while "

Ingathi : " be careful "

Ndu : " I will dad "

He walked off. I turned to ingathi and he opened his arms and I dived in them.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Most of the kids were resting due to playing the whole day. I was washing the dishes and Celiwe was doing her homework. Gogo was just doing her knitting and it was very silent, only the sounds of my dishes were making noise. My phone rang and I wiped my hands and looked at it. Gogo looks at me and I answer.

Me : " hello "

Mpande : " Lwande "

I sighed.

Mpande : " I am not fighting "

Me : " ok "

Mpande : " I told my family about our son and we are coming to your home tomorrow "

What ? No ...no he can't come .

Me : " I am sorry you what ? "

Mpande : " i am coming that side with my parents "

Me : " uhm ...my grandmother won't be around. "

Mpande : " any elder ? "

Me : " uhm no , no elder would be here. "

Gogo : " uqambelani amanga ngami ucabanga ukuthi angisizwa isingisi sakho (why are you lying about me when you think I can't hear your English) "

Doesn't this woman know when to shut up. I closed my eyes.

Mpande : " see you tomorrow then "

Me : " sure "

I hung up.

Me : " gogo awuplan yho (Granny you don't plan) "

Gugu : " and then ? "

Me : " Mpande and his family are coming here "

Gugu : " unamanga. Izicebi zizoba lah ? Yho Yho engathi ngingathola oyedwa athi fa nje ngoFive thousand athi fafa ngo 15 sgodo (you lie , The wealthy family will be here ? Yho Yho I wish to get one of them who would just say fa with 5 thousand then fafa with 15 thousand) "

Me : " you love money "

Gugu : " have you seen my creche "

Gogo : " atleast you know you have a day care "

I shook my head and carried on with the dishes.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Sihle dropped us off and I took Stha inside the house. My parents were watching tv.

Dad : " hello "

Me : " hi "

Mom : " I am glad you are safe "

I frowned. Weird. I walked to my room and out Stha down and watched her before unpacking. Really my parents are behaving rather weirdly . My phone rang in that process and it was a number that I don't

know. I answered because I love news.

Me : " hello "

"Vuyelwa. It's me Ndu "

Me : " oh , how are you ? "

Ndu : " can I see you ? "

Me : uhm sure ,when ? "

Ndu : " now if possible. I am around the corner "

Me : " ok then. "

We both hung up. I put everything away and changed my shoes before I walked out of my room.

Me : " ngiyabuya ngiyethemba iairtime (I am coming back , I am going to buy airtime)"

I walked out of the house and yard and I walked down the street and I saw the car and walked towards it. He got out and I got to him. His father gave him great looks shame. I won't lie there.

Me : " hey "

Ndu: "(faintly smiled) Hi"

Me : " How are you ? "

Ndu : " ok I guess "

Me : " I am sorry "

Ndu : " it's ok. It's life . Can we get inside ? "

Me : " sure "

We got inside the car and it was a bit warm. He laid back in the seat and I just watched him.

Me : " so , your family is scary "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " not really ? "

Me : " I just saw one if your aunt's go all chuck Norris on your uncle who was being rumbo "

He laughed.

Ndu : " uyabheda(you are silly) "

Me : " Honestly you are ok though ? "

Ndu : " I wonder who killed my father "

Me : " you will find answers . "

He sighs.

Ndu:" and my mother as well "

Me : " she ...she fell off a building. It was declared suicide "

He closed his eyes and sighed. I squeezed his hand .

Me : " I am sorry "

Ndu : " no , you helped me and thank you for that "

I nodded. He smirked and I smiled.

Me : "what ? "

Ndu : " you are beautiful "

Me : " Thank you "

He looked at me and say up still looking and me and placed his warm hand on my cheek and leaned in and kissed me. I closed my eyes putting my tiny hand over his on my cheek, slowly the kiss commenced. I could feel everything from it as well . Quiet heavy at the same Time. He breaks it and gives me a perk and I open my eyes and he is looking at me biting his bottom lip. His hand ran to

my neck and he caressed my chin with his thumb.

Ndu : " I am sorry , I couldn't hold myself "

Me : " it's ok "

It was soft. You should be running Vuyelwa , don't go in a lions den twice. He kisses me again and pulls me on him as he lays back, I am in desire for anything. His hands go under my dress to my butt and he squeezed them butt cheeks. I could feel his shaft growing and getting harder under me. It doesn't help that he is wearing sweat pants. I let out a soft moan and he stops.

Ndu : " we can't carry on or I will do unexplainable things to your body "

I but my bottom lip and nodded whew nice save. I was also lost in this I didn't think of my morals at all.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 13

★ SIHLE ★

I got back home and just went to my room and closed the door. So much drama on one day , my family never ceases to amaze at times. A knock on my door disturbs my thoughts and it opens. She peaks her head in and walks in.

Siphephelo:" I am leaving "

Me : " You haven't been here for long "

Siphephelo:" I have assignments waiting for me "

Me : " Sure "

Siphephelo : " Are you ok ? "

I sat up and looked at her.

Mw : " yeah , I am "

Siphephelo : " Sure then. Bye "

I stood up and we shared a hug before she walked out leaving. Mpendulo walked in.

Me : " I almost sent the search party "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " No need "

Me : " You are smiling , what's up ? "

Ndu : " I couldn't hold myself bro "

Me : " on ? "

Ndu : " Vee. Vuyelwa , I like her yazi "

I felt a pang of disappointment when he said that .

Me : " you like her ? "

Ndu : " yeah , I hope it's not a problem since she came with you "

Me : " No , no it's fine . Make a move on her bro but she is a headache "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " I can handle that "

He laid back on the bed.

Me : "it's good to see your mood lifted "

He bit his bottom lip.

Ndu : " She is a good kisser "

He was in his own world. I looked at him.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I woke early with gugu in the morning just to make things look atleast ok. We packed everything nicely just to have some small space around and cleaned with the kids on our backs while the others went to play.

Gugu : " I am wife material. No I can't work this hard "

Gogo : "mmmh "

I just kept quiet so that she won't talk so much.

Me : " have you prepared bath water ?"

Gugu : " yes "

Me : " ok , let me bath them "

Gogo : " Mmmh mmmh "

She shakes her head then walks out.

Gugu : " Eyi nawe "

She says after Gogo left.

Me : " Don't "

Gugu : " we can't even breathe "

Me : " she is having the best interest at heart "

Gugu : " I know "

Me : " Take out the clothes please "

I pour water in the bathing basin and some cold to make it warm and went to put the Bathing bowl on the bed and she took out the nappies and clothes as well. What we need to dress the kids. I took her baby from her back and I put her on the bed and I undressed her and she started crying.

Gugu : " Oh my nunuz "

Me : " I am not killing her "

Gugu : " It's the coldness "

Me : " It's not cold "

Gugu : " I don't know then "

Me : " Feed her. Maybe she is hungry "

Gugu takes her daughter and takes out her boob and shoves the nipple in her mouth and she sucked.

Gugu : " Yho shame "

I shook my head and went on to undress mine.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I wanted to close my eyes again till he leaves but sleep doesn't want to take me. I am covered under these covers and no just see bits of him. He has been moving around the room looking for something I presume ,Black chino pants fit him

perfectly , His skin seems smooth and ckean , no tattoo on his upper body. Nothing at all. He is an active person as well , he keeps fit . Not too much , just right . He stops walking around and he just looks around and then goes to the couch and takes the pants he was wearing yesterday and he takes out a small bag of white coke

"Perfect !"

He says and rubbed his nose and searched for something in the pants and took out his wallet and took out a card and R50 note and went to the desk and he started making lines before sniffing it and looked up groaning and rubbing his nose ,a slow death he is inviting. One mistake and he could be gone. He did another and another before he turns and his eyes land on me and I cover myself more closing my eyes. My heart is thudding . We sleep next to each other , the bed is big enough for the both of us but he respects me. A huge gap is between us and he doesn't touch me and I don't touch him. I am happy with that. Very happy. He pulls the cover off my head . I could hear my heart

beating yet I don't move. The bed moves and his scent hits my nostrils. His shower gel, his hand is on my cheek caressing it. I am tempted to open my eyes.

"Ntokomalo "

He says softly and sniffs before clearing his throat. I don't move an inch, just breath slowly.

"Ntokomalo "

I open my eyes slowly and they meet his. I am scared. Seeing him do drugs scares me alot. He slightly smiled and sniffs.

Lunele :""Hey "

Me : " Hi "

I blink my eyes away. His nose had some white powder. I sat up straight.

Lunele : " we are leaving today , work is waiting for me at home . I have to leave you next week . I am going to Bloemfontein"

That bad.

Me : "ok "

He caresses my cheek and he smiles and I return it.

Lunele : " I am sure breakfast is ready "

I nodded and got off the bed .

"Fuck !"

I turned to him and he was holding his nose up.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Lunele : "yeah "

I nodded and watched him. I didn't wanna pry .

Lunele : " I need to sort this out "

He walked to the bathroom. I looked on the floor and it was drops of blood. I looked where he went. Doesn't his family know ?

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I kept on rolling the tissue and pushed it on my nose to prevent the bleeding. I took too much too fast, there was a soft knock on the door.

Me : "come in "

Ntokomalo peeked her head in and looked at me.

Ntokomalo: " you are still fine ? "

Me : " Yeah yeah "

She walked inside and came ti tand in front of me.

Ntokomalo : " let me try helping "

She took my arm and sat me on the toilet. She took a towel and poured cold wated on it and she came to me and push my head back a bit roughly

Me : " urgh Ntokomalo "

Ntokomalo : " sorry "

She out the towel on my forehead.

Ntokomalo : " remove your hands "

I moved them from my nose.

Ntokomalo : " stay like this "

Me : " does it help ? "

Ntokomalo : " on nose bleeds. I don't know about drug effects "

Me : " you are watching me ? "

Ntokomalo : " you left them on the table "

Me : " mmmh "

She pinched my nose.

Ntokomalo : " You are destroying your life "

Me : " it's mine "

Ntokomalo : " I wonder what your mother would do if she finds those drugs "

Me : " are you trying to threaten me ? "

She tilted her head and looked at me.

Ntokomalo : " I am not. Just asking , No one is against your life "

There was silent .

Ntokomalo : " why are you taking drugs ? "

There was silence again.

Me : " pressure. I have always been pressure to be a great big brother , first born child that it became too much for me. It's just to cope "

Ntokomalo: " does it help? "

Me : " it's ok "

She removed the towel.

Ntokomalo : " interesting. "

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

My phone rings and I answer it. It's Mpande , I am sweating. I am scared he might want to take my child away from me as well . I look at gugu and i sigh before answering the phone call.

Me : " Hello "

Mpande : " we are here "

Me : " a kid I coming to get you "

Mpande : " uhm ok "

I hang up and breathed out.

Gugu : " relax. Ntobeko go and get these people "

They nod and rush off.

Me : " I am scared. The way we live , he might take him away from me "

Gugu : " he has no right to do that. No right at all to do that. You can take him to court "

Me : " they are rich. We have nothing gugu "

Gugu : " we have each other. I wouldn't ket that happen "

I smile.

Me : " 30 cows for you "

Gugu : " with what when I am like this "

Me : " you are still young "

She shook her head , gogo walked in.

Gogo : " have your guests arrived "

Me : " they are coming. "

"Ncane! "

Oh my God they are here.

Gogo : " I want to see this "

She goes to the door and they all stand there. The nicely dressed woman and man. They look around and so as Moande. I swallow. Oh my God what have I gotten myself into. His brother is here as well

.

Gogo : " can I help you ?"

Woman : "we are looking for Alwande"

Gogo : " nizomenzani? (What are you going to do with her ?)"

Man : "(clearing his throat)"sizoxoxa nawe mah ngidaba lokuthi umfana wami wonile enganeni yakho (we are here to talk about the matter of our son did to your daughter)"

Gogo : " he didn't do small. He did something big and that is leaving a human we couldn't even feed. She stopped going to school because of that "

Woman : " we are sorry "

Gogo : " argh man yazi niyanginyanyisa Cela nijika ningaphinde nize lah (you are disgusting me , please turn back and leave , don't ever come back here)"

Woman : " Si..."

Gogo : " leave ! "

I look down and they walked off. Gogo looked at me and clicked her tongue walking out.

High : " Mmmmh "

I shook my head.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Lunele : " you shouldn't do this "

Me : " I wanna try once , once again "

I giggle holding one finger up , my vision was a bit

out of place , I was really in another world. I don't know what's wrong with my vision.

Lunele : " you saw how I pulled ? "

I nodded.

Me : " bring it here "

I took the blunt and pulled a puff and giggled handing it to him. I was laying on the floor on the bulcony. I gave him the blunt and he took a puff and kissed the side of my forehead.

Me : " I need to open the door "

I stood up but he pulled me to him and i laughed and so did he.

Lunele : " uyaphi ?(Where are you going ?) "

Me : " Inside "

Lunele : " kuyas his a phakathi (it's hit inside) "

I shook my head. He looked at me and brought his face closer and our lips touched. I looked at him for a while and he pulled back and brushed my cheek.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:54] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 14

★ MPANDE ★

Mom : " That went south. "

Dad : " she is angry , We will come back once she is calm "

Mom : " I understand her frustration though. "

We walked back to the car.

Mom : " Mpande why are you silent. ? "

Me : " it's nothing "

Mom : " Ok "

She held my hand and I just chuckled , she also held dad's hand.

Mom : " I wish I can go back 25 year ago "

Me : " for ? "

Mom : " To relive everything. From the time you and Lunele were born till now "

Dad : " I wouldn't want to go back to nappy changing "

Mom laughed.

Mom : " Kodwa Sthandwa Sam (oh my love)"

They held each other and dad leaned to kiss her.

Me : " Argh no "

I walked in front of them. I took out my phone and sent a message to Alwande. I hope she receives it. We really need to talk , serious talk.

- .
- .
- .

★ VUYELWA ★

I was busy in the kitchen cooking lunch , Mrs Ziqubu had asked me to do that for her. She doesn't seem ok ,I feel sorry for her in a way but I think Mpendulo will forgive them . They are great people as well.

" Practicing your wifely duties "

I looked up and it's Ndu

Me : " I don't get married "

He chuckled and walked inside. I closed the pot and he kissed my neck from behind.

Me : " Mpendulo stop "

Ndu : " I can't keep my hands o myself "

Me : " please do "

I moved from him.

Ndu : " we need to talk about last night "

I washed my hands and turned off the water.

Me : " why ? "

I would really want to move past that.

Ndu : " I just want us to both know where we stand with feeling each other "

Me : " it's too soon "

Ndu : " it's never too soon "

Me : " Mpendulo I "

Sihle walked in and he was carrying a bag.

Sihle : " Hello "

Us : " Hi "

He went to the fridge and took our bottled water and closed it and went to the key holders and took his car keys and walked out of the kitchen. What's wrong today ? I looked at Ndu who just pulled me to him.

Me : " Mpendulo uzongixosia (you are gonna get me fired) "

Ndu : " I won't "

He turned me around and kissed my lips. I closed my eyes and let it get me. He broke it.

Ndu : " I will take you home "

Me : " ok "

He perked my lips and walked off.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We were just sitting in silence , already finished the blunt and I feel different and good as well. He wrapped his arms around me and pulled me closer to him and the side of my head .

Lunele : " let's go inside "

Me : " I want to stay here a bit "

He nods.

Lunele : " tell me if I make you uncomfortable "

Me : " you don't "

Lunele : "ok "

I closed my eyes and held onto his arm. The breeze was hitting my skin nicely as well.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Mpande had sent me a message to come out. I am honestly contemplating in going out and my grandmother doesn't seem to care about my child's well being.

Me : " I am coming back "

Gugu : " Ok ,are you going with him ? "

I nodded and took my son and I walked out before gogo says anything further. I moved along the shacks till I got on the main street and I saw his car from a distance. I breathed in and out before walking towards it and he got out as well. He just

looked at me.

Mpande : " get in "

He took the baby and I got in slowly inside the car , I was nervous and scared. I watched him put the baby on the car seat before he closed the door and walked around to his side. He got in and looked at me before starting the car and driving off.

Me : " Wher- where are we going ?"

He is silent and that scares me alot. I swallow and glance at him , he is not answering me . I look at the back where my baby is lying and he is silent just staring. I breathed out and glanced at Mpande once more. He got to a quiet area and I swallowed. I am shaking on my knees. He stops the car and turns off the ignition.

Mpande : " Alwande "

I looked at him. He sighed and sank on the seat.

Me : " I am sorry "

Mpande : " About ? "

Me : " the way we live "

He is silent.

Mpande : " I am kind I angry at myself "

I keep quiet.

Mpande : " I am "

I looked at him.

Mpande : " Come here "

He pulled me to his arms.

Mpande : " I am sorry "

I nodded.

Mpande : " for everything Lwande "

I nodded.

Me : " ok "

Mpande : " I will do better i promise "

I nodded.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I am at the petrol station filling up the tank , I went inside the garage to just go and buy some water and also some biltong to snack on , while I am driving back to my place. I won't lie ,I am hurt that Vuyelwa and Ndu now have a thing. It hasn't been long since I brought her but they are at that stage already. I liked her as well, I really did . I was just trying to warm up to her before making it known how I feel about her but I just guess I should forget and let them do what they are supposed to do. I paid for my things and went out to my car.

.
. .
.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 15

★ ALWANDE ★

Mpande dropped me off after a long chat. He said he will open a bank account for me just to make things easier for the both of us and I agreed.

Already the kid are inside and Celiwe is back from school doing her homework. I put the paper bags on the table and already they are jumping.

Gugu : " woah woah stop sit down "

They do calm down.

Gogo : " Mmmh "

Me : " It's nothing Gogo "

Gogo : " I am just saying. Remember that boy is far in life than you. Yours is on a stand still. "

Gugu : " do you have to always remind us of our mistakes ? "

Gogo : " Mistake for what ? It wasn't a mistake.
Especially you Gugulethu , you started adultery way
before "

She stood up and walked out.

Me : " Gogo ! "

She clicked her tongue. I followed Gugu outside
and I found her sniffing and crying.

Me : " Gugu "

Gugu : " I am coming back "

Me : " it's late. I am sorry "

Gugu : " It hurts enough that he is living his best life.
He lives better when he should be suffering whole I
am suffering. I was 13 Lwande , 13 "

I hugged her and she sobbed.

Me : " I know. It's not your fault. "

She cried. I rubbed her back . She sniffed and
wiped her tears.

Gugu : " it's ok "

Me : " I love you ok ? "

She nodded and we hugged.

Gugu : " I love you too "

I smiled.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We left the house going back to Lunele's place. I have eaten and feeling a bit ok after my nap. I look outside the window and just stare at the sights the we are passing. I feel his hand on my thigh , I want to trust him. Something in me feels at ease but at the same time I don't trust men that easily. I don't know how many times he has stopped himself from kissing me. I know , I know he wants to but why does he stop ? Does he finally see that i am just some girl he is helping get off the street as well. I feel a pang of hurt when he does that.

Lunele : " Are you ok ? "

Me : " Yeah "

I bit my bottom lip.

Lunele : " Ok "

He moved his hand from my thigh and i looked out again. He held my hand once more. I looked t it and kept my silence. His thumb caressed the back of my hand as our hands were intertwined together. Flutters in my stomach causing a reaching and I push my legs together .

Lunele : " Khona is coming to guard you "

I nodded.

Me : " you live with him ? "

Lunele : " yeah I live with him. "

I nodded.

Lunele : " we need to do something about your fidgiting at night. "

Me : " I do ? "

He nodded.

Lunele : " It trauma , for living on the streets that long "

I kept quiet.

Lunele : " Don't worry. You are not going back there ever again "

I nodded.

Lunele : " I promise "

I nodded again and sighed .

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Kamo : " I am so sad you are leaving "

Me : " Our house misses us "

We shared a hug.

Kamo : " Thank you "

Me : " everything will be ok "

She nodded. I waved my hand and got in the car and so as Nhlanhla.

Nhlanhla : " You ok ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " I am worried about the boys , especially Lunele "

Nhlanhla : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " I don't know. Something just wants me to worry about him. "

Nhlanhla : " He is ok "

I nodded and sighed he started the car and drove off.

Nhlanhla : " I was thinking "

Me : " Yes. "

He held my hand.

Nhlanhla : " How about we renew our Vows "

I smiled and blushed at the same time.

Nhlanhla:" I take that as a yes "

Me : " Yes. "

I kissed his cheek.

Me : " I love you "

Nhlanhla : " I love you so much "

I looked at him , I took his hand into mine and he held it.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We reached our destination and we got out of the walked inside. Khona was already there . I greeted and he greeted back.

Lunele : " ugrand ? (Are you ok ?) "

Khona : " I am ok "

Lunele : " I am leaving "

Khona : " mmmh "

They looked at each other before Lunele walked off.
I sat down .

Khona : " So how far did you study ? "

Me : " Grade 11 "

Khona : " Lunele will sort that out "

I nodded.

Lunele came back dressed.

Lunele : " Behave "

He gave Khona a stare .

Khona : " I won't do anything "

Lunele : " Follow me "

Khona stood up and walked out.

.

.

★ LUNELE★

we got outside the house.

Khona : " and then ? "

Me : " don't even make a move on her , are we clear ? "

Khona : " bro chill. Ngiyazi ichherri yakho (I know it's your girl) "

Me : " I am just saying "

Khona : " I will take care of her "

Me : " ok , I need to go. Sihle must be waiting for me with Mpande "

Khona : " what's up this time ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " you don't need to know much. "

He nodded.

Me : " sharp "

We hand shook and I went to the driver's side and I got in.

.
. .
. .

★ MPANDE ★

Sihle : " where is Lunele ? "

Me : " I don't know. He should be here "

Sihle : " fix your tie "

I fixed it. I closed the car boot and looked at him.

Sihle : " you are your father's son "

Me : " I look good in suits just admit it.

Sihle : " we are acting body guards for This man , he is big business man supplying his cosmetics to supermarkets also an undercover drug lord. It's easy and simple we have felt with such before. .

He showed me a photo "

Me : " he is the one we are sent to take out right ? "

Sihle : " right "

I stretched my neck.

Me : " let's go get some money then "

He locked the car and we walked off.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 16

★ SIHLE ★

Lunele finally arrived and he got out of his car and came towards us carrying the black back pack.

Lunele : " Guys "

Mpande : " You are late "

Lunele : " by a minute. "

Me : " find a spot. We will guide you ,Remember there are alot of people as it's a gala dinner. "

Lunele : " you know I am good with a sniper "

Me : " we will finish him if he is still alive "

Mpande : " Got it. "

Me : " Good lets go "

We seperated and we walked to where other guards are and They sperated. I looked at Mpande and he nodded. I took out an ear piece from the pocket and I put it on my ear and walked through the little crowd. People really have money to spend on useless things.

Me : " can you hear me ? "

Mpande : " Loud and clear "

Lunele : " Grand (good)"

Me : "good"

People were conversating between each other. I went by the kitchen and checked if everything is ok

Me : " everything is clear "

Mpande: " He is about to make a speech. "

Me : " are you ready ? "

Lunele : " I can see him from where I am "

Me : " Good "

"i would like some attention please "

I walked out of the kitchen and stood at the kitchen entrance with this other body guard. Each one by the door keeping watch. I saw Mpande and he just looked at me. I touched my ear piece.

" I would like to thank everyone who is here. Really this dinner wouldn't be possible without my friends in business. We are prospering and growing and making millions , being the better people than others "

Everyone side laughed.

" To greatness "

I saw the red dot on his forehead.

Everyone : " to greatness "

Me : " (whispering) Now "

I said and then he was down and people screamed running away. We rushed towards him and he wasn't moving. His wife was crying.

Her : " Nono !"

Me : " Let's move her to a safe place "

Her : " Nono "

She was crying as the guard took her away. It was chaotic.

Mpande : " (whispering to me) That's quick "

Me : " in and out situation "

He nodded.

" Everybody spread out "

We nodded and we went out.

Me : " I hope you left "

Lunele : " I am in my car right now "

Me : " leave "

Lunele : " sharp "

I took out my gun and followed after the rest.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was heading to bed rather early. Uts a bit boring with no tv but who am I to say that. I changed into a night wear and went on my knees and I prayed then after I got in bed and looked up the ceiling. I closed my eyes drifting off to sleep.

————

(Laughing)

" Ngiyanicela (please,please)"

They kept on laughing as I felt the pain. I felt everything and I felt less as well .

——

I opened my eyes and breathed out . My heart was

beating fast. I closed them again . I could see the blood between my legs. I could see myself crying at the corner of not having any sleep. I could see myself crying out for god but nothing

(Laughing)

I opened my eyes and sat up and cried . I cradled myself and put my hand over my mouth so I don't make any sounds but tears kept on running down my cheeks. The painful sensation from my chest and throat couldn't be ignored. The door opened and he walked in. It became more worse and I closed my eyes and they continued streaming freely. I couldn't hold in the lump anymore. It was choking me wanting to be set free. I sobbed and just broke down. He came to my side leaving whatever that was in that bag on the floor and came to embrace me. I cried. For all the times I have been raped, for all the times I fell pregnant and miscarried. For all the times those cars couldn't hit me and set me free . For all the pain I have endured .

Lunele : " Shhh "

I sobbed.

Lunele : " Its ok. I am her now. "

He rocked me back and forth

Lunele : " I am here now. "

He cradled me back and forth.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I woke up to a morning message by Mpendulo. It really made my morning, he is making me shy at the same time. I woke up Stha and went to bath her then made some breakfast for her as well. My phone rang and it was Ndu. I answered.

Me : " Mpendulo "

Ndu : " I am on my way to fetch you "

Me : " it's early you know "

Ndu : " I know. I want to see you early. I am leaving home today "

Me : " Oh , I see "

Ndu : " yeah. So ? "

Me : " that's fine "

Ndu : " ok , I will be there "

Me : " sharp. "

We both hung up and I went to bath as well and got dressed. Sihle is awfully quiet. Usually he annoys me with a call or text. I hope he is fine though.

Stha : " mommy can my friend come live with us "

Me : " why ? "

Stha : " she cries mommy "

Me : " I will see. "

I already had too much on plate. I can't.

Me : " come let me take you to school "

We walked out of the house and i walked her to creche.

•
•
•

★ LUNELE ★

Her grip hasn't loosened around my waist. I know it something that has to do from where she is from. Where she was before . I pulled her closer to me as she got buried in my arms and i sighed and moved her afro away from her eyes . I loosened her grip around me slowly and got off the bed and I went to the bag and opened it. I looked at the money inside before I closed it and I put it inside the wardrobe. I then took my cocaine stash and did lines and sniffed only two. I rubbed my nose , I felt someone hold me from behind and I turned and held her .

Ntokomalo : " i am sorry about yesterday "

Me : " it's ok "

Ntokomalo : " I want to forget about everything. I wish to forget "

Me : " it's ok "

She looked at me and ran her fingers by my nose and i touched it too.

Ntokomalo : " you always leave a spot "

I chuckle and she smiled.

Me : " turn around "

She did and I kissed her neck.

Ntokomalo : " thank you for everything "

Me : " Don't thank me "

She turned t face me.

Ntokomalo : " just a simple thank you "

I held her cheeks and I leaned closer to her and our lips touched slightly. As much as I want to but I can't do it.

Me : " I am sorry "

Ntokomalo : " me too "

I closed my eyes and kissed her and she responded. My hand moved to her waist. Her eyes got wet and

we both opened them breaking the kiss.

Ntokomalo : " I am sorry "

She rushed out of the room.

Me : " Shit ! "

I banged my hand on the wall.

Me : " Ntokomalo ! "

I rushed after her.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 17

★ LUNELE ★

"Ntokomalo "

The front door was open. She was just standing there outside staring , I went closer to her and I wrapped my arms around her body and turned her around and she had glossy eyes filled with tears.

Me : " Ntokomalo "

I sighed and placed my thumbs on her cheeks capturing the tear drops

Ntokomalo : " I am sorry "

She said softly looking at me.

Me : " It's ok "

I pull her to my chest and she sniffs.

Me : " everything is ok "

She nodded. I sighed.

Me : " Don't worry I am here. "

I kept in holding her closer to me. She is Vulnerable , very vulnerable .

.

•
•
★ SIHLE ★

I got a phone call from Mpande asking me to accompany him somewhere and I agreed since I have nothing to do so far, last night went quite well like we planned and we got our money. This is something we are just good at. Improved since Lunele taught us how to do things from this kind of job. Yes we can be anything else besides this but we love this. It runs in our blood with such adrenaline. I got off my bed and I took my phone and I saw a message from Vuyelwa.

" I hope you are ok "

I just deleted it and decided to block her numbers. I can't do Ndu like that so it's best this way. I called Mpande. He answered.

Mpande : " Sihle "

Me : " where are we going ? "

Mpande : "Somewhere. It would be just quick "

Me : " Ok. Fetch me , I don't want to drive "

Mpande : " Sure then "

We both hung up and I dragged myself to the kitchen.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I dropped Stha off and already Ndu was waiting for me as I approached his car , I got to him and stood in front of him and we just stared at each other.

Ndu : " So we are gonna stare at each other ? "

I chuckled and got closer to him and he pulled my waist before he laid a soft perk on my lips. I closed my eyes before opening them again and looked at him.

Ndu : " Good morning "

Me : " good morning "

Ndu : " Come , let me take you to work "

I chuckled.

Me : " no one could say no to a free ride "

He opened the door for me and I got inside before he closed it and went to his side then got inside and started the ignition.

Ndu : " You look beautiful today "

Me : " Thank you "

He kissed my cheek. I was blushing non stop.

Me : " Stop that "

Ndu : " I am resisting but I can't "

Me : " try harder "

Ndu : " I will try but I won't be accountable for anything after that "

Me : " hayi Mpendulo "

Ndu : " I am speaking the truth "

I shook my head.

Ndu : ' but in all honesty you are such a turn on "

Me : " Ndu ! "

He chuckled.

Me : " really now ? "

Ndu : " I am saying you are turning me on. I didn't say anything else "

Me : " There is a message between that line "

Ndu : " your head is too far. Come back "

I huffed.

Ndu : " Ok should I say you look wonderful "

Me : " yes "

There was silence.

Ndu : " still ... "

Me : " Mpendulo "

He chuckled and shook his head then held my hand.

Ndu : " relax will you ? "

I shook my head looking outside the window.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Me : " ukahle ? (Aee you ok ?) "

She nods and smiles faintly.

Me : " Gugu "

Gugu : ' yeah I am fine Lwande. I am fine "

" Mama Cela amaships (mommy can I have chips) "

Celiwe : " Here is R1 "

She gives it to him and they rush out.

Celiwe : " I am scared "

Me : " of what ? "

Celiwe : " giving birth "

Gugu : " I won't say anything "

She closed the porridge and moved away from it. I just looked at her and then walked out

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Lunele and I went back inside the house after some time and we started by cleaning up before Khona woke up. It wasn't much of work but it was there. He came and sat me down and told me that I needed important documents and I agree with him fully. I needed to rest a bit as they were talking so I went to his room and laid on the bed looking at the ceiling.

" Why are you running away ?"

I looked up .

Me : " I am not "

He walked in further and got on the bed hovering

me and just looked at me. My heart skipped a beat.

Lunele : " calm down. I won't do anything you are not comfortable with "

Me : " what's going on ? "

He perked my lips and my eyes closed.

Lunele : " Alot will go on "

He kisses me and I responded to the kiss and let everything flow. His hand goes to my waist and up my dress to my breasts. His hands are cold but that doesn't disturb me at all. I still have my eyes closed.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BEOTHERS ~

INSERT 18

★ VUYELWA ★

I have knocked off and I am just waiting for Mpendulo to come and fetch me as he had asked. Me and Stha are going to sleep over at his place today. We have decided to give what we had a try after so many weeks of us continuing with what it was. He stepped in and told me what he wants from me. I agreed as well, I like him and want to trust him. I do but I just fear that he will get me. He assured me he won't but I can't just get that fear off him hurting me. I was waiting for him all done when Mrs Ziqubu walked down the stairs.

Kamo : " you are still here "

Me : " Waiting for transport "

Kamo : "ok then dear"

She walked to the other side. I checked the time and a message popped in and it's from Ndu.

" I am outside "

It says and I stood up already on my feet making my way out leaving and I opened the door. He stood in front of me. I looked at him, I can't get through to him. Couldn't for the past few weeks. I don't know what I did to him.

Sihle : " Sho "

Me : " Hi "

He looks at me.

Sihle : " can I pass ? "

Me : " uhm sure sorry "

I walked out and he got in. I looked back as he closed the door. Why is he behaving that way? What did I ever do to him, I thought we were always cool. I got to Ndu and he got out of the car and we hugged.

Ndu : " you looked drained "

Me : " it was hot that's why "

Ndu : " I am gonna make you cold "

Me : " I don't even want to ask what's that "

Ndu : " you will see "

He opened the door for me and I get in thanking him. He goes to the other side and gets in before starting the car. What's wrong with Sihle ? That's the question I am trying to answer.

.
. .
.

★ ALWANDE ★

Me : " I heard there is a community meeting in a few minutes. "

Gugu : " have you eaten ? "

She asks her children ,they all nod.

Gugu : " ok then. Get some rest. "

They all prepare for bed.

Celiwe : " I want to come with you "

Gogo : " Come back with Valid things not that you

didn't hear anything looking at the neighbours boy "

Gugu rolled her eyes as she changed her baby girl's nappy. She handed her to Ntobe who sat on the sponge and laid the baby next to her. I took a jacket and wore it before I took my baby and put him on my back. I know he will be restless once I leave.

Gugu:" he can't detach from you "

Me : " No he can't. "

" Bantu baseMalahleni (People of Malahleni)!"

We hear the announcements.

Gogo : " Hambani Ngiyeke ukuma(go and stop standing)"

I take his pacifier. Already Gugu's baby girl is asleep.

Gugu : " let's go "

Her kids : " Bye bye mama. Buye no swidi (by mommy. Come back with sweets)"

Gugu : " mama Uyangithanda (mommy loves you)"

Them : " we love you too and aunties "

We smiled , oh these kids are forever sweet. We walked out and made our way in between the shacks.

Me : " Celiwe you ok ? "

She nodded.

Celiwe : " yeah ngiryt (yeah I am ok)"

I nodded as we kept on walking through the shacks till we got to where people gathered. The municipality is really having one with us.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I slipped into my pyjamas and he was looking at me. It's weird how I am comfortable next to Lunele anytime. He makes me feel more comfortable being in his space and him being in mine. I finished getting dressed and got on the bed and

crawled next to him and he wrapped his arms around me before he kissed the top of my head. We have never done anything exceeding the kisses and the hugs. I appreciate that alot , he doesn't want that from me. He has never said where he wants us to stand and I am not looking for a titel because it's gonna mess things up.

Lunele : " Ntoko "

Me : " Mmmh ? "

Lunele : " Uyangazi nginkinga mina (you know I am always a problem)"

I nodded.

Lunele : " it's scary that I am scared of"

I looked at him. He looks bad at me and runs his thumb on my cheek before he perks my lips.

Lunele : " Umuhle (you are beautiful)"

I blush.

Me : " Ngiyabonga "

Lunele : " (sigh) Ntokomalo"

Me : " Mmmh ? "

Lunele : " I am scared "

Me : " Of what ? "

He looks at me.

Lunele : " Loosing you "

That's the first time anyone has said anything to me.
Fear of loosing me.

Lunele : " I don't want you back there "

Me : " I don't want to too "

He sighs and pulls me closer.

Lunele : " It sucks seeing you like that when you
sleep. "

There is silence.

Lunele : " We are in this together right ? "

I nodded. He kissed my forehead softly.

Lunele : " Good then "

I heaved a very heavy Sigh as we both laid in
silence.

.
. .
.

★ SIHLE ★

Mom : " What's going on between you and Vee ? "

Me : " Nothing " "

Mom : " Mmmh " "

I took the plastic she instructed me to take to Siphe .

Me : " Is this it ? " "

Mom : " Whatever you are avoiding. Talk to her about it " "

Me : " Sure " "

I won't.

Mom : " yeah that's it " "

Me : " Ok sure then " "

I took my car keys from the counter.

Me:" bye "

Mom : " bye baby "

I kissed her cheek and I walked out of the house. I went to my car and I hopped in then rang Siphephelo and she answered.

Siphephelo : " Yeah wena (yes)" "

Me : " I am coming there in 20 minutes. I want you outside your residence "

Siphephelo : " oh my package. "

Me : " I don't get why you didn't cook for yourself "

Siphephelo : " bring my food here "

Me : " ok then "

I hang up and I started the car before driving off to where Siphephelo lives. Since the day I blocked Vuyelwa , I pretty much hoped I don't see her ever again but I just did today. It felt fresh when I saw her but I knew that I had to move on at least and give my brother the space to be happy.

.

•
•
★ NDALO★

I walked to the door and I leaned by it and looked at him dropping the towel and lotioning while looking at the mirror as well. He wore his boxers and then went to the sink and washed his hands before picking the towel up and folding it . He turned to me and I was standing there watching him.

Nhlanhla : " how long have you been standing there ? "

Me : " not long "

I walked further inside the bathroom and went to him. I placed my hands on his shoulders and boosted myself up with my toes before laying a perk on his lips .

Me : " Kamo asks how I dealt with you every single day for 30 years "

Nhlanhla : " Why would she ask that ? "

Me : " she said that you intimidate her "

He chuckled and I smiled.

Me : " That's good "

Nhlanhla : " very good. Akukho Muntu ozocabanga ngumngani wakhe (No will will think I am their friend) "

Me : " yeah "

Nhlanhla : " I have found the boy's aunt. "

Me : " Siza 's sister? "

He nodded.

Me : " That's wonderful. I am sure they will be happy "

Nhlanhla : " we shouldn't have kept it away from them. "

Me : " I agree. "

I ran my fingers on his upper body and went down to his V-line and I looked down before looking up to him.

Me : " Baby "

Nhlanhla : " what you are doing has an effect on me "

I blushed.

Me : " I am glad I can still affect you "

Nhlanhla : " you are the only woman who will turn me on "

He gives me a kiss.

Nhlanhla : " and the only woman who will always have my heart "

Me : " same here Sthandwa Sam "

We shared a kiss. I still love him like the first time I fell for him , it grows daily and never runs out. My love for him will never run out.

.
. .
. . .

★ ALWANDE ★

"Sinenkinga nesimo , Umasipala ufuna ukusisusathathe indawo yethu. Sesahlala lah iminyaka ,asifuni ukuHamba (we have a problem and situation , the municipality wants to remove us and take our place. We have lived here for years and we don't wanna leave)"

People:" yeah ! "

They changed and started talking all of them at the same time. I am just scared of losing our home. We only know this place.

" uma efuna sisuke. Akasitholele enye indawo engconi kunale (if they want us to leave , they must find a better place for us !)"

People : " yebo ! "

" Enamanzi , Ugezi ohambayo. (With water and electricity)"

Everyone : " Yes "

He is really leading this meeting.

" Sizo ...(We are going to ...)"

" Umlilo. Ziyasha izindlu (fire ! The shacks are burning)"

Oh my God. Everyone scatters . I tie my baby properly on my back.

Gugu : " I hope it hasn't reached home. "

Celiwe is behind as her stomach is heavy for her. It starts to get hot as we are approaching our shacks and our area is burning.

Gugu : " Ingane Zami !(My kids)"

She ran in.

Me : " Gugu !!"

Some men stopped me and one followed after her. People were in buckets pouring water on the shacks.

Celiwe : " Lwande "

Me : " ugogo , Ingane (Granny , the kids)"

Celiwe : " oh my God "

I could feel my knees getting weaker. I could hear Gugu Screaming.

" Ngifuna abantabami Ngiyeke !! Ngiyeke !! (I want my kids , leave me alone !! Leave me alone !!)"

Everyone was trying their hardest to out the fire out before it spreads too much. My heart skipped a beat.

.
. .

★ SIHLE ★

I got to Siphephelo and she was a mess.

Me : " you look ugly "

Siphe : " give me my food "

I gave her the plastic

Siphe : " thank you "

Me : " I hope you have no boy "

Siphe : " I am 24 Sihle please "

She turned and walked off.

Me : " if you get pregnant I will strangle him !"

She waved her hand dismissing me. I watched her leave and go inside ,. I walked back to my car.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

The sharp pain on my chest couldn't subside. Only exceeded , Celiwe and I were holding each other sniffing while the fire department was here to put the fire out. Gugu was screaming her lungs out wanting her children. I looked at my son. I feel the pain for her. If I left him too where would I be.

Gugu : "(choking) Ngifuna ingane Zami , ngifuna ingane Zami (I want my kids , I want my kids)"

She kept on crying that. She kept on chanting that as the old woman held her.

Woman : " Phephisa Mntanami (I am sorry my child

)"

Gugu : " Awe Nkosi ngenziwani. Ingane Zami ,
Thatha mina J esu (Oh god what is being done to
me. My kids , Take me J esus)"

She sobbed and choked on her sobs.

Celiwe : " Alwande "

she looked at me and I wiped her tears.

Me : " Nana "

I held her as tears ran down my cheeks.

Paramedics came as well, some fire fighters came
back holding bodies , one was holding two bodies .

Fire fighter : " They passed out in the middle of the
shacks. They inhaled a lot of smoke "

Gugu rushed towards them and we did too. It was
two of her kids. She went on her knees.

Gugu : " Wake up. Wake up for Mommy. "

Paramedic : " mam please move back and let us do
our job. Let's take them away "

They took them away.

Gugu : " where are my other kids ? "

Fire fighter : " I am afraid they burned in there. We couldn't go through "

Gugu : " Oh Nkosi "

She was about to faint but they held her.

Me : " Gugu "

Gugu : " My kids Lwande "

Me : " I am sorry "

I didn't know what to say. We followed the paramedics with her other kids. She couldn't stop crying and I wouldn't stop either. My son was asleep. Ntobe's arm was bandaged.

Paramedic : " The small baby inhaled too much smoke "

Celiwe : " that means "

We saw him covering her in a sheet.

Gugu : " No ...No ...No !!! "

We comforted her. It was so painful to see my

sister like that. Celiwe busterd into tears and I joined in.

Gugu : " oh god "

We got to the hospital and they rushed Ntobe inside. We were told to wait. We sat the three off us and cried our eyes out. We are hoping and praying that Ntobe gets ok , that she survives.

Gugu : " Ngayini ngaphandle kwabo Lwande ngingathini ?(What would I be without them ? What would I be ?)"

Me : " I am sorry "

Gugu : " it hurts. It hurts so much , it hurts so much. "

Celiwe : " We are sorry"

My phone rang and I took it out of my bra and answered it.

Me : " (sniff) hello "

Mpande : " Lwande. Are you ok ? "

Me : " What do you need ? "

Mpande : " mom just called and said she has an unsettling feeling. I was just checking if you guys are ok "

I sobbed. I couldn't hold it in.

Mpande : " I am coming "

He hung up. Where is he coming ? He doesn't know where I am , u don't entertain that though. We comfort Gugu until she has hiccups. We are waiting for anyone to come. The nurse comes to us and I stand up with my son.

Me : " How is she ? "

She shrugged.

Nurse : " it's not good. "

We looked at her.

Nurse : " She was suffocated by the smoke she didn't make it "

Gugu screamed. Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " Th...Thank you "

She walked off .

- .
- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 19

★ MPANDE ★

I was already in bed when I called Alwande , mom just called me out of the blue saying she is not ok and was just checking up on me so I decided maybe to check if everything is fine with my son and Alwande. I got off the bed and I put on some tracksuits on me and sneakers. I dialed Sihle and he answered.

Sihle : " Sharp "

Me : " Shit is happening with Alwande. Where are you ? "

Sihle : " On the road. What do you need ? "

Me : " fetch me "

Sihle : " sure "

I hung up and I called Alwande and she answered. I could hear screaming.

Lwande : " Mpande "

Me : " where are you ? "

Lwande : " The hospital. "

Me : " Sure "

I hung up and took my house keys and I rushed out locking my flat. I ran down the stairs and when I was on the first floor I jumped over the rail and Sihle's car was approaching. I landed on my feet and rushed to his car , I opened the door and got in.

Sihle : " And then You jumping from a floor "

Me : " something happened. Alwande is at the hospital. It could be my son "

Sihle : " Yho. Let's go "

He drove off. I laid back on the car seat.

Sihle : " Everything is ok "

Me : " I hope so. Mom's gut feeling is getting stronger as she ages. "

Sihle : " it's old age "

Me : " Still "

Sihle : " we will just have to see "

I nodded.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO★

I watched him wipe his nose after doing his thing . I have told him why he doesn't stop but it doesn't end

well. I left it like that. He went to open the window and he lit the blunt that he prepared earlier on. He took a small drag and looked at it before looking out. The breeze is moving the curtain. Its cold outside but warm where I am. I pull the covers to myself and watch him take a smoke. Khona is out and about wherever he is, that I know. Sometimes in the morning I see different girls. Make me insecure and wonder will Lunele also find one like that or he will maybe like one of the girls Khona brings.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo I have been calling you "

I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me : " yes ? "

Lunele : " come here "

I got off the bed and I went to him. He pulled me by the waist and I took the blunt and took a drag. I was starting to get the hang of it. He kisses my neck.

Me : " We are damaged Lunele "

Lunele : " I am not. "

Me : " the amount of cocaine you take worries me "

His hands move from my chest to my waist and he plants another perk.

Lunele : " Don't worry. I will be ok "

Me : " people die from this "

Lunele : " I said I will be ok Ntokomalo. Ngishilo ngizobagrand. Kade Ngigrand , ufunani kanti ?(I said I will ok , I have always been ok , what do you want ?)"

I turned to him.

Me : " I want you to stop "

Lunele : " I can't just stop. It's something I am addicted to "

He takes the blunt from my hands and takes a puff.

Lunele : " Don't worry ok ?"

He puffs the smoke out .

Lunele : " uyangizwa ? (You hear me ?)"

I nod.

Lunele : " Sogxhabana (we are gonna have a problem) "

Me : " I hear you "

He bites his bottom lip and he kisses me. I kiss him back closing my eyes , Everytime he kisses me or touches me I feel worthy of some sort. He breaks it slowly.

Lunele : " Sizobagrand (we are gonna be ok) "

I nodded. He perked my lips. I do have feelings for him. I won't lie , just don't know what they are for , It's feelings I have for him and I deeply care for him as much as he does for me.

.
. .
. . .

★ ALWANDE ★

Gugu had hiccups. We didn't move from where we are , Gogo was Gone. The kids were gone. Everyone

was gone. We had just the three of us and Gugu is not in a well state.

" Lwande "

I could hear his voice and I saw him look around with his brother before they pointed our way and he came rushing our way.

Mpande : " Are you ok ? "

I shook my head and tears just ran down my cheeks. He took the baby and a sign of relieve washed over him. Sihle crouched in front of us.

Sihle : " What's wrong ? "

Sihle has always been caring deep down , more than Mpande.

Celiwe was silent and Gugu was having hiccups .

Mpande : " Why are you here ? "

Me : " ou...our home burned down. "

Tears left my eyes. Gugu started crying all over again and Sihle just took her in his arms to comfort her.

Gugu : " I want them Lwande. Lwande I want them "

How could I bring her children back ? How could God take all 4 of them away from her.

Sihle : " Shh we will get them. "

Me : " We can't "

Mpande : " nothing is impossible with us "

I looked at them.

Me : " Unless you are God then you can. I don't remember you guys being that ! "

Mpande : " Calm down. "

Gugu : " I want my kids. I want my kids. "

She cried hysterically.

Gugu : " I hate you Lwande "

Me : " What ?! "

Gugu : " you knew. You knew they were gonna die. That's why you took your child with you "

Me : " you know my son doesn't settle if I leave him. Don't bullshit on me Gugu !!! "

Sihle : " everyone calm down. Don't shout at each other "

His voice was authoritative

Celiwe : " They died. They all died "

We looked at her.

Mpande : " let's go and get you guys rested. It's been long "

It has been long. We need to rest , I took my child from his arms. He looks at me.

Mpande : " I will hold him. He is not going anywhere "

I breathed out and nodded. Sihle carried Gugu out who was still crying to the car.

.

.

.

★ SIPHEPHELO ★

I was sitting on the couch watching tv. It rang once more and no just looked at the phone and carried on with what I was doing.

" so you are ignoring me "

I jumped , my heart was beating fast.

Me : " Damn Sakhile you are scaring me. Don't do that , how did you get in ? "

Sakhile : " Why are you ignoring me ? "

Me : " I don't wanna talk to you "

Sakhile : " too bad because couples talk "

Me : " Sakhile "

He moved closer.

Sakhile : " are we gonna do it the easy or hard way ? "

I know the hard way. I swallowed and looked down. I crossed my legs. He chuckled.

Sakhile : " I haven't touched you. "

Hw came closer and held my waist , slipped his

hand in my pyjamas and panties. His finger slipped in my cookie.

Sakhile : "already wet "

He thrust his finger inside me.

Me : " Sakhile "

I closed my eyes.

Sakhile : " come. Let me punish you "

He took it out and made me lick it before picking me up and going towards the bedrooms. I wanted him at the same time I know what's going to go down once he throws me on the bed. I will regret ignoring his calls the whole day for nothing.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

We got Stha and she slept on the way to

Mpendulo's flat. When we got there we ordered food and she was awake as well. We all sat together and just watched movies after movies enjoying each other's company till it was late and Stha was gonna sleep in a seperate room. She was excited. She always tells me about her friend Zinhle. Has Zinhle reported to her family members about this issue or told her mother what her uncle is doing to her. I walked out once she was asleep and went to join Ndu. He was in bed already.

Me : " this is gonna be weird "

Ndu : " what ? "

He put his phone away .

Me : " sharing a bed with you "

Ndu : " It's not gonna be weird. I have wanted to do that with you "

Me : " excuse me ? "

Ndu : " don't think too much "

I shook my head and took out what I needed for my night wear.

Ndu : " How about we make Stha a big sister as time goes ? "

He licks his lips.

Me : " I am not going down that road alone. "

Ndu : " I will be here "

Me : " yeah right "

I rolled my eyes. He got off the bed.

Ndu : " Babe "

He held me from behind.

Ndu : " I am not him. I am not Stha's biological father. "

I sighed.

Ndu : " I will marry you one day. That's how much I want you in my life. I love you "

I turned to look at him. This is the first time he has said he loves me.

Ndu : " Don't be shocked. Ngiyakuthanda (I love you) "

I blushed.

Ndu : " mmmh ? "

I nodded. He perked my lips.

Ndu : " go change so I can cuddle you the whole night "

Me : " no sex ? "

Ndu : " no sex. "

Me : " ok "

Ndu : " go change "

I perked his lips before going to change. I am glad he said that , I just have to see where and how far he is taking his words.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

Everyone was silent in the car and no one was

talking to anyone. I kept on checking them at the back on the review mirror. They were holding each other with the baby. I looked at Mpande , where are we taking them. ?

Me : " So what's the plan ? "

Mpande looked at me.

Mpande : " I am not sure "

Me : " You have to make it fast. "

Mpande : " I will take Lwande and the little one. You take the older one. I can't deal with 3 crying women . "

He whispered and I looked at the back.

Me : " Sure. "

Mpande : " we will sort everything else later "

Me : " I will call Siphephelo to get them stuff "

Mpande : " That's good. "

Lwande : " Mpande "

Mpande turns to the back.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Lwande : " Thank you. You too Sihle "

I smiled.

Mpande : " Anytime "

He smiled and looked at me.

Me : " don't get any ideas with her "

Mpande : " I am not "

I shook my head . He better not have any ideas .

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:55] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 20

★ ALWANDE ★

We got to Mpande's apartment. I was very skeptical with Gugu leaving us but they all reassured me that she is in good hands with Sihle, if I don't feel safer then they could try and get me to go to their home. I don't want that. This is fine at the moment. Sihle left with Gugu, I am still worried about her. Will she be ok after some time? Ofcourse she wouldn't these kids were her pride and joy. Even though she got each of them badly or ended with the father badly but she still loved them so much and now they are gone.

Mpande : " I ordered some food so you can eat and you can freshen up if you want before resting. "

Celiwe looks at me.

Me : " we will just sleep. "

He nods and takes his son in his arms.

Mpande : " By morning we will have everything you need "

I nodded and held Celiwe's hand.

Mpande : " So who impregnated the little one so we can pound him "

Me : " Mpande "

Mpande : " What ? If she was my little sister the guy would be dead "

I gasped.

Me : " Haibo don't say that. Don't kill other kids "

Celiwe was silent.

Me : " Ungamnaki (don't entertain him) "

She let out a sob and I hugged her.

Me : " You see Mpande. If I had a brother he would have pounded you "

Mpande : " Ok askies Lwande "

She kept on sobbing and I rubbed her back.

Me : " Shh nana. Sorry "

She sniffed.

Celiwe : " It's sir sisi "

I stopped running her back. I looked at her.

Me : " Come again Celiwe "

She wiped her face and looked at me.

Celiwe : " It was ..it's my maths teacher. He is the father "

Mpande : "The fuck !"

Me : " woah Celiwe , angizwa kahle Angizwanga (I can't hear you properly. Come again)"

Celiwe : " He ...he "

She cried.

Mpande : " I think we have to go to er school and have a talk with this teacher "

Celiwe : " I didn't want to Lwande. I didn't , I was ready to drop maths but he didn't want me to "

My heart just tore apart. I failed her , I failed to protect her .

Me : " I am sorry Celiwe. I failed you "

We hugged each other and cried. Today is too much , I can't fathom the pain in my heart. It's too much like it's going to burst , Mpande stands up.

Mpande : " food is here "

He gets up and walks to the door and comes back with it. We are still in the same position ,He came back after some time and crouched in front of us.

Mpande : " It's tough I know. I know you are gonna bite my head off Lwande saying I don't understand what you guys are going through and I don't.

Loosing a home , a parent and also kids as well. It's harder finding out that your little sister was molested by a teacher . We can't fix most of the stuff I mentioned but we can fix two and that is a home and the teacher. Tomorrow we are going to your school and I will show that teacher what I am made off. Do tell your sisters if things like this happen and Lwande will tell me as well. We are all in this together ok ? "

Celiwe nodded.

Mpande : " even if a boy stops you. Tell me I will sort him out, I want no boys around you till you are 30 "

She giggled.

Mpande : " That's good. Now eat so you can go and

rest "

I looked at him and he winked at me. I looked away , Celiwe started eating and i followed as well. What Mpande said really touched me . We both are before retiring to bed , I slept with Celiwe and Mpande took our son away with him. If he wakes up he will deal with it. I feel tired.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I brought food but she didn't want any, I went to get warm water in the bathtub so she could relax her muscles before she sleeps and she wasn't just moving. She was silent now , her eyes red and puffy , so as her nose. I bathed her , that was the option I had and she didn't move an inch but she was still breathing. I can't help but feel sorry for her but I know I shouldn't pity her only try and help her , her

little sisters need her after this whole thing. They need to be ok for each other , I got her out and wrapped her in a towel and picked her up going to my bedroom. I laid her on the bed and I went to take my t-shirt then dressed her in it before getting her under the blankets.

Me : " I will be in the guest room if you need me "

She kept quiet and I walked out of my room and went to the kitchen to sort everything out before I go to sleep. I sent a message to Siphephelo what I would need by morning but she didn't reply , when she sees it then she will see it.

.
. .
.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was woken up in the morning by some shifting. It was early morning by the looks and I sat up , looked at him getting dressed. I rubbed my eyes so that I

can have a more clear vision.

Me : " you are going ? "

Lunele : " I will be back "

I nodded.

Lunele : " have you seen my ... "

Me : " I put everything in the wardrobe simply for you to see "

He smiled and went to it and took out a white top. I have never seen him work out. Only jogging that he says he does .

Lunele : " I have to rush somewhere. I will be back "

Me : " Ok "

He wore a t-shirt. He sprayed a bit of perfume and put everything away before taking his car keys and he comes to me and gives me a kiss.

Lunele : " behave "

Me : " I will. "

Lunele : " I will too "

I giggled and he kissed my forehead before rushing out. I laid back on the bed.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I woke up in the morning and went to warm the food from last night in the kitchen. I checked my phone for any messages but there was nothing interesting. Siphophelo replied that she will get everything and I thanked her, I went to the bedroom and I knocked twice before walking in and I froze.

Me : "woah out that down. "

I feel stupid. How did she find where I put my gun? Why would I leave it in this room. .

Me : "think about your sisters Gugu, they still need you "

I walked closer.

Me : " be careful with that "

I walked slowly and slowly closer to her.

Me : " Gugu don't do anything stupid "

She closed her eyes and I rushed to her as she pulled the trigger but nothing came out. I was relieved as I took the gun from her hands. I checked the bullets and there was nothing. If there was any bullets we would be talking another story right now.

Me : " Gugu "

She sobs.

Gugu : " I want my babies "

I hold her in my arms and she cries.

Gugu : " I want my babies that's all "

I hushed her that's all I could do.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE★

I woke up earlier than Celiwe. I took the time to look at her. I don't know the pain that Celiwe goes through and as well as Gugu, what happened to them I don't wish it upon anyone. I brushed her face and got off the bed and walked out of the room. I found Mpande all dressed up with the baby on the table while he tried to change his nappy. I just looked at him.

Mpande : " doesn't this package come out with a manual ? "

I wanted to laugh.

Mpande : " eish. I don't want to wake your mother up. We will just have to soldier on "

He puts the packaging down and he tries to change him till he succeeded. Well almost but good enough

.

Mpande : " I see now why dad didn't want to change our nappies , this is hard "

He picked his son up and cradled him in his arms.

Me : " did he bath ? "

He looked my way .

Mpande : " no , I am scared I will drown him "

I nodded. I walked closer to them and took the used nappy and went to throw it away and came back.

Mpande : " can you bath him ? "

Me : " yes. Let me show you "

Mpande : " ok "

I took the baby and we went to the bathroom together. I opened some water in the bathtub. Not too much and then warmer it before I undressed him and held him by his armpit and started bathing him .

Mpande : " Who taught you this ? "

My heart aches .

Me : " my grandmother "

Mpande : " I am sorry "

I nodded. I carried on bathing the little one. I finished up. I took him out. Mpande held him.

Me : " we can get him dressed now "

Mpande : " I will try that while you freshen up. Stuff is on my bed "

Me : " ok "

We both walked out and I went to his room and took what I needed and went to the bathroom to bath and brush my teeth. Once I was done I got out with a towel around me and went to where he is.

Me : " I am done "

Mpande : " I am coming "

I nodded and waited. He got done and put the little one on the floor then he came to me.

Mpande : " come "

I followed after him. I was nervous , I am always nervous getting in a bedroom with Mpande. I am following behind him and I got in. He goes and closes the door and I am instantly scared.

Mpande : " these are the clothes. Not sure what size your sister's are "

I Looked at him.

Me : " thank you "

I stood there waiting for him to leave.

Mpande : " Lwande I know you body "

Me : " Mpande "

He takes a lotion. .

Mpande : " come "

He ran his fingers on my body and smeared lotion on his hands. He made me drop my towel and he started lotioning me. I felt goosebumps all over my body and butterflies as he ran his fingers .

Mpande : " I am sorry for hurting you "

I kept quiet. He kissed my neck and my knees felt weak.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:57] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 21

★ VUYELWA ★

I opened my eyes only to find Ndu still asleep. He really does sleep if he hasn't woken up by now. He is handsome, just like his father and his lips are inviting. His parents really created a good gem out of him. I ran my fingers on his smooth face but that woke him up. He looked at me and smiled.

Ndu : " I thought ants were walking on my face "

I laughed.

Ndu : " Good morning Sthandwa Sam "

I blushed.

Me : " Good morning "

Ndu : " how did you sleep ? "

He pulls me closer to him.

Me : " Very well thank you. Wena ? (You) "

Ndu : " I have never had a peaceful sleep like this one in my life "

Me : " Now that's exaggerating "

Ndu : " it's true though "

He kissed my forehead.

Ndu : " we should check on our daughter "

Me : " oh Stha , I forgot "

Ndu : " I see "

I hit his chest playfully and we got off the bed. We made it and walked out. We found her sitting on the bed in the other room.

Me : " Baby "

She rushed to me and we shared a hug.

Me : " How did you sleep ? "

Stha : " Like this and then like this then I slept here and then here "

We laughed. She was rolling all over the bed showing us how she slept .

Me : " i am glad you slept like that "

She nodded .

Ndu : " I bought cereals for you "

She clapped her hands. I took her. My phone rang and I went to take it . I put Stha down and she went with Ndu. It was Sihle , I collected myself before I answered.

Me : " Hi "

Sihle : " Hi Vuyelwa "

Me : " Long time "

Sihke : " Yeah "

Me : " Sihle what's up with "

He spoke.

Sihle : " Can I speak to Stha ? "

Me : " uhm oh ok "

I took my phone and went to Stha.

Me : " Stha uncle Sihle wants to speak to you "

She took the phone and walked off.

Stha : " hello Malume "

I didn't hear anything after that. I wonder what they are talking about.

Me : " Why is your brother ignoring me ? "

Ndu : " like ? "

Me : " When we meet he is cold. He blocked my numbers. What did I do wrong ? "

Ndu : " I will ask him. "

Me : " ok "

Stha came back.

Stha : " Yes Malume there. Ok bye bye "

She hung up and gave me the phone.

Me : " What was he asking ? "

Stha : " Zinhle mommy ,my friend. "

Ndu : " what friend ?"

Mw : " neighborhood friend. "

Ndu : " what's special about her ?"

Me : " Nothing really so I am wondering what does he want from her. "

Ndu : " could be something valid. "

I looked at Ndu. What does Sihle want from that child ? He better not ..I can't even think about that.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe woke up and she ate before she went to bath.

Mpande was determined about us going to the

school and he seemed pissed off as well. We finished everything and we were on our way out.

Mpande : " You will show me that teacher right ? "

Celiwe nodded.

Mpande : " Ok good "

There was silence in the car. We looked at each other with Celiwe and his phone rang. He answered and started talking to the person on the other side. We kept our silence. We first went to his home and he rushed inside and went to drop the baby inside. I was skeptical but I can't bring the baby in that situation. We then left and went to Celiwe's school and we got there, the kids were inside already. We waited a bit.

Mpande : " we are just waiting for some people "

I nodded. Probably his brothers. A car pulled up a bit far from the one we were in.

Mpande : " let's go "

We all got out and I took Celiwe's hand and his brothers came out.

Khona : " Makoti wam (my wife)"

I was once fond of him. He is nice but I just cut everyone out when Mpande did what he did to me.

Mpande : " Tsek singashayisani (let's not argue)"

Lunele : " Mmmh "

He is very intimidating. So much.

Khona : " So what's happening ? "

Mpande : " we are sorting that teacher out "

Lunele : " Asivayeni (let's go)"

We followed after him. The security guy looked at us.

Him : " ngingani siza ? (Can i help you ?)"

Lunele : " Khona uTshisha esizohlangana naye lah (there is a teacher we are here to meet)"

Khona : " Vula lah wena (open here)"

He shakes the gate. The security man opens up and we walk inside. I hold Celiwe's hand and she puts the other on her stomach.

Lunele : " Already nginyanyile blind (I am already disgusted)"

Mpande : " Nakimi (me too)"

The looks on their faces says it all. We are walking through the whole school.

Celiwe : " the principal's office is there "

Mpande : " Sifuna yena. Hayi uPrincipal sobuye simbone lowo (We want him , not the principal. We will see him later)"

Celiwe : " His class is that side. "

Lunele : "nc nc akasazi (he doesn't know us)"

Khona : " For real "

I was getting nervous. We got to the class and he was teaching a grade.

Celiwe : "that's him. "

I rubbed her hand.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

My heart was beating fast. The looks from my classmates and they start talking amongst themselves. They have always said I get high marks because I slept with my teacher that's why I am pregnant but they didn't know that he actually raped me without my consent. Am I getting my justice today? I really hope me speaking up doesn't go in vain. Lunele bangs the door with one fist and it's silent.

Sir:" Niwobani nina ningena kanje eclassini lami (Who are you to enter my class like this ?)"

My heart is beating fast. I am scared of him.

Mpande : " don't you see our little sister ? "

Sir looks at me.

Sir:" Why are you not at school ? You will get in trouble young lady. "

Lunele throws in the first punch. The kids scream.

Khona : " Voetsek shlama "

He throws in the other and I am shaking.

" Mem ! Mem ! "

One of the kids shout . I look at them and I see My friend winking at me and shows me a thumbs up. I smile as well. She has been pushing me to speak up. Lunele holds sir by the collar of his shirt and plasters him on the board.

Mpande : " you chose the wrong child to rape "

Sir : " I didn't rape her "

Lunele : " Bullshit "

He bangs him on the board and teachers are rushing in. Khona and Mpande take out their guns as male teachers try to come and assist.

Khona : " Voetsek. This is between us and him. "

Principal : " I will call the police "

Lunele : " Then we are all going to jail with him. "

He leans by sir's ear.

Lunele : " You know what's funny is that you will be dead inside thina siphume kanjalo nje , akwenzi mehluko (We will get out like that , it doesn't make any difference)"

Sir was in tears.

Sir : " I am sorry. "

Mpande : " ts hela unyoko lokho (tell your mother that)"

They carry on beating him up even when he asked for Mercy. I watched. I watched them beat up my rapist. Khona takes out a knife and then I hear police sirens. Everyone is by the door. Some kids by the windows, outside watching. Khona stabs his thighs and stabs his balls , he cries.

Khona : " uyogcina ngalawa amasende enganeni yasekhaya (it will be the last time you rape my sister)",

He kept on stabbing and the police came in.

" Everyone freeze "

Principal : " Cuff them "

Officer : " haibo Nina. Nenzani manje ? (You guys , what are you doing ?) "

Mpande keeps on hitting sir.

Alwande : " Mpande "

He stops.

Lunele : " This is a lesson to all of you. No body messes with our family and gets away with it "

Officer : " Woah what's going on ? "

Principal : " You are still asking "

Nana : " Sir raped my friend ! "

Everyone gasped.

Officer : " kanti, let's go gentlemen "

They turned and walked off. The principal was after them.

Mpande : " You are not coming back here "

I nodded and looked at Nana . We walked out. Their hands were bloody.

Khona : " I want to kill him. "

Lunele : " you probably did "

Khona : " Nx. "

Everyone was silent then till we walked out.

.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I got what I needed. I couldn't leave Gugu alone so I dropped her at Lunele's place while i go to Vuyelwa's neighbourhood. Seeing Gugu cry about her kids got me thinking about what Vuyelwa said about what's happening to Stha's friend. It's something that shouldn't be taken lightly as well. I memorised the directions she gave to me and I got out of the car and I saw a woman spanking a child on her butt. I walked inside the yard.

" Yeka ukuqamba amanga ngomuntu wami wena

Doti (Stop lyinh About my man you rubbish) ! "

I could hear that.

" Mama !"

" You want him. Nx you want him. "

I banged on the door. Anger surfaced on me. Who could say that about a child ? What kind of parent says that to a 4 year old ? I kept on banging and the man opened.

Him : " yini wena ? (What's up with you ?)"

Me : " I am detective from a police station. I was called to this house about a case of a man raping a 4 year old. "

Huk : " wrong house "

Me : " It's Zinhle perhaps ? "

Him : " not our Zinhle "

Me : " Funny enough the creche called the police in and we took her to the hospital to get tests done and DNA was found. May I come in ? "

He swallows.

" Ubani lowo ?(Who is that ?)"

The women appears. She looks old to be doing this to her child.

" Mmh , Kwakuhle sifikelwa umuntu omuhle kanje (It's so good to be visited by someone like you)"

Me : " are you Zinhle's mother ? "

Her : " yes , why ask ? "

Me : " We are taking Zinhle into safe custody . She is not safe in this environment "

Her : " haibo who told you that ?"

Me : " The evidence of forced penetration on her. I hope you are aware your daughter is being raped. "

Her : " that's a lie. She lies !"

Me : " Lies mmmh "

Her : " Yewena Zinhle woza lah sfebe ! (Zinhle come here you whore !)"

Me : " you call your daughter a whore ? "

She clicks her tongue

Her:" she is "

Me : " the hospital did DNA tests on her and found out samples of who could rape her. A rape case has been opened and you live with your husband right ? "

Her:" yes "

Me : " he is the first suspect. "

Her:" What ? "

Him : " I didn't do anything "

The child appeared. She looked skinny and had marks all over her body. A blue eye was there as well.

Her:" Utheni wena kulomlisa (what did you say to this man ?)"

Zinhle : " Lutho Sane (nothing Sane)"

Her:" unamanga Doti (you are lying you rubbish) "

She started hitting her and i held her hand.

Me : " I can arrest you for child abuse. "

Her:" this is my damn child !! "

Me : " Don't test me woman. "

She yanked her hand and I picked up Zinhle. .

Me : " the police will be here for further investigations. Try running away and you would considered as wanted people making you very high alert suspects. We will find you and lock you up for running away before investigations. "

Her : " yazi uyangidina wena sats hen i omuhle (You are irritating me you handsome Sergeant) "

Him : " Sane "

Me : " Will see you in an hour "

I walked off holding Zinhle in my arms. She seemed scared.

Me : " No one will hurt you. He hurt you ? "

She nodded

Me : " He won't hurt you and mommy ok ? "

She nodded. I got to the car and put her at the back. I should've come as soon as I heard. I took out my

phone and called Vuyelwa and she answered.

Vuyelwa : " Sihle "

Me : " What were you planning on doing about Stha's friend ? "

Vuyelwa : " Nothing. "

I chuckled.

Vuyelwa : " did I say something funny ? "

Me : " I am actually glad Ndu beat me into making a move on you. I actually feel disgusted with what you said "

Vuyelwa : " she is raped ok , but I can't do anything. The child won't speak up. I have a daughter to look after. I can't have a mob hitting me. "

Me : " you have Sakhile. If something like that were to happen to your daughter wouldn't you want help ? I am disappointed in you Vuyelwa. If Ndu would hear what you said he would too. You have a daughter but you have such mentality. You are no different from this rapist because you decided to turn a blind eye , nx "

I hung up and got her inside and went to my side and I got in and drove off. I started at McDonald's to get her something to eat . We ordered two Happy meals and I gave it to her , her eyes sparkled and she looked at me.

Me : " I won't hurt you. "

She kept on looking at me.

Me : " You can eat. It's ok "

She looked at the box. I took out the burger for her and she looked at me. I gave it to her after opening it and she took it and ate. Really Vuyelwa ,she should have thought about her daughter when hearing this situation. I didn't know she was self absorbed like this. I drove off to fetch Gugu.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We have been sitting in silence with this woman. I heard she lost her kids due to a fire. I can imagine.

I mis carried my kids so I know the pain. I know it as well. I made tea for the both of us and gave it to her.

Me : " here "

I put it Infront of her. She was very silent.

Me : " It's hard "

She looks at me.

Me : " Loosing your kids and parents "

Gugu : "(softly) you know nothing "

I was silent.

Me : " They might have never lived but they grew inside me. I know "

She looks at me then she is silent. I let her be. The door opened and a Lunele with Khona walked inside the house.

Lunele : " Ntoko "

I went to him and we shared a hug. I didn't realize that I actually missed him. I feel better when he is around.

Lunele : " come "

We left khona with Gugu and got in the bedroom. I sat on the and watched him under and take off the white shirt that has blood.

Me : " what happened ? "

Lunele : " fought with some teacher "

Me : " why ? "

Lunele : " He raped a school child "

My heart skipped a beat.

Me : " oh "

Lunele : " you would tell me if that happened to you right ? "

Me : " yeah "

He looked at me and cupped my face.

Lunele : " I trust you will "

Me : " I will "

Lunele : " can I kiss you ? "

I nodded and he smirked.

Lunele : " you look beautiful "

Me : " Thank you "

He hovers me and kisses my lips and I respond. I place my hands on his waist as he holds my cheek. He breaks it and bites his bottom lip looking at me.

Lunele : " We should get those documents in order "

I nod. He laid me on the bed and hovered over me. We carried on kissing till he broke it and then he went on to his business. I followed after him and stood behind him.

Lunele : " You ok ? "

He makes the lines.

Me : " yeah "

Lunele : " dont be afraid to talk to me. "

Me : " Ok "

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:57] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 22

★ VUYELWA ★

Ndu : " you have been sour since the last phone call you had "

I faintly smiled.

Me : " no , I just have a headache "

Ndu : " Should I get pain killers for you ? "

Me : " Please "

He stood up from the couch and walked off. What Sihle said to me really hurt me , He is practically saying I am a monster. I had my own reasons as well. I looked at Stha. Ndu came back with water

and pills.

Me : " Thank you "

Ndu : " I hope you feel better "

Me : " I will don't worry "

Wait how does Sihle know Sakhile ?

Me : " Do you know Sakhile ? "

Ndu : " uhm yeah. He is a friend. How do you know him ? "

Me : " It's my brother "

Ndu : " oh no "

Me : " What ? "

Ndu : " I just broke the bro code "

Me : " That is ? "

Ndu : " Dating each other's siblings "

Me : " So what now "

Ndu : " I guess we have to hide it till we are ready to tell him "

Me : " That's best "

He kissed my cheek. I laid my head on his chest.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

We went to fetch Gugu after that and she just kept on looking at this child. I looked at her as she turned her head back looking at Zinhle who was eating at the back.

Me : " You are ok ? "

Gugu : " Can I hold her ? "

She looked at me.

Me : " Let me stop the car then "

I stopped the car by the side of the road and she got out and went to the back. Zinhle moved away.

Me : " She won't hurt you "

She nodded slowly and Gugu got closer and pulled Zinhle close in her arms and tears left her eyes.

Gugu : " Oh god "

I kept quiet. She ran her fingers all over Zinhle who was terrified. I started the car and I drove off making my way home. I called Mpande. He answered.

Me : " I am dropping Gugu home. "

Mpande : " If you feel like it's best. You know Aunty Kamo and your dad get up to no good when they are alone "

I thought about what Ndu had told me about finding mom and dad having Sex. Instantly my mind shivered.

Me : " fine "

Mpande : " Sure. We will meet you at your place "

Me : " we ? "

Mpande : " Long story "

Me : " Ok sure "

I hung up and looked at them. They were holding each other. Gugu caressing the little one's back softly. She kept on singing a lullaby to Zinhle softly while doing that. I concentrated in the road. What Vuyelwa said really pissed me off, I can't get over that anytime soon. I might not have a child but I have little sisters as well. Mothers who I wouldn't want that happening to them. Even if it was my father doing that I would fuck him up and forget he is just a sperm donor. I drove to my place and already Mpande was there with the rest. I got out and went to the back and Gugu got out. I took Zinhle ,Gugu opened her arms and gave Zinhle to her.

Mpande : " And then ? "

Me : " Long story. It comforts her "

Mpande : " Don't Tell me you stole that child for her "

Me : " No , she needed my saving. I need to call Detective Luka "

Mpande : " We saw him earlier "

Me : " What were you doing ? "

Mpande : " Beating someone. "

Me : " Come "

We went up to my apartment and then I opened the door. Gugu walked to my room and placed Zinhle on the bed.

Lwande : " What's happening. ? "

Me : " Let her be "

She nodded.

Me : " we need to go and get what is remained of her kids and your Grandmother."

Celiwe : " ,I don't think I am ready "

Mpande : " we have no choice. "

They sighed and nodded.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Looking at this child gives me some sort of sanity. I don't know her but just looking at her I know she has been through so much that a child shouldn't go through. We went home and we saw police and also the forensics as well taking burned remains of people. I closed my eyes and I felt dizzy for a moment and someone held me.

" Calm down "

I tried ,I breathed out and Alwande too my hand and we walked towards the scene. We stood by the police who were standing by the tape.

Officer : " can we help you ? "

I was silent.

Alwande : " My...my grandmother and kids burned in the fire. "

Officer : " we can't identify who is who. All families have come to identify their family members. What's left are ashes only. About 20 shacks burned down yesterday. "

I went on my knees and I sobbed.

Officer : " I am sorry. "

Alwande : " We just want to bury them for peace "

Officer : " you can just space ashes that side and keep in an urn or you can find their teeth , maybe you can identify them "

I felt the pain in my chest.

Officer : " This is their final resting place. That's the only peace you might get "

I carried on crying. I held onto Alwande's legs.

Me : " My kids "

Alwande : " I am sorry Gugu "

I tried calling down but the pain is there. It will always remain there. No child can take that away. No one.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

Me : " they need us "

Sihle stopped me.

Sihle : " give them time. Let them crumble till they are satisfied. It will help them "

I looked at him. He looked at me.

Sihle : " I know what I am doing "

Me : " And the kid ? "

He sighed.

Sihle : " I haven't thought what I would do with her. "

Me : " Adopt her ? "

Sihle : " And who will take care of her. You know the job we do "

Me : " yeah I know. Thought you are fond of the kid hence she is here "

Sihle : " I will crack that later. I just have to think "

I pat his shoulder.

Ne : " your mother raised a gentleman here "

He laughed.

Sihle : " Koko did that "

Me : " Kamo wouldn't like hearing that "

We chuckled and just looked at them.

Sihle : " They will be fine. With time they would be able to live with the pain "

Me : " you sound so matured right now "

Sihle : " I am "

I chuckled.

Sihle : " I will pretend like I didn't hear that "

Me : " but you did "

Sihle : " Just keep quiet "

Me : " say we want a kinder joy uncle Sihle "

Sihle : " isn't he young for sweet treats ? "

He looked at me.

Me : " I am not "

He shook his head. We stood there watching them.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

My father's wife has been trying to reach out to me and honestly I want nothing to do with her at the moment. It all comes to a clear explanation why she put me aside. I feel like going out today but I am lazy to do so. My phone rings and I take it. It's my mother. The only woman who I consider a true mother to me is Aunty Ndalo. She has been a bit good to me. Very good. I smile and answer my phone.

Me : " Mother of 4 kids "

Ndalo : " you mean of the universe "

Me : " Yes that "

She chuckled.

Ndalo : " How is my last boy "

Me : " I am good mom "

Ndalo : " I found your mother's family. Your father pulled through "

Me : " I want to visit "

Ndalo : " Don't even ask. "

Me : " I will see when i can come "

Ndalo : " your father and I are having an annivers ary the first day of next month and he wanted us to renew our Vows "

Me : " That's wonderful. It's really a great idea. How many years have you guys been married ? "

Ndalo : " 30 years "

Me : " Dang you old "

Ndalo : " I am gonna hit you "

Me : " how can you jump walls like that ? Don't your bones break ? "

Ndalo : " Us akhona ! "

Me : " I am asking "

Ndalo : " your father taught me how to do that "

Me : " Mmmh. I wonder for what purposes "

Ndalo : " you are not required to know. "

There is silence.

Ndalo : " reach out to your parents. "

Me : " I don't want to. She insulted Me , she insulted Lunele and he insulted his woman "

Ndalo : " do spill. So they are dating ? "

Me : " I don't know really. He hasn't told me anything. They are really close and have romantic sides. I haven't heard any moaning so I guess they are just friends "

Ndalo : " Haibo Khona tell me "

Me : " that's what I know mom "

Ndalo : " I will find out on my own. "

Me : " do tell me when you do "

Ndalo : " I have to go. I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

She hung up. That call was very much needed. I appreciate her so much.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Ntokomalo was deep in sleep while laying on top of me. I know some things are bothering her but when she wants to talk she will talk to me. I remove her afro from her face and my phone rings. I stretch it by my side and I take it and look at it. It's my mother. I answer while checking if I am not disturbing Ntokomalo.

Mom : " My baby boy "

Me : " You never call me your first born "

Mom : " That's because you are not but anyway "

Me : " What do you mean ? "

Mom : " I will tell you some day Lunele. So how is you and your girlfriend ? "

I frowned .

Me : " I don't have a girlfriend " "

Mom : " the girl I almost found you kissing " "

Me : " Again ... " "

Mom : " don't repeat that. I heard. So what's going on between you and her ? " "

Me : " nothing much " "

Mom : " You live with her ? " "

Me : " yes. Is there a problem ? " "

Mom : " I am not your friend. Always remember that when you have a tone with me " "

Me : " I am sorry " "

Mom : " tell me about her " "

Me : " why are you interested in knowing her ? " "

Mom : " i just want to know " "

Me : " I helped her off the streets " "

Mom : " why was she there ? "

I looked at Ntokomalo .

Me : " hardships "

Mom : " I am proud of you. Let me cut this call short. I will call you neh ? "

Me : " yes. Bye "

I hung up and threw my phone on the other side before wrapping my arms around Ntokomalo.

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 05:57] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS. ~

INSERT 23.

★ MPANDE ★

We are at a pub& Grill just to refresh our minds.
Ndu also tagged along , these days he is like a love struck teenager that we can't understand at all. Our drinks come through and I see Lange in a distance with her friends.

Ndu : " I see everyone has been busy "

Khona : " you guys have been busy. I wasn't. "

Sakhile : " it has been a real minuet "

Sihle : " Yeah "

Ndu : " ey Vee has been asking about you "

Sakhile : " Vee ? "

Sihle : " Tell her it's best to keep our distance like this "

Me : " can we forget about girls ? "

Lunele : " you practically have a wife back home with a baby "

Me : " So as Sihle "

Sihle : " Yeyi. Don't involve them in a equation that can't be solved. "

We chuckled.

I looked at Lange's direction and she waved my way.

Me : " I am coming back gents "

I stood up and went to their direction. I stood behind her and she turned.

Lange : " Hey Mpande "

Me : " Hey how are you ? "

Lange : " I am good. Wow it's been forever "

Me : " Yeah , I didn't know you were back "

Lange : " I arrived yesterday. Still a sauce I see "

I smirked while chuckling.

Me : " Yeah I guess "

Lange : " And that panty dropping smile "

Me, : " really ? "

I raised my brow and she nodded. I looked at the guys and her.

Me : " How about you join us ? "

Lange : " sure. Come ladies "

They took their things and we went back to the guys.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I look at myself through the mirror and I touch myself. I am gaining some weight and looking a bit better than I was when I came here. The night mares have subsided as well and I guess it's because of sleeping with Lunele next to me makes me comfortable and at ease reminding me that I am not in the streets anymore. A knock comes from the door and I get dressed quickly and I rushed to the door and she has a wide smile.

Siphe : " Hey ! "

Me : " Hi "

Siphe : " well my boyfriend is out and about so as my

friend. I thought why not take you to my shopping spree. "

Me : " Shopping ? "

Siphe : " yes , Come please "

She does the puppy eyes. I am not used to her but I can't deny her .

Me : " Uhm sure "

She jumps up and down.

Siphe : " J ust wear your shoes "

Me : " Ok "

I go and wear my shoes and I follow her out locking. She has a nice looking out. Very talkative as she starts a conversation.

Siphe : " We have a long day. "

Me : " yeah "

Siphe : " So tell me about you "

Me : " Well I am Ntokomalo "

Siphe : " you look nice "

Me : " Thank you "

I smiled. She made me feel very comfortable .

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

My Relationship is going quiet well. Ndu is the best boyfriend any girl could ask for really. I was preparing lunch for Mrs Ziqubu , it must be nice being a house wife but I can't just sit and do nothing. Ndu told me i would be that if I marry him. He will provide for his family like a man. Typical man. He is thinking of marriage at his age. He should be living life faithfully though with me bacuse I am not afraid of waking away from him. My phone vibrate and I take it and open the message and it's from him.

"I am with your brother. Would trade places with anyone to be with you there "

I blushed.

Me : " I miss you too "

I put my phone down and I turned and went to wash the bowl and my phone vibrated and I took it after wiping my hands and looked at the message.

Ndu : " I love you "

I replied.

Me : " I love you too "

I bit my bottom lip.

" Someone is in Mjolo "

I got frightened.

Kamo : " No..No. Carry on "

I blushed.

Kamo : " He must be making you happy "

Me : " He is "

Kamo : " he is for keeps then. "

I carried on cooking.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe : " Sis Gugu is very fond of that child "

Me : " very. But it's helping her. "

Celiwe nodded.

Celiwe : " need any help ? "

I was chopping the vegetables

Me : " No , study. Are you excited ? "

Celiwe : " about ? "

Me : " new school ? "

Celiwe : " I will Miss Nana. I like her "

Me : " You will see her "

She nodded.

Celiwe : " I will be in the bedroom "

Me : " sure "

She stood up with her books and went to the bedroom and closed the door. I hope she is getting better . I wish she could just open up to me very well.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I went outside a bit and I called Gugu just to check up on her and Zinhle. She answered after some time .

Gugu : " Uhm Sihle "

Me : " are you guys ok ? "

I take a sip off my cider.

Gugu : " yes we are fine. You baby us "

Me : " you both are in my care. "

Gugu : " Thank you for that and Zinhle. She gives me comfort. "

Me : " Should I adopt her ? "

Gugu : " It's up to you. It's not like I will stay here forever "

Me : " where will you go after ? "

I frowned.

Gugu : " I will have to go and fend for My sister's after some time. I can't expect you guys to take care of us "

Me : " I will see you when I come back home. "

Gugu : " can we not argue. I am still vital "

Me : " we are not arguing "

Gugu : " your tone is rising "

I breathe out.

Me : " just heal. Are you both going to the therapist ? "

Gugu : " she came to us for our comfort. "

Me : " that's good then. I have to go "

Gugu : " ok. Enjoy "

I smiled and we both hung up. I took a gulp off my cider before walking back inside the pub & Grill .

Khona : " Lunele left "

Me : " that was quick "

I sat down

Lange : " Still grumpy self "

I ignored her. Actually I just don't like her.

Mpande : " I am not grumpy "

Khona : " Mmmh "

We looked at each other and carried on drinking.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We went to the mall and she took us both to the salon and there after to each and every store. I got tired along the way and we took a break to go and eat. She introduced me into wine and now I was out of it downing the 5th glass. I am just blabbering to her.

Siphe : " Yho mngani "

Me : " yabona (you see) "

Siphe : " It must have been tough "

Me : " Awazi (you don't know) "

She gulps her substance.

Me : " Phephelo "

Siphe : " Mmmh "

Me : " your brother is a great guy "

Siphe : " which one oe ? "

Me : " Lunele. What's his full name ? "

Siphe : " Behind Lunele is the meaning Thandolunele "

Me : " That's wonderful. He has love "

Siphe : " You like him "

I drank my wine.

Me : " he is a great guy "

Siphe : " Lunele is tough. "

Me : " I have noticed. "

Siphe : " I am glad you have. He doesn't entertain girls easily but when he does he does . He likes them bodied like those big girls for some reason skinny for him is a turn off really . He is short tempered as well. He is many things yho , I Don't know how we handle him as a family. "

Me : " hawu "

Siphe : " serious "

Me : " That's bummer then "

She tilted her head and I drank the wine.

Me : " can I have water. ? "

Siphe : " sure "

She got me water. I drank some as well , I didn't sit well on the fact of which is Lunele 's type.

Siphe : " we should leave. "

I nodded and we stood up and took her things.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I Got home and Ntokomalo was not home. I started pacing around thinking where could she be. I took my car keys and I walked out of the house. I got in my car and drove off. Damn where could she be. ?

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

It was getting a bit late as we approached the way

back to Lunele's house.

Siphe : " I am sure they are still at where they are "

Me : " Yes. Uhm. I haven't cooked "

Siphe : " Don't worry. He ate where he is at "

I looked at her. I just kept my focus on the road and she kept silent as well. We got to the house and we both got out. He hasn't come back as yet so it's good right.

Siphe : " ,I enjoyed my day with you "

Me : " Thank you "

Siphe : " next time ? "

Me : " Maybe "

Siphe : " I will see you. Tell my brother to buy you a phone. I wanna call you "

Me : " Ok "

She waved and I walked back inside the house and went to the bedroom and placed everything nicely. I then took out a headwrap and put it on my head and then I went to the kitchen and started with

cooking , Something that quick but nice as well. I heard the door opening and my heart skipped a beat. I closed the pot and wiped my hands. I turned and he was leaning by the wall. It scared me. I swallowed and looked at him.

Lunele : " So you won't explain "

I am sweating.

Me : " I ... I "

He out the car keys on the counter.

Lunele : " Won't you explain why I didn't find you here ? "

I moved back.

Me : " I was with Siphephelo "

He nodded looking down. It wasn't the understanding one. He kept on walking close and closer to me.

Lunele : " And I wasn't informed why ? "

I was scared.

Me : " I am sorry. "

I was on the door. He came closer till he hovered me.

Lunele : " Why wasn't I informed ? "

Me : " It will never happen again " "

Lunele : " It won't happen again Ntokomalo and I will make sure of that " "

Me : " I am sorry " "

I closed my eyes as his hand came towards me. It landed softly on my cheek. I opened my eyes.

Lunele : " you got me worried " "

I breathed out. I thought he was gonna hit me.

Me : " I am sorry " "

Lunele : " don't do that ever again. " "

I nodded.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo " "

He hates it when I don't answer him.

Me : " I promise " "

Lunele : " Good girl " "

He perked my lips. I kissed his lips and he responded holding my waist, I bit his bottom lip softly as we kissed and he pinned me on the door and let me go after some time.

Lunele : " Let me leave you to finish up. "

I nodded and we let go of each other and he walked off. I watched him and I went to finish up what I was doing. I switched off the stove and went to the bedroom. He was done with his sniffing by the looks. He wipes his nose and looks at me.

Me : " should I dish up ? "

Lunele : " I am full "

I nodded.

Me : " Siphe did my hair today "

Lunele : " And. Nails "

I smiled and sat on the bed. He came and took off the headwrap and he ran his fingers on the new hair.

Lunele : " It suits you "

Me : " Thank you "

He runs his fingers through the hair.

Lunele : " Its soft "

I nodded and he stopped and then went to clean up the cocaine. I watched him do so and he took off his top. He always does that when he is about to smoke a blunt but this time he is not smoking. He turns to me and comes my way and sniffs.

Lunele : " I always feel your eyes on me "

I felt embarrassed and he chuckled.

Lunele : " It's ok to look "

I nodded and he perked my lips.

Lunele : " It's never a crime.

I got off the bed and took off my clothes and he was looking at me.

Me : " Do I look ok ? "

Lunele : " yeah you look fine to me "

I nodded and took a towel and wrapped myself in it.

Me : " do you "

I kept quiet.

Lunele : " Come here "

I went to him and he pulled me by my waist and he kissed my lips softly. I love kissing him so much. He lets go of me but I put my hands on his cheeks and dive right back into the kiss and he returns it. His hands softly laid on my waist . I break the kiss slowly. I am falling for him. Too hard that I can't save myself even if I wanted to. I couldn't.

Me : " Lunele "

Lunele : " Ntoko "

Me : " Have sex with me "

Lunele : " Where is this coming from ? "

Me : " somewhere "

Lunele : " Ntoko "

I kissed his lips and he responded.

Me : " we will stop if I am not ok "

He nods and my heart skips a beat. He picks me up and goes to the bed and he laid me on it.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I also left the pub and went home a bit earlier. I got there and found Zinhle with Gugu laying on the couch while watching tv.

Me : " ladies "

Zinhle was actually asleep.

Me : " Oh sorry. "

Gugu : " Hi "

Me : " Hi "

I look at her.

Gugu : " Uhm how was your day ? "

Me : " it was ok , yours ? "

She shrugged.

Gugu : " I guess "

I nodded.

Me. : "I am not going to fight with you Gugu "

Gugu : " Oh "

Me : " yeah. I just have the best interest at heart "

Gugu : " Thank you but we have to fly "

Me : " It's ok to sit down "

She shook her head. She is stubborn.

Me : " we shall see "

She gives me a stare. We really shall see.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

My toes curled. My nails dug deeply on his back. He hasn't moved. He stopped moving and I opened my eyes. I didn't think it would happen. I breathed out.

Lunele : " keep your eyes on mine "

I nodded. He started moving once more and my breathing hitched. Pain mixed with pleasure started to kick in.

Lunele : " Mmh "

He bit his bottom lip while holding my waist.

Me : " Ah ! "

My toes curled further.

Lunele : " look at me Ntokomalo "

I looked at him. My hands moved to his waist.

Me : " Lunele "

I have never felt this kind of pleasure.

Lunele : " Fuck ! Fuck ! Fuck ! "

Me : " Oh "

I bit my bottom lip. He kisses my neck and my hands move to his head as he kisses my neck while he thrusts in me , His shaft fills me up and is thick that it expanded me beyond the expectations. He increased his pace before he groaned from deep from his throat and he laid on me I felt him shoot

his sperms inside of me. He kissed my boobs.

Me:" Oh my god. "

Lunele : "We will go again "

Me : " What ?"

Lunele : " you started this "

He chuckled and kissed my lips.

Lunele : " You are amazing.

I blushed.

Me : ' Thank you "

He gave me a passionate kiss and I returned it. He moved slowly inside me.

Me : " Mmmhh.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Me : " Lay on your stomach "

She lays on her stomach and I removed the towel and I kissed her from her shoulders all the way down to her back and went back to her shoulders and I pressed her hands down while locking mine in here. I kissed her neck and I could hear her breathing patterns escalating. I then positioned myself before slipping in and she gasped. I hovered over her and started moving inside her. It has been quiet some time since I had any sexual encounters with anyone. I know I have bad spirits that I haven't cleansed as yet from the people I have killed. I kiss her neck softly and she moans.

Ntokomalo : " Lunele "

Me : " shut ! "

I see her biting her bottom lip and her legs move as I keep on thrusting. She gasps whenni start to increase my pace.

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 05:57] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 24

★ ALWANDE ★

It was really late and Mpande hasn't come back. I was laying on the bed next to Celiwe who was deep in her slumber. My baby woke up and I took his bottle and went to warm it up and some ultramel so he can eat. The door opened and I heard giggling and some chuckling.

" No stop doing that it tickles "

I watched them walk in.

Mpande : " My boy !"

Clearly he was drunk. He took his son and kissed his forehead.

Mpande : " How are you Lwande ? "

Me : " I am good "

I looked at the woman he came with.

Mpande : " Don't mind us. Lange "

Lange : " Nice seeing you again Lwande "

She smirked and they both walked off. I instantly got pissed . I left the ultramel and took the bottle switching off the lights and went to the bedroom. I could hear them moan and it just plunged me. I fed my son and blocked out any sound that I was hearing.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I woke up in the morning to an empty bed. The pain between my thighs was there but I have never felt such great pleasure. Lunele had energy that would last him days. After the 5th round I passed out. My body couldn't take it anymore. Even my back at this point , it hurts. I get off the bed and take the beddings and I cover myself and go to the bathroom to take a bath. I will wash them just now. I got done and I got out of the bathroom and went to get dressed . I then went to wash the linen and went to hang it on the washing line before I walked inside and found him in the bedroom. I saw the cocaine on the table.

Me : " Morning "

He sat up from the bed.

Lunele : " morning "

I sat down .

Me : " I need to make the bed "

Lunele : " You didn't have to "

Me : " I wanted to "

He nodded and got off the bed and went to do his lines. I took out other linen and I made the bed.

Lunele : " Argh "

I see him wiping his nose. He walked off and came back , Clearly his nose was bleeding.

Me : " Is that good ? "

He looks at me.

Me : " people die from Sniffing cocaine ..."

Lunele : " J ust because we fucked last night doesn't automatically make you my girlfriend or wife. Stay in your lane Ntokomalo . That could never be "

Me : " I am sorry "

He clicked his tongue and took his car keys. He walked out. I sat on the bed and held my chest. I swallowed hard , trying to push this sudden lump back. Those words pierced through me very painfully.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I woke up in the morning and went to bath with my baby and there after I found Celiwe awake. I looked at her.

Celiwe : " and good morning "

Me : " Morning "

Celiwe : " What's up ? "

Me : " we have to find a new place "

Celiwe : " Why ? "

Me : " we can't stay here forever Celiwe "

She looks at me as I dress my baby up. I finish and there is a knock on the door and I go and open. Lange smiles. The way I dispise her.

Lange : " Good morning "

Me : " Morning "

I mumbled that.

Lange : " Mpande and I are hungry after a heavy night. Would you make breakfast for us. "

Me : " Four arms , four legs , four eyes , Two brains. If they are working. I think you both will function in making breakfast quiet well. For your information , Mpande doesn't eat in the morning. It messes up his stomach. "

I closed the door on her face. I clicked my tongue.

Celiwe : " Tense "

Me : " Mxm "

Celiwe : " I guess he cheated huh ? "

Me : " he didn't cheat. We are not dating anymore. "

Celiwe : " Ok then. "

I took my child and walked out. I won't make any breakfast for those two.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Ndu : " turn around "

I did.

Ndu : " you look wonderful "

I gave him a look.

Ndu : " really you do "

Me : " where are we going ? "

Ndu : " it's a surprise "

Me : " I hate surprises "

Ndu : " you gonna love "

He opened the door for me and I got in and he went to his side and got in. He held my hand.

Ndu : " trust me "

I nodded.

Me : " I trust you "

He smiled. I smiled as well. Ndu is just a gentle

man.

Ndu : " I won't hurt you "

Me : " thank you "

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I wake up from my room and I go to the kitchen and find Gugu and Zinhle eating. I stand by the wall and just watch them both. Only time will tell if they will ever be ok or not but for now I think they are both coping. Gugu lifts her head and looks at me.

Me : " Morning "

Gugu : " Good morning "

I walk in further and take the apple from the counter and take a bite.

Gugu : " We made porridge if that's fine "

Me : " it's fine with me. "

I pull Zinhle's nose softly.

Me : " She speaks ? "

Gugu : " Only to me "

Me : " I feel betrayed "

She chuckled.

Gugu : " Thank you for saving her. It hurts what other people do out there. I wouldn't imagine that on my "

Me : " it's ok "

She huffed and touched Zinhle's cheek.

Me : " I am thinking of adopting her "

Gugu looked at me.

Gugu : " Uhm that's good I guess "

Me : " only if you stop being stubborn "

Gugu : " in ? "

Me : " letting us take care of you guys "

Gugu : " we are not a charity case. We lost people like everyone else ! "

Me : " I didn't say you are a charity case. Why are you shouting ? " "

Gugu : " Mxm "

She walked off.

Me : " Gugu ! " "

I looked at Zinhle.

Me : " you ok ? " "

She nodded and carried on eating. I breathed out and went to make some food.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

" Mpande ! " "

I groaned opening my eyes. Lange shook me roughly.

Me : " Langelihle yini ekseni (what's with you in the morning ?) "

Lange : " Alwande is disrespectful , she just shut a door on my face when I told her we needed breakfast "

Me : " I don't eat in the morning "

Lange : " since when ? "

I sat up.

Me : " I have always avoided eating in the morning since I was young "

Lange : " I didn't know that ! "

Me : " umemezalani ? (Why are you shouting ?) "

Lange : " I am just pissed off by Lwande "

Me : " leave her. She is not your maid "

I went back to sleep.

Lange : " Argh Mpande ! "

Me : " Yeka ukuras a noma uzohamba (stop shouting or you will leave) "

She huffed heavily. I ignored her.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I didn't have the appetite to eat so I just went outside and sat there. I was staring into space that I lost track of time of how long i have been sitting there.

" Something wrong ? "

It was Khona. I didn't see him this morning , I shifted.

Me : " No , just in thoughts "

He sat next to me.

Khona : " about ? "

Me : " Nothing big "

He was silent for a little while.

Khona : " Where is Lunele ? "

I didn't know where he went

Me : " he just went out. You missed him. "

Khona : " I will see him when he comes back. You sure you good ? "

I nodded.

Me : " yeah I am good. "

Khona : " Good then. See you "

He waved and walked inside. I resumed with what I was doing. I sighed and I stood up and went inside.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:58] : ~ INKABI BROTHER ~

INSERT 25

★ KHONA ★

I don't know what's going on here in the house but things are just sour between the two love birds. They just pass each other like they don't know each other, I want to ask Lunele but I thought of waiting just a bit till things cool off maybe. I went with Ndu this time on a mission. Him and Lunele are very good with the sniper but I can't just rely on Killing sprees only. I tried school but I was rejected. Dad's wife wasn't stopping with reaching out and I am really tired of it. A day is left till the renewal of Aunty Ndalo and Uncle Nhlanhla's wedding Vows. I am packed up and ready to leave. I zip my bag and I walk out. Ntokomalo and at the lounge wearing a Jacket, she is tagging along as well.

Me : " You ready ? "

She turned and looked at me and nodded.

Me : " Where is Lunele ? "

Ntokomalo : " In his room "

She walked off after that. I squinted my eyes and went to the bedroom. He was taking his car keys already.

Me : " Ndoda (Man) "

Lunele : " you ready ? "

Me : " yeah "

He came towards me.

Lunele : " and then ? "

Me : " what's going on ? "

Lunele : " with ? "

Me : " don't act dumb with me , you and the lady. I thought you guys were cool "

Lunele : " well we are not "

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Lunele : " we are gonna be late Khona and it's a long drive "

Me : " I don't mind driving "

Lunele : " well I do "

Me : " Bafo "

He huffed.

Me : " Chunekani ? (What's going on ?) "

Lunele : " We just had an altercation that's all "

Me : " that makes you guys pass each other like strangers "

Lunele : " So ? "

Me : " so Lunele ? Don't you see ukuthi she is hurt "

Lunele : " (sigh) I am too but she doesn't want to talk to me so what should I do ? "

Me : " what did you do ? "

Lunele : " I just didn't speak well to her "

Me : " fix it "

I turned around and we walked out locking.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I finally have a phone. It keeps me busy and takes the boredom away from everything. I did go to home affairs to get my ID and birth certificate and just received it yesterday. Things between me and Lunele are sour. Very sour, We don't talk or do anything and since that day he said what he said I wanted to distance myself before I have false hope. Clearly I was led on. I am thinking of getting a job as a waitress. That's a start so I could move out and pay him back for what he has done for me so far. I was scrolling through Facebook and people are very funny. I was following the Mr Laughter page full off memes and I was just laughing. Where do people come up with these things. The front doors opened and I was still laughing while scrolling through. Someone cleared their throat and I looked up and they are already inside. I went back to my phone.

Khona : " Are you excited about getting out of the city Ntokomalo ? "

I lock my phone and give him my attention.

Me : " Yeah I am. I am nervous as well "

Khona : " about ? "

Me : " Your parents. "

I sighed.

Khona : " don't worry. We are here , Right Lunele ? "

He nodded and shifted. The car moved.

Me : " mmh "

I went back to my phone.

Khona : " Maybe you might even find a man in Durban "

The car came to a halt and I looked up.

Me : " Or a girlfriend "

I saw Lunele clench his jaw.

Khona : " you lesbian ? "

Me : " considering , Atleast I know how girls act. Guys are just too much work. They cheat , Lie , manipulative , Users , unappreciative human beings the list goes on "

Khona : " women are too "

Me : " but I know how women act. "

Lunele : "you are not dating a girl "

Me : " excuse you ? I didn't know my father rose from the dead and came to tell me who to date "

Khona : " Uhm..."

Lunele : " You are not dating period , what if you get pregnant "

Me : " Haibo , And you can date. Wow what a world. "

I rolled my eyes.

Khona : " can we not argue. ?"

Me : " tell your brother to back off my life. "

Lunele : " If I backed off where would you be now ? "

I looked at him.

Khona : " Bro no "

Lunele : " no , She needs to answer herself since she grew some tits on me. "

Me : " Stop the car "

Khona : " Ntokomalo "

Me : " J ust stop the car Lunele ! "

I could feel my chest moving up and down. He stopped at the red robot and I just took off my seat belt and threw the phone at the front and jumped off.

Me : " You should have left me then "

I closed the door and walked off. Tears streamed down my cheeks.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Thabisile : " Hey "

Me : " hi "

We shared a hug as they walked inside the house.

Me : " it has been a minute "

Thabisile : " a really long one "

Siyanda : " Ndalo "

I fold my arms and look at him.

Siyanda : " so you are not talking to me ? "

Me : " you tried killing my son "

Siyanda : " I am sorry. I didn't mean it "

Me : " what If he died , what if that bullet penetrates him then what ? "

He sighed.

Thabisile : " I think it was just anger no big deal "

Me : " Really Thabisile ? So you think it's fine shooting at our kids ? "

" What's going on here ? "

Nhlanhla came down the stairs. I turned around and walked up the stairs leaving them. .

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

Me:" Who upset my wife ? "

Thabisile : " she is just angry at Siyanda about Khona "

Me : " can we talk ? "

She walks off and I look at Siyanda

Me : " let's take a walk outside "

We walked out.

Siyanda : " you are gonna shout at me ? "

Me : " you are old for that and you know it. I just don't know you anymore "

Siyanda : " what do you mean ? "

Me : " ever since you and Thabisile came out about having kids you have acted different, very different and i am noticing. You are not the Siyanda we knew while growing up , the Siyanda we knew while working with Nkosi , The Siyanda we knew who fell for Siza . I know you had good intentions with her ,even assured Ndalo but where is she now ? "

He kept quiet.

Me : " Ndalo is very angry at you. She is disappointed at the kind of parents you turned out to be when it comes to Khona. I am too. He is your son , His hatred for Thabisile wouldn't just. Come out of nowhere , It's from somewhere . He doesn't visit you guys but comes to us all the time. Doesn't check up on you or call you. He doesn't acknowledge you both as his parents which should be something. We basically raised your son while you as his father is alive . Its a different story for Mpendulo because he doesn't have both parents but Usakhona still has a father. "

He kept quiet

Me : " Yini inkinga yakho Ndoda ngengane yakho ?
(What's your problem with your child ?) "

He kept quiet.

Me : " I am gonna leave you to think of that "

I left him there and I went inside the house.
Thabisile looked at me and I shook my head.

Thabisile : " What were you saying to him ? "

Me : " I am actually disappointed in how you treated
Khona "

Thabisile : " How did I treat him ? "

I shook my head and I walked up the stairs. I got in
the bedroom and Ndalo was looking outside by the
balcony. I walked up to her and I held her from
behind then kissed her cheek.

Me : " don't stress too much "

Ndalo : " they are ruining my mood "

Me : " don't let them "

She sighed. She looked up to me.

Ndalo : " Ngiyakuthanda Mthimkhulu (I love you) "

Me : " I love you so much. "

She smiled and laid her head on my chest.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe : " where are we going ? "

She asks me as I am seated at the back with her.

Me : " Angazi (I don't know) "

She keeps quiet and I do the same. He keeps stealing glances at us from the review mirror. He cleared his throat.

Mpande : " do you guys need anything before we get on the free way ? "

Celiwe : " I need to pee "

He looks at me. I keep quiet.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Mpande : " you ok ? "

Me : " Ke sharp (I am ok) "

Celiwe : " are we getting to the toilet ? "

Mpande : " yes we are. "

Celiwe : " Ok "

There is silence in the car till we reach the petrol station and she hops out and goes to the toilet.

Mpande fills up the tank.

Mpande : " let's go get some snacks for You guys "

Me : " I am fine "

Mpande : " your sister then "

I huffed and we both hopped out of the car and he locked the car while they filled the tank. We went inside the shop .

Mpande : " let me hold him "

I gave the baby to him and took the snacks that

Celiwe will need.

Mpande : " Lwande "

I looked at him.

Mpande : " I am sorry "

Me : " about ? "

Mpande : " Lange , what happened. I am sorry "

Me : " We are not dating anymore. We just have a baby together , What you do doesn't involve me anyhow in your love life "

I shoved the chocolate in the basket.

Me : " I am done "

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " I have said my piece Mpande "

He kept quiet. He went to pay and then after we walked out. We met Celiwe by the car.

Celiwe : " You ok ? "

I nodded and we all got in the car. I took my son from Mpande. He started the car and drove off.

.
. .
. .

★ KHONA ★

I hopped out of the car as well as Lunele.
Ntokomalo was walking away fast and we ran up to her.

Me : " Ntokomalo ! "

She didn't turn back.

Me : " Ntokomalo "

We got to her .

Ntokomalo : " J ust leave me alone. J ust leave me here on the streets "

Me : " We can't leave you "

She shook her head and carried on walking.

Me : " Ntokomalo "

She raised her hand up indicating I should keep

quiet

Me : " dude "

I stopped him and she kept on walking.

Me : " you keep fucking up , what's your problem. ?
You wasn't supposed to say that. "

Lunele : " I know "

Me : " If you keep on reminding her she is where she
is because of you then leave her . If you saved her
only to hurt her then let her be if you didn't do it out
of the goodness of your heart. "

He sighed.

Lunele : " I am gonna fix this "

Me : " you better. I will be in the car "

He nodded and gave me the car keys. He walked
off.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I looked between the both of them. Things change with time , I actually enjoy having their company though sometimes they both wouldn't talk to me but I understand that they are still dealing with their issues. I am starting to be patient because of living with two women , is this how a family man becomes. What am I sting ,I am not a family man. I am young for that.

Me : " You guys are still fine ? "

I look at them and Gugu nods. I nod as well.

Gugu : " I don't want to be in a crowd "

Me : " It's just family "

Gugu : " Still "

Me : " I will be there and so as your sisters "

She nodded.

Me : " Zinhle "

She looked at me.

Me : " Are you hungry ? "

She nodded.

Me : " Ok , I am sure there is a stop a few kilometers away. We will get you something "

She nodded. I smiled and concentrated on the road.

.
. .

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I kept on walking while wiping my tears. I could hear footsteps behind me and I know someone is following me. My upper arm is held and i turn it's Lunele

Lunele : " Ntoko.... "

I yank my arm off his grip and carry on walking . He runs up to stand in front of me and I told my arms and look at him

Me : " can't you leave me alone ?! "

Lunele : " I can't do that. I am sorry for what I said "

Me : " you are not high so you knew what you were saying and you ment it. Honestly thank you for everything but every pers on for themselves "

I walked past him and he came after me.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo "

He held my waist and i tried getting of his grip but he held me close to him. He locked me in his embrace .

Me : " Lunele leave me alone !"

I tried fighting him but he wouldn't budge. It didn't help that he had a strong grip as well.

Lunele : " I am sorry. I know I am shitty and i have been shitty on you "

Me : " no you have been absolutely been a dick about Everything !"

Lunele : " I realise that and I am sorry. I am sorry Ntokomalo "

He softened his face and looked at me. I folded my arms.

Lunele : " I am sorry "

He perked my lips and I pushed his face and hit his shoulder.

Me : " don't ever do that. I am not your girlfriend. Don't ever kiss me "

He nodded. I clicked my tongue. God this man pissed me off.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:58] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 26

★ SIHLE ★

We got to a garage and I parked my car. There was steers and wimpy as well , I am sure Zinhle is dying to have some food. Actually I should contact a social worker about adopting her and officially making her my daughter , Mmmh nice ring to it. Daughter , No baby mama drama , just us two. I open the door for Gugu and Zinhle and they hop out. I close the door and locked the car.

Me : " where do you want to go ? "

I look at her and she points at Wimpy.

Me : " come "

I carried her on my shoulders and we went towards Wimpy. Gugu was quiet.

Me : " are you ok ? "

She looked at me.

Gugu : " why are you nice ? "

I frowned.

Me : " meaning ? "

Gugu : " guys usually have agendas you know "

Me : " We are not all the same "

She nodded.

Me : " The kids , I don't want to touch your fresh wounds but do their father's know that they are deceased ? "

Gugu : " They wouldn't care. They didn't and some don't know they had kids with me "

She looks at me and her eyes are glossy. We enter wimpy.

Me : " i am sorry about that "

She nods. We are directed to go and sit down and menus are brought to us. i see what I like and i look at gugu

Me : " what will you have ? "

She looks up to me.

Gugu : " some sea food "

I nodded.

Me : " well I will have some meat. "

I looked at the menu and out it down . I look at Zinhle who was looking everywhere.

Me : " Zinhle "

She looked at me.

Me : " Khuluma nami (talk to me)"

She touches the waffles on the desert side.

Me : " you want that ? "

She nods shyly.

Me : " don't be afraid to talk "

She takes closes her menu.

Zinhle : " Sane uzongishaya (Sane will hit me)"

She gives me a look. Gugu looks at us. I pull her in for a little hug.

Me : " ngeke akushaye, ngeke Usakhona (she won't hit you. You won't see her)"

She nods.

Me : " I have to enroll you in a new school "

Gugu smiles.

Gugu : " You love her ? "

I look at Zinhle.

Me : " i am warming up to her. I am starting to have a soft spot for her. "

She nods. The waiter comes to take our orders and we let Zinhle go and play.

.
. .
.

★ ALWANDE ★

As soon as we got to Durban it was exciting. To be in a new environment for a moment , have never really travelled out of Gauteng so being here in Kzn is something else. I wonder if we will go to the ocean as well.

Celiwe : " Can we go to the ocean while we are here ?
"

We look at each other smiling and Mpande looks at us. My smile fades.

Mpande : " we will go "

She squeals in excitement. I look outside the window and everything is just amazing , it's a breath of fresh air. He stretches his arms and keeps on driving. We get to a good neighbourhood and houses around here are amazing , we finally stop at his home and there are already cars here. We get out and he takes the baby away from me and we take our small bags and close the doors.

Celiwe : " i am scared "

She whispers.

Me : " me too "

We followed after him and we heard some laughter and people talking we walked in and saw some of his brothers and family members. I wanted to turn back that very moment.

Mpande : " we are home with The Rhadebe prince "

Woman : " oh my God he is so Cute. Bring him here !

"

She stands up . His parents are not in sight. Others enter as well and Khona turns back and walks out.

" Usakhona !"

Mpande's mother runs after him. His father walks down the stairs. I am swallowing.

Celiwe : " I am scared. "

I hold her hand. I am too

Ndu : " Hey Lwande "

Me : " hi "

Woman : " oh sorry. I am Kamogelo , Mpande's second mother. This is my husband ingathi , Siyanda and Thabisile "

Thabisile : " you tell kids my name "

Ndu : " really ? You are too old for this "

Ingathi : " Mpendulo "

Mpande's mother comes back inside and the rest follow.

Thabisile : " khona "

Khona : " let's keep our distance between the three of us thank you "

" Mommy daddy ! "

We turned around to that shrieking sound and it's a teenage girl running towards Mpande's father. They share a hug. A lady who looks like Kamo walks in as well.

Her : " hey family. ! "

Kamo : " I am mad at you Siphephelo "

Her : " sorry mom. , Daddy "

Mpande's mom : " thank you for fetching her. "

Siphephelo : " no sweat aunty "

They share a hug. Ok this is starting to be awkward. Mpande's mother turns to me. She smiles.

Her : " is this her ? "

Mpande nods and she comes and gives me a heart warming hug she smells so nice. You can just sink in her arms.

Her:" call me Ndalo. I am Mpande's mother , you look beautiful. I am happy your grandmother allowed you to be here "

Celiwe and I look at each other and we hold each other's hands. Mpande cleared his throat .

Mpande : " uhm , her grandmother is not more. I will tell you later "

Ndalo : " oh I am sorry. My condolences "

I nod and she hugs Celiwe and rubs her stomach.

Ndalo : " suits you. I hope the person is dead "

We all quiet. What is this woman saying "

Khona : " I stabbed him mommy so I am sure he is "

How does she know? Did they tell her? She smiles and looks at us.

Ndalo : " it's in your eyes. You have pain than shame or just plain joy or sadness. I am old for crying out loud "

Everyone laughs .

Ndalo : " I hope he does right by you "

She smiles. I look at Mpande , this one ? Never.

Mpande:" I will "

He said proudly and I rolled my eyes. Please who is he fooling ?

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I ended up leaving with them. What can I do really ? I was silent the whole way till we reached Durban and it was a bit relieving , maybe I can have some peace while here. We get to his home and everyone is enjoying the reunion. I am invisible , good until Lunele's mother comes and gives me a hug as we are all seated for dinner. This woman is full of warmth , wonder how she had such a jerk of a son.

Khona : " are you ok ? "

I nod.

Me : " yes "

Lunele looks at us and I carry on with my food.

Ndalo : " where is Sihle ? "

Kamo : " I was about to ask the same thing "

Everyone looks at each other and we hear the door opening. Perfect timing.

" Family !" The women stand up and he walks in with his girlfriend and child. He looks at Ndu's girlfriend and her child jumps for joy.

" Zinhle Zinhle ! "

We all look at him putting down the child and they are screaming in joy.

Sihle : " I guess she has her times. "

He shoots a dagger in Ndu's girlfriend's direction. What's up with that ?

Ndalo : " I guess all my babies are getting married and growing up .

Kamo : " it's luck "

Sig : " woah , not so fast. This is Gugu, Alwande and Celiwe's older sister "

Kamo : " you boo "

Gugu : " no ...no "

Sihle chuckled.

Sihle : " mah don't be forward"

I stood up .

Me : " can I use the bathroom ? "

Ndalo : " sure. Down the passage on your left there is a bathroom " I nodded and walked off. I couldn't sit down. I felt there and I closed the door and went to the sink and looked at myself. I splashed my face with water. It will never wash away who I am really , nothing. Tears streamed down my eyes and I closed the tap and there was a light knock on the bathroom door. .

" Ntokomalo "

I ignored him for a second and washed my face .I close the tap and pat dry my face before getting out and he is standing by the door.

Lunele : " can we go for a drive later tonight ? "

Me : " tomorrow , I am still angry at you "

He puts his hands in his pocket.

Lunele : " ok "

I tried moving past him but he held my waist.

Lunele : " woza lah Ntokomalo (come here) "

He says softly and my body is reacting. Yey don't betray me , please don't we need a meeting after this .

Lunele : " I miss us "

He says. I look at him.

Me : " what is ? "

Lunele : " can we not involve anger ? I know I need to rectify myself. I am trying to fix everything it's just. "

He pushed me inside the bathroom and kicked the door closed and locked it with a finger tip by pressing some button on the wall. He picked me up and kissed my lips while standing in between my

legs. I push him and he goes in for my boobs and places his hand there caressing it softly.

Me : " Lunele stop "

He kisses my neck.

Lunele : " I won't "

Me : " stop ! Stop "

He places his finger under my chin and perks my lips.

Lunele : " I am not leading you on this time. I want you "

I swallowed and he kissed me.

Me : " your parents. "

Lunele : " I am having time with my woman. They can wait "

He kisses me while caressing my boobs. This man bathing , did he see how his mother jumped the walls like spider man last time. Did he see his uncle shooting his son. And he says this , I don't wanna die

- .
- .
- .

★ MPENDULO ★

Lunele didn't come back with his girl , we finished some dinner and we went outside with uncle Nhlanhla and Khona. He wanted to talk to us. We looked at him as we stood by the pool side.

Nhlanhla : " I have found your mother's family "

Me : " really ? "

Nhlanhla : " yes "

Me : " and dad ? "

Nhlanhla : " we are his family "

Me : " oh , I see "

Nhlanhla : " they are in Thembisa " I nodded.

Khona : " thank you dad. You pulled through for us "

Me : " yes thank you so much "

He nodded and Khona's father came out with the rest. I wonder what is this man's problem.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I looked at Sihle , he seemed happy and was all over this woman. Checking if she she is fine , getting everything she needs , even Zinhle . He was just so soft around them.

Gugu : " Sihle I am fine. Zinhle and I are fine "

Sihle : " ok. Let me leave. "

He walked out of the kitchen. Stha was happy that her friend is here. I couldn't leave her when Ndu asked me to come with him.

Kamo : " you and Mpendulo , didn't know "

Me : " I am sorry "

Kamo : " no..no , just surprised but if he is happy I am drop. That means you as well "

I smiled. me: " thank you "

" Wine !"

They bring some wine.

Ndalo : " i hope Lunele is not having sex in my house "

She pours wine and the ladies laugh

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

" mmmh " I throw my head back as he holds my legs apart. My hands on his nice German cut that suits him so perfectly. He is so perfect in his own way, my legs start shaking and he keeps on devouring like it's his last day on earth. I breathe in and out and he pulls me by my legs up and he kisses my lips and I return it. He breaks the kiss and i am holding onto the side base of the sink. He

positions himself and thrusts in slowly.

" Ah !"

I ket out a soft moan.

Lunele : " fuck ! "

He holds my waist as he grinds and thrusts in me. My toes curl as he starts taking off my sneakers and I play with my breasts. He gets done and he played with my breasts.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo "

Me n: " mmmh yes "

He increased his pace. I am going to regret this after. I know.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:58] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 27

★ LUNELE ★

I really did a number on Ntokomalo. I am confusing her, I know but honestly I don't like the route my heart wants to take and that's loving her, I don't want to be heart broken, I can be vulnerable. I connect with her so deeply that I felt and feel connected with her even when we are intimate, it's scary. I am tough but there are things that just scares a person. Emotions, I know she tries to mean well all the time and I keep on hurting her. It hurts me I hurt her. I really messed up with what I said and I need to fix that with her. I switched off the lights after looking at her resting on the bed and I took a chair and sat next to the bed side and watched her. I stroke my hands on her back and she is silently sleeping. I caress her softly before I retrench my hand.

.
. .
. .

★ SIHLE ★

everyone is going to rest now. I have put Zinhle and gugu to rest. They are sharing a room. there are more than enough rooms in this house and I have nothing to worry about their safety. I walk through the passage and I see Vuyelwa standing by the wall.

Vuyelwa : " Sihle "

I looked at her.

Vuyelwa : " can we talk ? "

Me : " about ? "

Vuyelwa : " Zinhle the us "

Me : " there is nothing to discuss with you concerning Zinhle and us ,it was a phase of helping "

Vuyelwa : " Please ... "

Me : " Vuyelwa I ... "

" Sihle "

I turned and it was Gugu.

Me : " good night Vuyelwa "

I turned and went to Gugu.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Gugu : " she is fidgiting "

I walked inside the bedroom and Zinhle was fidgiting.

Me : " Let's let her be for a while. She needs to fight whatever is in there on her own "

Gugu : " she is just a child "

Me : " I know "

She shook her head. I put my hand on Zinhle's back so she could feel my presence.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We woke up in the morning and had a wonderful breakfast with everyone. No one on someone's throat. Everyone was having a wonderful time. I was nervous , I know Nhlanhla and i have been married for 30 years but this feels like a wedding all over again. Kamo walks inside the bottom stairs bedroom where I am getting prepared. It's just something intimate and not big. She smiles as she sees me.

Kamo : " you look wonderful "

Me : " thank you "

Kamo : " I want ingathi and I to reach this as well "

Me : " you will , how many years again ? "

She giggled.

Kamo : " 21 years. Well 9 years is close "

Me : " that's the spirit. "

We laughed. The make up team walked in and she went to sit on the bed.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I haven't talked to Lunele since I woke up. Haven't had a chance to do so. The little ceremony was done in the backyard. It had huge space and it looked amazing from where I am seeing outside the window. People are up and down the yard. I am sure it's catering team as well and I see some really I people which I assume are family members.

" Can we talk ? " I turn around and I look at him and nod. He pulls my hand and sits me on the bed. He stands Infront of me and looks down on me. He rubs his hands and sighs.

Lunele : " i want to say I am sorry. I was a jerk and Still am a jerk , the way I talked to you shouldn't be a

way I talk to you. I was jealous when you mentioned you would date someone's else besides me. Honestly I want you all to myself but that doesn't justify anything "

Me : " you are right , it doesn't. You hurt me Lunele. So much , now I feel like you are just doing me a favour . Me being here is a favour "

He holds my hands.

Lunele : " it's not. I am not doing a favour for you. I love you "

Me : " you hurt me Lunele ... Wait you what ? "

He puts his hands in his pocket.

Lunele : " i love you "

Am I hearing things ? He takes out one of his hand and caresses my face and lifts it up as he brings his down and he kisses me.

Lunele : " I love you , Ntokomalo and i will prove it everyday "

I automatically blushed. I looked aside and he brings my face to look at him.

Lunele : " Ngikhuluma nawe (I am talking to you) "

He smirks, I can't stop blushing.

Me : " I hear you "

Lunele : " awungithandi ? (You don't love me ?) " I stood up from the bed.

Me : " just because you said you love me doesn't mean I automatically love you as well Lunele. I have to get dressed "

He chuckled.

Lunele : " Ok , it's like that now ? "

I nodded.

Me : " you sweat for my love Bhuti (brother) "

Lunele : " I am up for the challenge "

He places his hands in his pockets.

Me : " good then "

He looks at me and smirks before chuckling and pulls me by my waist.

Lunele : " but I don't have to sweat for a kiss "

He kissed my lips.

Me : " that as well "

I moved from him.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe : " if I was old , I would be saying that maybe I would find a husband "

Me : " not in this family "

Celiwe : " really ? You see Bhuti Sihle and let me too "

She puts the dress on the bed.

Me : " that is smart "

She rolls her eyes. I take out the bottle from my baby's mouth and put it aside. There is a knock on the door, we look up and it's Mpande.

Mpande : " are you guys ok ? "

I nod.

Mpande : " Lwande can I talk to you "

Celiwe looks at me and I sigh. I stand up and follow after him and we stand outside.

I look at him waiting for him to say his piece m.

Mpande : " I broke things off with Lange "

Me : " so ? "

Mpande : " ngiyakuthanda Lwande. Kakhulu(I love you so much) with our baby. I know I have alot of growing up to do , a long way to go with fixing my mistakes "

Me : " you are not wrong about growing up "

Mpande : " I know. I am many things , lie , cheat , an excuse of a man "

Me : " you are a boy Mpande honestly I don't really see why you are telling me all of this , I won't tell you how much you have hurt me because it's all deaf ears. Whatever you do now , don't do it for me but for you and your son. You need to be role model to him one day. Would you want him to be like you

one day ? Ask yourself that ,do you want him to look up in the way you are doing things ? Think of things like that. Athi ubaba wami ngiyaziqhenya ngaye to other people and say it proudly. Would you want him to say that or the opposite. ? I am tired of telling you the same thing Mpande like I am your mother .I am not your mother Mpande , I am only a mother to one person in this world and that is your son. "

I walked off and went inside while closing the door.

Celiwe : " tense "

Me : " get dressed. "

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

I messed up , I messed up badly and I don't think we are coming back from this. I feel someone touching my shoulder and i looked up and it was dad.

Dad : " why are you crying ? "

My eyes are burning.

Me : " I lost her "

Nhlanhla : " you can't loose a person "

I wiped my eyes.

Nhlanhla : " you love her ? "

I nodded.

Dad : " then why you keep hurting her ? "

I keep quiet.

Dad : " do you hurt someone you love ? "

Me : " No "

Dad : " stop lying to yourself. You don't "

Me : " I do. "

Dad : " if she doesn't want yiu anymore it's because if you. You don't hurt someone you love , it's twisted to hurt someone and say you love them.

Mpande you don't love that girl "

Me : " dad don't say that "

Dad : " I will say it , I will say it you don't because if you loved her you wouldn't be crying crocodile tears here in the passage saying you love her "

Me : " I do love Lwande. I love her so much "

Dad : " I don't know which seed did I produce "

He walks off. I wipe my eyes and sniff. I look at the door she entered before walking away.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:58] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 28

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was ready on time so as Lunele, He doesn't expect

me to be just ok with everything. That can't happen so soon. No it can't ,I can't be that soft around him ,I can't let him walk all over me when he wants to. He needs to know that Ntokomalo survived without him before and he will after .

Lunele : " It looks like the ceremony is starting "

He is looking out

Me : " I am done "

He looks at me and holds my waist

Lunele : " you look beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

He led the way and I walked out ,the others were doing the same as well. I am just nervous that not one of his family members torment me today because really I am not in the mood to feel down and about. I really hope everything goes well.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

Everyone was walking out to the back yard because the ceremony is starting. I was feeling down. I keep on researching about my parents on the internet and their info is displayed about them being in love and Their deaths , How my father and mother died really hurt me. I can't believe she was selfish to kill herself and leave us like that , leave me parentless and Khona motherless.

Vuyelwa : " are you coming? "

I was looking at my phone then looked up to her.

Me : " you can go on. I will catch up to you "

She looked at me.

Vuyelwa: " are you sure you are ok? "

Me: " yeah , just need to collect myself "

She comes and kisses my forehead.

Vuyelwa: " ok the. ,if you need anything , call me "

I nodded as she turned and made her way out. I laid

on the bed. I don't feel like being in a crowd at the moment . I need to know who killed my father ,I need to know why my mother only thought of herself and not the people she brought into this earth as well. I hate her for that because I feel like I don't belong anymore , just an outcast from the rest.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

The whole set up looked so beautiful like a real wedding , this is wonderful and also just purely amazing. I was holding Zinhle's hand as we followed Sihle, it breaks my heart Everytime I look at a child. Especially Zinhle and Alwande's child. It reminds me so much of my children. I cry myself every night and blame myself ,if I didn't leave them , if I knew that the fire would break out. If I saved my babies on time. I feel like a failure ,I am not a good mother. I failed to protect my own kids from harm

till death took them.

We got to the seats and seated down.

Sihle : " are you ok ? "

I swallowed the lump and nodded then looked away.

Sihle : " Gugu "

Me : " mmmh ? "

I looked at him and he held my hand and squeezed it in assuring manner. I breathed out and Celiwe with Alwande approached us and came to sit down next to us. Alwande looked sour.

Celiwe : " it was tense "

She whispered to me. I know it's Mpande. His father looks handsome though it I may say . He is aging gracefully with his wife.

"Here she comes "

We all turned around and stood up.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Kamo : " walk in there "

I breathed out.

"Not without me "

I turned around. I was so happy to see him ,it has been long .we share a hug and he chuckled.

Me : " Ntokozo "

Ntokozo : " come ,I always wanted to threaten him "

Me : " no don't do that "

He takes my hand and hooks it with his.

Ntokozo : " he needs to know you have someone who will kill him for you if he does something "

Me : " we have been married for years and Nhlanhla has always made me happy "

He just looked at me then we started walking down on the red flower petals.

" Always and forever

Each moment with you , is just like a dream to me

That somehow came true

And i know tomorrow , will still be the same

Cause we've got a life of love , that won't ever
change

Every day , love me your own special way

Melt all my heart away , with a smile

Take time to tell me , you really care

And we'll share tomorrow , together

Baby I always love you , forever"

Nhlanhla 's music selection is always shocking and also makes you smile , it's like he is saying those words himself. We got to him and Ntokozo kissed my hand before going to sit down. I held my husband's hands and smiled at him.

Pastor : " Dearly beloved , aware gathered here to renew the love between Nhlanhla Rhadebe and Buhlebendalo Rhadebe . God has blessed and

strengthened this wonderful union 30 years ago and so he will continue doing so ."

I looked at Nhlanhla.

Pastor : " may we please bow our heads for prayer "

We all bowed our heads as he prayed and we said Amen.

Pastor : " today I will be speaking from 1 Corinthians, 1 Corinthians 13 vs 4-8 speaks about the love made by God and what true love offers . "

He closes his bible for a moment.

Pastor : " please can you bring in the new rings "

They were brought forth. He prayed upon them and we said Amen. He opened the bible again.

Pastor : " 1 Corinthians 7:3 A man should fulfil his duty as a husband, and a woman should fulfil her duty as a wife, and each should satisfy the other's needs. "

We both nodded and looked at each other

Pastor : " 1 Corinthians 7:4 A wife is not the master

of her own body, but her husband is; in the same way a husband is not the master of his own body, but his wife is."

Nhlanhla : " I like that one "

Me : "baby "

People chuckled and so as the pastor .

Pastor : " everyone does. "

I look at Nhlanhla

Pastor and Matthew 19:6]So they are no longer two, but one. No human being must separate, then, what God has joined together. Join hands and close your eyes. "

We did once more as he prayed for us.

Pastor : " Nhlanhla Rhadebe you can start "

Nhlanhla : " thank you Mfundisi (pastor) "

He looked down then straight into my eyes.

Nhlanhla : "I have known you for more than the 30 years we have been married. I have never thought I would have a family with you. Not in a bad way my

love , (I chuckled) I love you Buhlebendalo ,you were ment for me .you complete me in many ways possible and you made me the man I am today , a man that has a family ,a father , a husband to you. I will keep my bow on protecting you , loving you and making you happy till our last days on earth .

Through everything , we stuck together. I will keep on being the husband you desire me to bb,a best friend you want me to be , everything in one package. I love you with all my heart and I could never love another women like I love you "

He put his hand on my cheek and I smiled with tears in my eyes. He takes the ring and he takes my right finger.

Nhlanhla : " it's a new ring ,It symbolises new growth between us ,refreshing love and strength to go on but the old one represents the hold and the things we faced together the past 30 years. It wasn't easy but it is worth it and more. "

He slips it in and people ululate. I couldn't contain my tears. They fell and he wiped them.

- .
- .
- .

★ ALWANDE ★

The love between Mpande's parents is amazing , you just wish to have or find the same love they share but people of our generation won't experience that truly. Majority won't because it lasted in their time. That's when true love really existed. My eyes wondered off and landed on Mpande ,he was looking at us from the other side. I really have nothing to say to him anymore the decision is hi. That's all I can say,he needs to man up for his son that's all.

- .
- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[11/25, 05:58] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 29

★ KAMOGELO ★

The ceremony looked so wonderful , very touching and Loving as well. Through they years I have known them they are wonderful together , a very perfect fit. They shared a kiss and i held Ingathi's hand and he kissed it. We stood up and clapped our hands while the others ululated and whistled . We were all joyful as music played softly as they walked past us , I can see the boys and girls but I can't seem to see Mpendulo anywhere. I start looking around and I can't see him.

Me : " Ingathi "

He turns to me.

Ingathi : " My love "

Me : " I can't see Mpendulo "

Ingathi : " maybe he went to the bathroom "

I nodded and he held my waist.

Ingathi : " come "

We walked off with the others following.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I looked around and Mpendulo didn't even come to the ceremony. I wonder if he is ok where he is , let me go and check on him.

Me : " come baby "

I take Stha's hand and we walk towards the house. It's very busy as well. I walked up the stairs with her and I got to the bedroom we were using and I

knocked.

Me : " Ndu "

I tried opening the door but it's not opening.

Me : " Mpendulo are you ok ? "

I knock on the door but nothing , I try opening again.
Now I am worried. "

Me : " Ndu !"

Stha : " mommy "

I looked at her and sighed.

Me : " Mpendulo I am worried. Please open the door
"

Nothing still , I turn.

Me : " come let's go "

We walked off going down stairs

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Ntokomalo : " your father is calling you "

She refers to Khona , my parents are stuck in their own world on the dance floor. This feels like a wedding . Others start standing as well and going to the dance floor to dance as well. Starters get served in the process.

Khona : " ignore him "

She kept quiet. He gulped down the brandy on the table .

Me : " slow down "

Khona : " I don't tell you what to do when you sniff your coke "

I gave him an eye.

Ntokomalo : " Let's not fight. I don't have energy for that "

Me : " I am coming back "

I stood up.

Ntokomalo : " Lunele "

She says softly but I ignore and walk off. I go inside and went upstairs to my bedroom. I got in and closed the door , I took off my blazer and took out the coke and looked at it for some time. I sat on the bed and sighed before opening it and I went to my bed side and spilt it on there and started preparing the lines. A knock on the door disturbs me as I do the second line . I wipe my nose and I walk to the door and open it. It's Ntokomalo.

Ntokomalo : " J ust one day "

I pull her close to me by her waist and kiss her. I close the door behind her and pinned her on it then broke the kiss. She looks at me , I feel weak .

Ntokomalo : "(softly) Lunele "

She touches under my nose and her fingers have blood. We both look at them.

Ntokomalo : " come "

She pulled me to the bathroom and I went to wash my nose and pushed my head up. I closed my eyes

. I opened them and looked at her , she looks concerned.

Me : " I am ok "

Ntokomalo : " until when ? "

I keep quiet she walks out.

Me : " Ntokomalo ! "

I hear the door banging and I sigh.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

The two left us , Sihle joined me with Mpande's baby mama and her sisters as well . He seems fond of the little girl so much. I keep on drinking the brandy

Sihle : " I haven't seen Ndu , where is he ? "

I shrugged.

Me : " I should check on him. I didn't see him at the ceremony too "

Sihle : " Should we be worried ? "

Ne : " I will go and investigate "

He nodded and I stood up holding onto the table to gain great sight. I went too heavy on the brandy , I put my hands in my pocket and I walked towards the house , I went upstairs .

" Khona "

I stopped my tracks and it was Thabisile. I rolled my eyes and carried on walking.

Thabisile : " I am your mother "

Me : " my mother is in her grave. You are not my mother "

She held my arm quickly.

Thabisile : " She didn't raise you so she is just an incubator "

I looked at her.

Me : " fokof yezwa Thabisile , you ever say that

about my mother we will have serious problems.
You didn't raise me. Ndalo did !"

I yanked my arm off her.

Me : " Ngiyeke ungangithinti ngoba ngizonquma
leminwe yakho uzongisanganela (leave me alone ,
don't touch me or I will cut your fingers)"

I pushed her off the way and went to Mpendulo's
room. I knocked on the door.

Me : " Ndu !"

There was silence.

Me : " Mpendulo Vula lah (open here)!"

The door opened.

Ndu : " can't you give me peace ?"

Me : " we don't have peace in this family , move "

I walked in past him and he closed the door locking.

Me : " what's up ? We didn't see you "

Ndu : " I didn't feel like attending ? "

Me : " smoko sikephi ? (What's the problem ?)"

He went and sat on the bed.

Ndu : " I want answers. I feel like an outsider , I want to know why our mother was selfish to kill herself , I want to know who killed my father , fuck ! "

Tears streamed down his eyes and he laid back on the bed.

Ndu : " I feel vulnerable "

Me : " it's ok to be. "

I sat next to him.

Me : " I have always cried myself when I was young , why my mother didn't love me like Sisanda or Manqoba . Why was I treated differently and now it makes Sense. Thabisile was never my mother to begin with. You are not an outsider , you are my brother . We have each other , the people who have the same person's blood running through our veins. "

Ndu : " mmh "

Me : " we will find answers. I wish we knew our

mother , maybe things would have been better or a bit different ? "

Ndu : " maybe "

I laid back on the bed and we were silent.

Ndu : " so you are drunk "

We laughed.

Me : " I am stressed. "

Ndu : " you are pissed drunk Khona. Did Ndalo see you ? "

Me : " I doubt "

Ndu : " thanks bro "

Me : " anytime small "

Ndu : " don't say that "

Me : " I am the first born "

Ndu : " you are older than me with just a few months "

Me : " in the previous year "

Ndu : " argh still "

Me : " just give up. "

He shook his head. We just laid on the bed.

Me : " we will find your father's killer "

He nodded.

.

.

.

★ THABISILE ★

I went back outside , My mood just went down. I sat next to Siyanda.

Siyanda : " are you ok ? "

Me : " it's Khona "

Siyanda : " what did he do ? "

Ne : " i am trying "

Siyanda : " let him be "

He sighed .

Me : " what ? "

Siyanda : " She shouldn't have killed herself "

Me : " really are we talking about Siza ? She is dead "

Siyanda : " but I loved her too. I am just saying "

Me : " mxm

I have to visit the Sangoma these days.

.

.

.

.

He walked down the stairs and I looked at him till he reached the bottom stairs. He walked past me and I closed my eyes and breathed out, I followed to the dining room and the food is already set up. It's just the two of us on this long table, My soul is not ok. It's never been ok, these days.

Him : " What car should I buy ? "

He puts the napkin on his lap , before he indulges on the eggs first.

Me : " I don't want one "

He gives me a look.

Me : " just because I haven't said anything and you throwing money at me doesn't mean I can tolerate it Zakhele , You can't keep throwing money in my face to silence me , I am tired , I can't take it anymore

He banged the table with his fist and i jumped.

Zakhele : " you grew some balls on me ? "

I keep quiet. He stands up and I am shaking , I practiced this all morning , he is immune to my tears now. They don't move him but they keep on streaming.

Zakhele : " you are speaking to me like that now Samke ! "

He raised his hand and it stops mid air. He tightens his grip and takes out his wallet and throws his black card on the table.

Zakhele : " buy what you want. I want you home. If ever I hear something about you saying what I do to you , I will do more Samke , I can't have you ruining my reputation. I have a meeting in UMhlanga "

He walks off. The door closes and i breathe out. We used to be in love , So much in love. I was 18 coming from UMthwalume just to further my studies at Howard here in Durban. I made friends and I met Him through our Durban trips during the weekend, we were at Star Bucks . He came from a good family as well. He was 29 and I was still a teenager. It was a problem at first but he convinced me. Spoiled me rotten , when I was 19 my mother died. She was the bread winner in my family , I was the only child. She had alot of debts that I couldn't carry on studying. Zakhele took me as I dropped out and he loved me more and I loved him so much as well. That year , towards the end after my tears of loosing my mother he proposed and I agreed. I loved him , I loved him so much that I didn't see a future without him. He was an amazing fiance as well. We lived together but this behaviour starts

when he had an affair with his pa. She is older than me .

I am Samkeliswe aged 20 and engaged to Zakhele Khuzwayo , I am tired of him laying his hand on me . I miss the old Zakhele , the one I fell in love with.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:59] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS. ~

INSERT 30

[2 WEEKS LATER]

★ GUGU ★

I opened the door and let her inside the apartment ,I

closed the door behind her and followed right in.
Her heels are clicking while she is fixing her glasses
at the same time.

Her : " Mr Ziqubu right ? "

Sihle : " yes it is mam "

She looked between him and I.

Sihle : " you may sit down. Anything to drink ? "

Her : " no , I am fine thank you "

We nodded and sat down

Her : " we are away of taking Zinhle away from you
because of your statement that she comes from an
abuser environment. How you want to adopt her as
your own "

Sihle : " yes "

Her : " do you live alone ? "

Sihle : " no , we live together "

Her : " we checked your records and you are clean
so far which is good. Do you work ? "

I am wondering. Sihle is up and down , indoors or leaves at night at times. Does his parents find him ? I always think it's that with all of his brothers as well. He shifts a bit hesitant to answer.

Sihle : " I don't currently work but I do get income "

Her : " from ? "

Sihle : " my parents "

She writes that down.

Her : " that unfortunately can't work. You don't have a solid stable income to take care of the little one. I am sorry "

She stands up.

Sihle : " Please I ... "

She shakes her head.

Her : " if you get a job maybe we can talk once more. Until then good bye "

Sihle : " can you give this to her then ? "

He looked at me and I went to the bedroom and took the little suitcase. I came back and gave it to

her, she takes it.

Sihle : " I will visit. "

She nodded and turned walking out. Tears streamed down my eyes. I miss Zinhle , I hope is ok. There is a huge void without her. I look at Sihle and he sighs stepping closer and he embraced me while I sobbed.

Sihle : " shhh. I will get her back "

I held onto him while sobbing.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

This is the day we visit our mother's family. It's should be done sooner or later. As soon as we came back but Ndu was a bit skeptical , I was as well but we had to meet them and get answers. I looked outside the window then back at him. We are

parked outside at the given address. The house looks big and neat as well , a white Car parked outside.

Ndu : " let's go inside. "

I sighed.

Me : " sure "

He opened the car door and hopped out. I hopped out on the other side. I locked the car after closing the door and we made our way inside the yard opening the gate. We waled to the door and got theen. He knocked and we both stood there looking at each other.

" Ngiyezwa (I am coming !)" We stood there waiting and the door opened.

Girl : " uhm hi "

Ndu : " We are looking for ... "

He paused.

Me : " The Xulu house hold. "

Girl : " Oh , my grandmother is a Xulu

" Asande who is at the door ? !"

Girl : " Some boys looking for someone !"

She shouts back and looks at us. We hear footsteps approaching and a woman comes to the door and is carrying a bowl and seems to have been cooking.

Her : " hi"

She dropped it on the floor and covered her mouth.

Her : " Aiza ?"

She said looking at Mpendulo ,

Her : " oh my God , you look like... like Aiza "

Girl : " mom what is going on ? "

Me : " Ndu "

Ndu : " uhmhe is my father ."

Me : " we are looking for our mother's family "

Her : " who is your mother ? "

Ndu : " Sizakele Biyase "

She exclaimed and tears streamed down her

cheeks.

Her : " oh my God. "

She gave us a hug, we were silent for a moment confused a bit. She broke it and touched our faces.

Her : " she was my little sister , I am Zamile your aunt "

We looked at each other .

.
. .
.

★ SAMKE ★

Receptionist : " No he is open today "

She said looking at the computer then me smiling.

Me : " thank you "

I smiled and turned my heels and went to the elevator. I got in and it went up , it pinged once I got to his floor and I got out and saw the empty desk. I

walked to his office and opened the door. She was on his lap but jumped off as soon as she saw me. I felt a plung in my heart. He stood up fixing his suit.

Zakhele : " Samke what are you doing here ? "

I looked at her then him.

Me : " I brought uhm lunch and your card. It maxed out "

Zakhele : " it reached it's limit. "

I nodded

Her : " let me get back to work "

She turned and walked out. I shook my head as soon as the door closed.

Zakhele : " don't look at her like that "

I looked at him.

Me : " why don't you break up with me ? "

Zakhele : " that won't happen "

I kept quiet. I don't even know what to say. I walk closer to his desk and out the lunch box on the table

and my bag.

Me : " I also wanted to tell you I am pregnant "

His eyes popped out.

Zakhele : " what do you mean pregnant ? "

Me : " As in a baby is growing inside me "

Zakhele : " (whispering) they can't both be pregnant "

Me : " what !? "

He looked at me.

Me : " wow honestly wow , just engage her already "

I turned around to walk out but he held my arm

Me : " you are hurting me "

Zakhele : " don't think about leaving me "

Me : " leave me alone "

Zakhele : " Samkeliswe "

I looked at him. He has changed to whatever he is when he wants to.

Zakhele : " we are getting married. I am sorry she is pregnant too "

Me : " I hate you "

Years streamed down my cheeks.

Zakhele : " I love you "

I shook my head. He doesn't. He doesn't love me.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

We got inside. Everyone was looking at us , we met our grandmother unfortunately our grandfather died last year before we could see him. Our grandmother didn't stop crying , we also learned that the girl is Asande and our cousin as well. Our Aunt is married and they live here with her husband to take care of our Grandmother.

Zamile : " I don't know what to say "

Me : " how was our mother like ? "

Zamile : " amazing. She had a great Heart "

Khona : " why did she kill herself. "

She sighed.

Zamile : " we don't know really "

Me : " So it was automatic "

Khona : " don't Ndu "

I huffed.

Zamile : " Siza has always been strong. She is never one to break down or anything. "

Me : " i am not ready. Can we visit another time "

She nodded.

Zamile : " I am glad I met my sister's kids. We should've been in your lives. "

We nodded and stood up.

Grandma : " please don't leave "

Khona : " we will come back another time "

Zamile : " bazobuya mah(they will be back mah)"

She didn't want to hear anything. We stood up and said our goodbyes. She walked us out.

Zamile : " please do visit again. We love you "

We smiled.

Known : " we will. Thanks aunty "

She nodded and waved good bye going inside. We opened the car and got inside sighing.

Me : " I thought it would be easy "

Khona : " it's not "

We got startled by a knock and it was from Khona's side. He rolled the window and it was an old woman in white clothing.

Her : " I have been praying since you were born to be found "

We looked at each other.

Her : " your mother's soul I still on this earth and it's suffering like before. Your mother was never happy till she died. "

She looked at me.

Her : " don't hate her "

She looked at khona.

Her : " your mother and father are the reason behind this search "

Khona : " mother ? "

Her : " step mother , she is using evil deeds on your mother and you , you will never succeed , bad luck will always follow you until you find the body that has your mother's soul in it "

Me : " what the fuck is this ? "

Khona : " Ndu "

Her : " I am MaZuma , I will guide you to answers . I know them but some you will have to find on your own "

Khona got out of the car.

Khona : " what about our mother's soul , she is not at peace ? "

She shook her head.

Her : " she will never be at peace until you find her.
You need to save her and act differently from your
father. Marry the carrier of her body. Your mother's
soul lives in her .

Me : " is this some trick ? "

She shook her head.

Her : " she is abused by her husband. Your mother
was abused by your father Mpendulo "

Me : " how do you know my name ? "

Her : " the gods talk to me "

This is crazy.

She holds Khona's hand.

Her : " save her. "

She looks at me.

Her : " leave her , she will be your doom "

She turned and walked off.

Khona : " woah wait ! "

I am so confused.

He looks at me.

Khona:" what just happened ? "

Me : " I don't know. "

I am still trying to process everything.

.

.

?

To be continued

[11/25, 05:59] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 31

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I was keeping myself busy around the house , I even washed some things . Not much though and I was outside hanging them on the washing line , khona left and said he will be back so as Lunele earlier but

I saw him come back. I have done some C.V's and get a job. Anything for me is wonderful really. Even being a cleaner I am fine with that as well , I mean anything. I finished hanging the clothes up and I went inside the house. Today it's very hot. I went to the bedroom after putting the basket away and Lunele was asleep on his stomach . I wish he could just stop drugs but it's hard to get through him. I went to him and touched his back.

Me : "Lunele "

I said softly .

Me : " Lunele "

I shook him a bit.

Me : " Lunele "

He was silent. He is quick to wake up Everytime he hears something. I checked him and white foam was coming out of his mouth and there was blood on the pillow . I screamed standing on my feet

Me : " Lunele , wake up . Lord please please it can't be "

I rushed out of the bedroom and went to take my phone. My hands were shaking as I called Khona. He answered.

Khona : " Malo "

Me : " Lunele isis "

Khona : " he is what ? "

Me : " blood and white foam coming out of him.

Khona he is not moving "

Khona : " Shit I am coming! "

He hung up and I rushed back to the bedroom. I took out a towel and i turned him around. I didn't know why to do. I checked his breathing and it was low.

Me : " Lunele I warned you ,oh my God save him. "

Tears streamed down my eyes. I turned him around.
Can khona hurry up

.
. .
.

★ SIHLE ★

I stood by the door frame and I knocked on the door , she turned around and sat up from the bed and wiped her face.

Me : " can I come in ? "

She nodded. I walked inside and sat on the bed.

Me : " I am sorry "

Gugu : " it's not your fault "

Me : " I will make a plan "

Gugu : " she kept me sane. Loosing a child it's like loosing yourself. You loose yourself "

Me : " I am sorry "

She wiped her face and I embraced her as she sobbed.

Me : " you can let it out "

She sniffed and carried on crying.

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

we were watching some tv after Celiwe took her nap. She has started a new school and says there is too much work. She complains alot these days and is very much grumpy. My son is asleep. I haven't been talking to Mpande since the day I said those words to him. There is nothing more to talk about either than our son. That's all.

Celiwe : " so Bhuti Mpande "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Celiwe : " he told me he is getting a house for us "

Me : " mmmh "

I focused on the tv.

Celiwe : " I am talking Lwande "

Me : " and I don't want to listen "

Celiwe : " mxm. "

Me : " saying something ? "

I looked at her.

Celiwe : " yes I am. Why are you ghosting the guy ? "

Me : " where did you learn that ? "

Celiwe : " i heard it from my online class teacher "

Me : " you will donthis till when ? "

Celiwe : " till I have given birth "

Me : " oh I see "

Celiwe : " talk to me. You are just only two years older than me "

I sighed.

Me : " don't date "

Celiwe : " hawu "

Me : " yes "

The door opened and he walked in carrying steers take away.

Mpande : " good day "

Celiwe : "hello Bhuti "

He looked at me.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " mmmh ? "

I concentrated on the tv again.

Mpande : " unjani ? (How are you ?) "

Me : " okay "

He walked off. Celiwe hit my thigh.

Celiwe : " that's very cold "

Me : " leave me alone "

I went back to watching tv.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I warned Lunele , I warned him about his cocaine but he wouldn't listen. He has to pray this kills him Dead or Ndalo will if not his father. They will bury him alive .

Ndu : " step on it Khona! "

Me : " I am trying "

I said overtaking a truck and passed the red light while cars were moving. Ndu looked back.

Ndu : " you are gonna kill us "

Me: " ngime ushayele wena ? Ufuna ngenzeni ? (Do you want me to stop and you drive ? What do you want me to do)"

Ndu : " I didn't say kill us though. "

Me : " hold on "

I made a turn and changed the gear before pressing on the accelerator. We were close , we are so close. He opened the window and le half of his body out. I had to make a few turns before getting to the house.

Ndu : " I see it "

I could as well. I hit the brakes and he jumped out of the window and I got out as well leaving the door open. We rushed inside.

Me : " Ntokomalo "

We could hear her crying , we got in his bedroom and she was holding his head.

Ndu : " no man "

Me : " Lunele "

I felt a lump in my throat. Tears welding in my eyes.

Me : " fuck Mfwethu you can't do this shit to me !! "

Ndu : "let's get him to the hospital. I will drive "

Ntokomalo was crying her lungs out. Ndu picked him up and I assisted as we walked out. We put him in the car and we all headed to the hospital.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

Zakhele decided we leave work and go out to have lunch together. He is trying to buy me into his love again. We got to Florida and went to have some lunch. I wanted to be here ,it has been long since I came here just to eat and enjoy. We get seated and order food. He looks at me.

Zakhele : " Samke "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Zakhele : " I love you ok "

Me : " we all wish that was true "

Zakhele : " listen baby "

Me : " please Zakhele can we enjoy lunch in peace "

He kept quiet. I looked up from the menu and I saw a familiar woman and man. I squinted my eyes where have I seen them before ? I can't remember anything about seeing them. Maybe they are familiar faces too familiar especially the woman. She is aging gracefully and I love her dark skin.

Zakhele : " you are staring "

Me : " oh "

He looked behind him.

Me : " who are they ? "

Zakhele : " that's Ndalo Rhadebe , she owns the best law firm in Durban. Kzn a whole . That's her husband. "

Me : " I think I have heard of the name before "

Zakhele : " maybe the news papers . News 24 ? "

Me : " maybe "

I looked at them. This is weird. I looked at Zakhele

Me : " u want to study "

Zakhele : " that's off the table "

Me : " I wasn't asking. I was saying "

He clenched on the fork. The waiter came.

Zakhele : " we will talk about this later "

I swallowed.

.

•
•
★ NTOKOMALO★

We got to the hospital ,I kept on slapping him but nothing. I warned him. I warned him so many times but he didn't want to listen. I hate him for that. He is being selfish. We rushed inside and the nurses were called. The rushed him off. Khona hugged me as I cried

Khona : " Shh it will be ok "

I sobbed. I don't want him to die I don't want to at all.

Me: " he can't die "

Khona: " he won't "

He tightened the hold as I cried

Khona: " he can't "

Stead dropped on my shoulder. I know he is crying as well

.
. .

To be continued

[11/25, 05:59] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 32

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I am silently praying that the Drs help him and make sure he is ok. Khona called his parents because he didn't have a choice. The silence from the Drs was scaring us , we couldn't leave , I don't want to leave without knowing if he is fine or not. Will he wake up or not. I don't want to think negatively at all. I can't do that .

Ndu : " No one is coming out "

Khona : " no news is good news "

I kept quiet looking at them.

Ndu : " Could anyone come because we have been sitting here for hours "

Khona checks his phone.

Khona : " It's almost morning "

He looked at me.

Khona : " don't you want to rest ? Should I take you home ? "

Me : " I am not leaving "

He nodded. He sat down and Ndu also did. we saw the others rushing in and the other parents.

Kamo : " Oh my god where is he ? "

Ndu : " He is in there mom. They took him hours ago "

She looks at me.

Kamo : " Khona why don't you take her to go and rest "

Khona : " she doesn't want to. "

A Dr came towards us and everyone was ready meeting him half way.

Ingathi : " Dr how is he ? "

Dr : " He is stable for now. You brought him in on time "

Kamo : " what's the problem ? "

Dr : " we found a very high amount of Cocaine in his body. He was close to loosing his life "

Ingathi : " Overdose ? "

The Dr nodded

Ingathi : " where is he ? "

Dr : " We have kept him in intensive Care , you will only be allowed to see him at noon "

Kamo : " please do everything you can "

Dr : " we will excuse me "

He walked off. I was relieved that he is ok.

Ingathi : " Lunele is gonna shit himself. He has the

wrong parents "

He walked off.

Mpande : " Don't call me when mom and dad arrives "

Sihle : " me too. I have stuff to sort out. We will see him once he gets out "

Khona : " I am not gonna be here. Mom you handle everything "

Kamo : " So you guys knew and said nothing !? "

There was silence. She looked at me.

Kamo : " you knew? "

Khona : " she didn't "

Kamo : " Everyone at my house in an hour. If you don't arrive you will suffer consequences "

She walked off. I am scared of what's gonna happen.

Ndu : " this is messed up. "

Mpande : " Let me go before I arrive late "

Sihle : " I shouldn't have come "

Khona : " you came. Let's go. "

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

I woke up in the morning and I looked around. I wasn't in the bedroom I was in the previous night. I heard some movement and I sat up from the bed and rubbed my eyes. This room is bigger than the one I slept in. Am I dreaming ? Maybe I am. I close my eyes and open them once more and they meet Sihle with a towel around his waist. I want to hide , I was staring too much on his core I looked away.

Sihle : " good morning "

Me : " good morning "

I didn't look at him.

Me : " uhm where are we ? "

Sihle : " we are at my parents house. We came in early hours of morning "

Me : " I don't remember "

Sihle : " the sleeping pills drugged you. You didn't wake up "

Me : " oh I am sorry "

Sihle : " don't be "

I nodded .

Sihle : " breakfast ? "

Me : " sure let me wake up properly "

Sihle : " Ok , your bag is there and there is the bathroom. "

He went through another door. I got off the bed and made it before going to my bag and then bathroom. I bathed and I got out. I went to take my bag and change. Wore a dress and sandals then combed my hair before walking out. He was done , looked too dressed for breakfast .

Me : " your home looks wonderful "

Sihle : " thank you "

He smiled. He is really a great guy , usually people who come from wealthy backgrounds are not nice or helpful at times.

Sihle : " Come "

We walked out of the bedroom and went down the stairs. We could hear someone shouting and I was scared by the tone. We reached the bottom stairs and everyone looked at us.

Sihle : " God morning "

Kamo : " good morning "

Sihle : " we will see you "

He took my hand.

Kamo : " where are you going ? "

Sihle : " out "

He opened the door and we walked out.

Me : " I thought we were having breakfast "

Sihle : " we are . You need some fresh air "

He opened his car door for me and I got inside. "

Me : " thank you "

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I am scared of Mpande's father. He is angry and shouting at us. I didn't know his son was taking drugs. Gugu is lucky she escaped that one.

Him : " Now all of you go eat that food because we are going "

We all stood up.

Celiwe : " I think I peed on myself "

Me : " me too "

Celiwe : " NoI mean pee "

I stopped walking and looked at her.

Celiwe : " I am scared of moving "

Me : " Wait let me see "

The rest went to the dinning room. She moved.

Me : " uhm I will "

She looked down on me and then.

Celiwe : " there is a bathroom down here. "

Me : " you want to pee ? "

Celiwe : " no "

Me : " let me get some toilet paper to wipe it. "

Its clear pee. I rushed to get the toilet paper and I wiped every. Almost ran out. I cleaned up and came back after . She was sitting on the couch now rubbing her stomach.

Celiwe : " I am burning Lwande. It hurts "

Me : " you need the hospital ? "

She nodded. I rushed off to the dinning room . I stopped my tracks and went to Mpande and crouched next to him and he looked at me.

Me : " Celiwe need to go to the hospital , I think she

is having the baby "

Mpande : " shit ok "

He pushed his chair back and stood up.

Kamo : " why are you both not eating "

Mpande : " we need to rush to the hospital "

He didn't wait for her to talk as we rushed off.

Celiwe : " mmmh kubuhlungu Sisi(it hurts)"

Me : " it will be ok "

Mpande picked her up.

Ndalo : " what's wrong ? "

Mpande : " she is going into labour "

Ndalo : " come let's go "

She rushed off and we walked out.

Mpande : " breathe with me Celiwe "

She shook her head and cried. He placed her at the back and his mother came and got in with her. We got in the front before he drove off.

Ndalo : " breathe with me Celiwe , in and out slowly "

I could see them doing breathing patterns.

Ndalo : " good like that. "

There was silence in the car. We got to the hospital and she was rushed inside. They took her off with his mother and we stayed.

Mpande : " you went through that ? "

I looked at him

Me : " it felt like a nightmare ,it's worse in public hospitals. You give birth painfully "

I kept quiet.

Mpande : " I am sorry Lwande "

I kept quiet.

Mpande : " I really am. I will prove I am changed for me , for our son and you. I love you "

I looked at him and just kept my mouth shut as we waited.

.

•
•
★ VUYELWA ★

I haven't seen Ndu the whole of yesterday or even talked to him. I kinda miss him so much. I was at the kitchen waiting for them to finish eating before the maids take the dishes away and wash them. I felt hands behind me and I knew it's him. He kissed my neck.

Me : " Mpendulo no "

Ndu : " I can't kiss you now ? "

Me : " you can but not here "

Ndu : " ok. Thank you for breakfast "

Me : " you welcome "

Ndu : " I will see you later ok ? "

I turned to him.

Me : " ok "

He rushed off. I smiled and carried on with what I was doing.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

I could feel the Dr inserting his fingers inside me as the pain was excruciating. I couldn't anymore , I needed the pain gone as soon as possible.

Dr:" she is 5 minutes away "

Ndalo :" ok Celiwe breathe nana "

Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me :" it hurts "

Ndalo :" I know , J ust breathe. The baby will be out soon "

Dr:" ok. I need for her to push for me. "

He wore his gloves.

Ndalo : " push Celiwe "

I pushed my hardest.

Dr : " we can see the head. "

Ndalo : " push again. "

I pushed once .

Dr : " just one more push "

I pushed again and I laid my head down. I was tired.

Ndalo : " why is he not crying ? "

I didn't even want to look at the baby or his direction.

I heard slaps before he cried .

Dr : " he is ok "

Ndalo : " do you want to see him ? "

I shook my head no.

She touched my shoulders and tears kept on streaming.

Ndalo : " he looks cute. Don't cry. "

Me : " I don't want to see him. I don't want him "

Ndalo : " shhhh "

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:59] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 33

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Dr : " Only two people can enter at a time "

Nhlanhla : " I want to see him when he wakes up ,
when will he wake up ? "

Dr : " we are not sure at the moment "

Nhlanhla : " call me once he wakes up "

He walked off , we all looked his direction.

Kamo : " Ntokomalo and I will go in first "

The rest nodded and she took my hand.

Kamo : " come "

We got off the couches and we walked off.

Kamo : " He will be ok "

I just nodded. We got to the ICU and got our hands sanitized before walking inside. I looked everywhere and everyone who was there just looked like they are dead , just holding onto the machines. We carried on walking and we saw him. We just stood there for a while before getting closer to him , the room was a bit dark. Kamo went and opened the blinds and light penetrated inside.

Kamo : " He looks peaceful "

He does. If his father hits him. I don't care he should because I warned him. I told him.

Kamo : " You are quiet "

Me : " I have nothing to say "

Kamo : " he will be alright. Lunele Is strong "

I nodded.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

We saw Mpande's mother making her way towards us and we both stood up.

Mpande : " how is she ? "

Ndalo : " She gave birth to a baby boy "

She looked between us.

Ndalo : " she doesn't want the baby "

I sighed.

Mpande : " uhm quiet understandable "

I looked at him.

Me : " the child did nothing Mpandeyobuhle "

Mpande : " I am just saying. No need to call me by

my full name "

Ndalo : " Understandable in what way ? "

Mpande : " just understandable "

Me : " maybe she will come around "

Ndalo : " I hope so. "

Mpande : " can we see her ? "

Ndalo : " they said I should come back after 30. Minutes. They were stitching her up and cleaning the baby. She will be ready then "

I nodded. Celiwe has to love that baby. It did nothing. Gugu loved Ntobeko so much why can't she do the same.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

We went to the mall and got settled at Spur. It's

refreshing really to be outside and having breakfast. Nice life problems I tell you. The waiter came and took our orders before walking off. Sihle looked at me.

Sihle:" I was thinking "

Me : " yes "

Sihle : " that mom adopts Zinhle "

Me : " will she agree ? "

Sihle:"she will "

Me : " what do you do really ? "

Sihle : " I work with high profiled people. It's confidential "

Me : " I see "

Must be special agent type of thing. Confidential , what a word.

Sihle : " you ? "

Me : " what about me ? "

Sihle : " what do you wanna do ? "

Me : " Well I have always loved children. I wanted to be a Grade R teacher. "

He nodded.

Sihle : " your love for kids shows "

I nodded.

Sihle : " do you think you will have more kids in future ? "

Me : " for now no. I don't think I will. Zinhle is enough "

He smiled.

Sihle : " she loves you "

I smiled.

Me : " she is a wonderful child. Thank you for saving her "

Sihle : " I wouldn't want my sister going through that "

I nodded. Our drinks came.

Sihle : " You don't want some ice cream ? "

Me : " we haven't eaten as yet "

I chuckled.

Sihle : " It doesn't matter "

Me : " Haibo it does. It's unhealthy "

Sihle : " ingane Zama diet (dietitians) "

I laughed.

Me : " I am not on a diet. It's just not healthy to have something sweet before food "

Sihle : " well I am getting some "

Me : " Sihle "

I gave him an eye and he chuckled.

Sihle : " ok Mom "

Me : " mxm "

Sihle : " umuhle (You are beautiful) "

Me : " ngiyabonga (thank you) "

I shyed off.

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

we got a chance to see Celiwe. Mpande's mother left us for a moment , she said she will be back with whatever Celiwe and the baby needs. She was facing the window side crying.

Me : " Celiwe "

I rushed to her side and I hugged her.

Me : " shy it's ok "

Celiwe : " I don't want the baby near me "

Me : " don't say that. He did nothing. He is innocent "

Celiwe : " what if he looks like him. I don't want that "

Me : " Celi....."

Mpande shakes his head.

Mpande : " don't force her Lwande "

Me : " what are we gonna do about the baby. We can't just throw him away. "

Mpande : " I will talk to mom "

I huffed. I brushed her back.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 05:59] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 34

★ NDALO ★

Nhlanhla fetched me from the hospital. I hopped inside the car and we looked at each other.

Me : " She ave birth , reminded me of the time i gave birth to Lunele "

Nhlanhla : " and Iba ? "

I kept quiet.

Nhlanhla : " he was your child as well Ndalo "

Me : " I know. It's a chapter I just want to close "

Nhlanhla : " you love him "

Me : " I will always love him Nhlanhla. He was my first child. "

He held my hand.

Nhlanhla : " We have to visit his grave "

I smiled looking at him.

Me : " ok , did you see Lunele ? "

Nhlanhla : " i wat to see him once he is awake "

Me : " Ho easy on him. He is still a baby "

Nhlanhla : " he is almost 30. What is he doing with drugs ? Does he see us doing drugs ? Cocaine even. I wonder how he graduated to that level "

Me : " Mthimkhulu "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo don't soften me up. "

Me : " we should take him to rehab "

Nhlanhla : " Akho rehab ayihambayo loyo , ngeke ngimoshe imali Yami noma wena umoshe eyakho. Ngizowuqeda mina lomkhuba efaka ochalk emakhaleni (there is no rehabilitation center that he is going to , I won't waste my money or you as well for that matter. I will stop this nonsense of his sniffing chalk up his nose)"

Me : " It's Cocaine "

Nhlanhla : " it's white "

I kept quiet.

Me : " Don't kill him "

He looked at me.

Nhlanhla : " can't garentee that. He should pray in his sleep that he wakes up when my anger has subsided a bit but if he wakes up early I am not reliable "

Me : " Nhlanhla ufuna ukungibulalela ingane ?
(Nhlanhla you want to kill my child)"

Nhlanhla : " I won't kill him. J ust a few lessons here

and there just a few "

I looked at him and he looked at me.

Nhlanhla : " what ? "

I turned the other way . I don't want to talk to him.

Nhlanhla : " I will can also stop that with one thing "

I looked at him.

Me : " Don't even think about it "

Nhlanhla : " I am just saying. "

I looked at him

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

It hurts to see Lunele like this. I can't blame him and say I told him so but now we just have to have hope that he will wake up.

Ndu : " he better wake up "

Ingathi : " he should "

I kept quiet.

Me : " I will see him later "

I walked out. I couldn't look at him like that. He has got to wake up. For Everyone.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

I was at the kitchen preparing a sandwich for lunch as I am hungry. Zakhele decided to work from home today ,I know he wants to monitor me after my behaviour yesterday. It costed my neck. It's purple at this moment and my throat was sore. Then he says he lives me , I still can't get that woman out of my head. I just feel like I know her yet it was my first time seeing her.

" You hungry ?"

He walked inside the kitchen as I looked up. He sighed.

Zakhele : " I will take therapy baby. I want us happy "

I took my sandwich and milk and I walked past him.

Zakhele : " Samkeliswe "

I stopped my tracks.

Zakhele : " I will be the man you once fell in love with "

Me : " he died "

I carried on walking to the lounge and sat down opening the tv. He died. The man i fell with died.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

She laughed while shaking her head.

Gugu : " That I know is a lie "

Me : " it's true. "

Gugu : " So you are telling me that you "

She shook her head laughing.

Me : " (smirking) let me get the bill "

Gugu : " thank you for this "

Me : " it's nothing "

I signaled for a waiter and asked for the bill.

Me : " Where off to now ? "

Gugu : " to see your brother "

Me : " in the afternoon. "

Gugu : " that's not nice "

Me : " I will see him "

She shook her head and the bill came. I took out my wallet and took out a few notes and a tip.

Me : " thank you "

The waiter nodded and walked off.

Me : " come : " we stood up and we walked out "

" Gugu "

She turned around and I did the same. I frowned.

Gugu : " Can we go ? "

She said softly ,holding her chest.

Me : " Who is he ? "

The man looked old. Older than my father even.
Standing with his daughters.

Gugu : " Sihle please let's go "

I took her hand and pulled her.

Me : " calm down "

She was hyperventilating . I stopped and held her
shoulders.

Me : " breathe. "

She tried to until she could. I wiped her face.

Me : " Tell me what wrong ? "

She wiped her face as well.

Gugu : " Some other time. I am not ready to open up
that chapter "

I looked at her and she looked at me.

Gugu : " Its very sensitive. "

Me : " Gugu "

Gugu : " please Sihle "

Me : " Ok. "

I really want to know. Seems very deep.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We got to the mall. We didn't say anything to each other as we headed to Woolworths. Figured it would be convenient because the front side is for clothing and the back of the store which exits on the other side is where food is sold. I started with rompers.

Me : " they look cute "

Nhlanhla : " I thought you weren't talking to me "

I rolled my eyes and he held my waist and kissed my neck.

Nhlanhla : " I know you can't stay mad at me "

Me : " I am still mad "

Nhlanhla : " I love you "

Me : " mmmh "

Nhlanhla : " take this as well. "

He took small socks.

Me : " yes. They look wonderful. "

Nhlanhla : " and this for the night "

He took the hat .I smiled.

Me : " i wish Celiwe loves her child "

Nhlanhla : " why doesn't she ? "

Me : " I don't know. Mpande didn't tell me .she was crying when the baby was born "

Nhlanhla : " I will ask him "

Me : " don't be aggressive "

Nhlanhla : " I'm a lover , not a hater "

Me : " mmmh "

Nhlanhla : " what else do you need ? "

Me : " food and buy some for Lunele "

Nhlanhla : " I don't know with who's money.

Thinking ..."

Me : " Nhlanhla "

He huffed and walked off. .

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:00] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 35

★ MPENDULO ★

I have asked Khona if we could go and see that creepy woman from the other day. I wasn't at ease about what she said about Vuyelwa. I love Vuyelwa so why would she say she is my room. Her riddles don't make any sense and i need answers. The others were also Keen on coming and that was wonderful , we do need some sort of support structure , I hope this time we get full answers as she mentioned she knows them. Mpande parked the car upfront and we all looked at each other.

Sihle : " Let's go inside "

Mpande : " is she a Sangoma ? "

Khona : "no , I doubt "

Me : " I think it's a prophet "

Sihle : " ok , come let's go. "

We got out of the car.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Gugu : " Still ? "

Me : " Still "

We looked at Mpande's mother holding the baby through this glass wall where other babies are laying inside. This woman has a very good heart.

Gugu : " it's hard. She hasn't touched the baby ? "

I shook my head.

Gugu : " I also didn't want Ntobe "

I kept quiet and she sighed.

Gugu : " But what made me love her is when i held her in my arms. In public hospitals they force the baby in your arms. It always in your arms because you bathe it , you feed it "

Me : " Maybe that will help "

Gugu : " don't rush her. She needs time. Give her

that "

I sighed.

Me : " Ok "

She nodded.

Me : " And you ? "

Gugu : " nothing , we need to move on from here , be on our feet "

Me : " yes , I wouldn't agree more "

We kept on looking. It's the second day and still Celiwe doesn't want to see Her child.

Gugu : " what's his name ? "

Me : " I am not sure. Mpande's mother named him "

Gugu : " ok "

I nodded and we kept quiet.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I could feel the heaviness of my body . I tried to open my eyes but the light was penetrating my eyes. I tried the second time succeeding and I looked around before blinking them for a while and closing them again sinking back to sleep.

★ MPENDULO★

We made our way inside the yard and walked slowly . We looked around and it didn't look creepy but that woman creeped us out. Mpande knocked on the door as we reached it and it opened immediately. She stood there.

Her : " I have been waiting since you parked "

Me : " You sensed us ? "

Her : " No man Mpendulo. I saw the car through the window , I am not a witch "

Me : " oh "

Her : " come inside. "

We followed after her.

Khona : " Act normal "

We looked around. The house was just normal.
Nothing creepy just her tea on the table.

Her : " Sit down boys "

We all sat down and she looked at us.

Her : " What can I help you with ? "

Khona : " you mentioned stuff the other day. We
want clarification on them. "

Me : " he means we are confused "

She walked around and sat down.

Her : " why are you confused ? "

Me : " you spoke in riddles "

She took her tea and sipped on it before she puts it
down.

Her : " I thought I made my messages clear "

Me : " why should I break up with my girlfriend , I love her "

She sighs.

Her : " Listen carefully boys. Wait would you like some tea ? "

We shook our heads and she nodded.

Mpande : " what are you ? "

Her : " a Prophet "

Sihle : " we see "

Her : " I pray for water. I live through prayer "

We nodded.

Her : " back to you two. "

She places her hands on her lap.

Her : " Your mother's soul is on this earth. Her spirit has a carrier. "

Khona : " So she is alive ? "

Her : " Ngilalele Usakhona (listen to me Usakhona) "

We keep quiet.

Her:" she reincarnated she has a new life. She is not your mother in this life. She won't see or remember you but she will see familiar faces that doesn't mean she knows those people. Uyisidalo esisha (she is a new breed)"

She took her tea and sipped it.

Her. : " don't confuse her as your mother. "

Me : " you are confusing "

Her : " I know , it's because you are not listening "

I kept quiet.

Her : " God decided to bring your mother back in that form. You Usakhona will have to find her carrier , her new self and marry her "

Khona : " I have to marry my mother? "

Her : " yes "

Mpande : " messed up "

Her : " You have to. You are rectifying your father's mistakes through that. You need to find her and save her from her relationship and be different from

your father. "

She looked at me.

Her: " Leave her before it's too late. Once you connect with your given one she will turn like your aunt and Khona's step mother. She will have a bitter heart from that. "

We kept quiet.

Her: " Your God given partner is closer than you think, very close. She is under your nose. "

I couldn't digest any of this.

Sihle : " how do we know if this is true ? "

Her: " should I say your shinanigans ? "

Mpande : " no we are ok "

He shot a look at Sihle.

Her: " and Mpande , fix yourself , Sihle follow your heart. "

Me : " my father's killer "

She looked at khona then me.

Her : " let your brother recover first. "

Khona : " but we ... "

Her : " tea ? "

This woman .

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I got a phone call from the hospital that Lunele is awake. I was happy that he was but a bit angry at the same time. I just had to wait for khona to come back so we can go to the hospital. I went to take a bath in the mean time so he can find me all ready to go to the hospital. I hope that Lunele has learnt his lesson. I really hope so cause his father is not letting him go that easy.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I put the baby down as he was starting to sleep.

Nurse : " you are very natural "

Me : " I have big boys "

She chuckled.

Me : " let me leave you "

She nodded and I walked out of the ward. My phone rang and it was Nhlanhla. I answered.

Nhlanhla : " he is awake. I am going to fetch him "

Me : " no Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " I will see you after 7 days "

Me : " Nhlanhla Rhadebe if you kill my son I will divorce you then kill you "

Nhlanhla : " bye Ndalo. Ngiyakuthanda yezwa ?(I love you ok ?)"

Ms : " Nhlanhla ! "

He hung up. Oh no, I need to get to the hospital fast. I dialed kamo's number. She answered

Kamo : " Ndalo "

Me : " Nhlanhla is gonna kill Lunele I know , come fetch me "

Kamo : " I am coming. "

I hung up. I am worried.

.
. .

★ NHLANHLA ★

I was prepared for this. He woke up early than I anticipated. I threw my phone on the other side as I approached the hospital and I parked my car and got out and went inside. I got in the elevator as it went up and pinged once It was there. I got off and went to the Intensive care unit and I walked to where he is. The Dr was with him.

Dr : " you are lucky you survived. "

Lunele nodded and looked at me.

Me : " hi , doc can I have a word "

He nodded. We walked off.

Me : " I need him o be discharged "

Dr : " he is not ok "

Me : " I will hire a Dr for him to come home. I need him home "

He sighed.

Dr : " sure then. I will get his papers. .

Me : " good "

I walked off and so as he. I want back to Lunele

Me : " get up we are going "

Lunele : " where are you taking me ? "

Me : " home , but we have to make a stop somewhere first "

He just looked at me. He will know me today , he will never take drugs or even think of taking drugs again.

He wants to cause my wife a heartache when he dies .I will teach him. I clenched my jaws just by looking at him.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:00] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 36

★ NHLANHLA ★

Me : " Lunele ngeke ngilinda wena (Lunele I won't wait for you)"

Lunele : " is mom coming ?"

Me : " Come. "

He heaved a sigh, the nurse assisted him on the

wheel chair. He didn't even break any of his bones.
Why does he need it ?

Me : " I don't think he will need that "

Nurse : " he is Abit weak. "

I nodded. She pushed him out and I followed after them , we got into the elevator and it closed before it went down. Lunele looked at me then looked away after. The elevator opened and we got out. We went to the parking lot and the nurse got in in the car before she went off. Lunele held the door before I closed it.

Lunele : " Don't kill me "

Me : " I might "

Lunele : " I have Ntokomalo to live for "

Me : " should have thought of that before "

Lunele : " dad "

Me : " you are wasting time "

Lunele : " I am sorry "

Me : " I am sorry too. On behalf of your mother but

me. No I am not "

I closed the door and went to the other side and got in.

Me : " Buckle up. "

He pulled the seat belt slowly. I started the engine.

Me : " let's see what's the problem "

I reversed out of the parking lot before driving off.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO★

Khona called me after some time. Maybe he is outside.

Khona : " Malo "

Me : " Hey "

Khona : " I heard Lunele is awake. I will come by in the afternoon. I am kind of busy. We will see him

then "

Me : " no rush. "

Khona : " sure then "

He hung up. What am I gonna say to Lunele once I see him. I know my screws will be loose . Let me go and pray that I calm down before meeting that man,I lotioned before I got dressed and started with singing some church songs before I pray.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

MaZuma : " I found Scones !"

She says coming from the kitchen. She placed the tray in front of us.

MaZuma: " enjoy "

We all take one and it has jam inside. We didn't want to disappoint her. She sat across from us and took her second cup of tea.

Sihle : " will I get Zinhle ? "

She shrugged.

Mpande : " what do you know ? "

She puts the cup down.

Her : " I know alot. "

Me : " sp tell us "

Her : " I said I will guide you. I won't tell you everything "

Ndu : " this is shitty "

her : " I will Sprinkle you with water if you swear in my house Mpendulo "

Ndu : " sorry "

Her : " You need to be cleansed. To remove the curses that fell into you two from your mother "

We looked at each other. She sipped on her tea.

Her : " eat up "

She said with a smile on her wrinkled face.

Sihle : " I have to go ", thank you for the scones "

She smiled.

Her : " pleasure. "

He walked out.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Kamo arrived and I hopped in the driver's seat because she is a slow driver.

Kamo : " hope we make it "

Me : " me too "

I started the car and drove off.

Me : " check for the quick route "

She checked the gps and clicked on it.

Kamo : " follow the lady "

" In 100 m turn right. "

I did turn right.

Me : " I am nervous Kamo "

Kamo : " it's his son as well. He won't kill him. He wouldn't want to see you in pain "

Me : " you don't know Nhlanhla "

She kept quiet. I kept on listening to the lady.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

" Sisi "

I looked at the side from the ceiling. I gave been staring at it for quiet some time. She walks in.

Gugu : " how are you ? "

I shrugged.

Me : " i want to be out of here "

Gugu : " you will be "

She sat down on the chair.

Me : " I don't want him "

Gugu : " have you held him ? "

I shook my head. She held my hand.

Me : " don't force me "

Gugu : " I won't. I understand your feeling. I know it "

I looked at her.

Gugu : " I was like you. You remember our neighbour? "

Me : " the one who moved to a better place ? "

She nodded.

Gugu : " yes , I have never told anyone this but he raped me "

She swallowed.

Gugu : " When I was 13 , I was back from school and Gogo was going to fetch you and Lwande. "

I sat up and she wiped her tears. "

Gugu : " she asked him to look out for me from time to time with his wife and they agreed. "

She sniffed.

Gugu : " he ...he can and checked up on me. My homework and if I was done. I was. He started little by touching me but I just thought maybe it's a mistake but it wasn't. I shouldn't have thought like that "

She looked straight into my eyes.

Gugu : " that's how I had Ntobeko "

Me : " I am sorry "

Gugu : " no I am. I should've protected you "

Me : " you couldn't. "

Gugu : " I used to hate Ntobeko while she was in my stomach bug as soon as I held her. I knew I had to protect her. Teach your son how to be different and respect women. Teach him to be unique. "

Me : " I don't know "

She looked up and i did the same . He cleared his throat.

Sihle : " I am sorry to disturb "

Me : " it's ok "

Gugu : " I will see you "

I nodded and we shared a hug.

Gugu : " I love you "

Me : " I love you as well "

We broke the hug and she walked off. i sighed, it's easy said than done.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We got to the hospital but they said he was discharged.

Me : " damnit ! "

I dialed Nhlanhla's numbers .

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo " "

Me : " bring my son back " "

Nhlanhla : " you make it seem like. Kidnapped him " "

Me : " you did ! " "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo he is in good hands. See you after a week. " "

Me : " Nhlanhla ! " "

He hung up.

Kamo : " and ? " "

Me : " he has him. I am scared for Lunele " "

Kamo : " I have always feared that man. I don't want to think about what he is going to do to him " "

Me : " me too " "

I bit my nails .

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

We got to the little cabin in the woods. Very nice and secluded. Cosy as well. As soon as we got out of the car we went in. He can't escape. He knows he is weak and he knows I will find him. I always did when they went out of the windows in high school. What could stop me now. I closed the door and locked it.

Me : " I prepared a bath for you "

Lunele : " bath ? "

Me : " this way "

I led the way and he followed. We got in the bathroom.

Lunele : " that's ice cold "

Me : " you are a man. I am sure you can handle it "

Lunele : v uhm no.. dad I am fine. "

Me : " get inside Lunele "

He looked at me.

Me : " I am not your mother "

He went closer to metallic bathtub slowly. It's full of ice. He put his hand in and out.

Me : " strip and get in "

He sighed and got in. I took out my gun and put it on the sink.

Me : " I won't miss "

Lunele : " you will shoot me ? "

Me : " I will and keep on pressing on that bullet wound if you don't get inside. "

He gets inside and I tie his hands onto the tub.

Lunele : " arrrh ! "

He groans.

Me : " now. We will be doing three punishments per day for a week. In the morning. Noon and night just like how you take your medication. "

Lunele : " I am sorry "

Me : " we are gonna get to that. It's too early for
sorry "

I stood up taking the remote out of my pocket.

Me : " now this tub is connected to a shocker. Don't
worry it doesn't hurt "

I pressed the button. He groaned.

Lunele : " fuck !"

Me : " much "

Lunele : " dad "

Me : " let's start. First question , Who sold you the
cocaine ?"

He was silent. I pressed the button.

Me : " I have the whole night "

I pressed again and he groaned.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:01] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 37

★ SIHLE ★

We got to the car and got inside. It was silent for a moment before I started the car.

Gugu : " Did you hear anything ? "

Me : " about ? "

I did. I heard everything , I don't know how to feel , I just feel defeated at this point and I don't know why.

Gugu : " I am sorry "

Me : " Why are you apologising ? "

Gugu : " I am sorry "

I stopped the car at the side of the road. I turned to her.

Me : " Gugu look at me "

She had her face cupped in her hands. I removed her hands from her face and I cupped her cheeks. I wiped her tears as she sniffed.

Me : " what happens to you it's not your fault. Don't apologise to me because you did nothing. "

Gugu : " I didn't tell you "

Me : " It's ok if you did or didn't. Eventually if you were comfortable you would have told me. Don't beat yourself up about that gugu "

Gugu : " You won't look at me any different ? "

Me : " I will "

Her eyes became glossy.

Me : " don't cry. It's a good different "

Gugu : " I am scared for some reason "

Me : " don't be. Don't be scared "

I placed my forehead on hers .

Me : " Don't be "

She nodded. I wiped her tears.

Me : " want some ice cream ? "

She giggled and nodded.

Me : " Let's get you some then. "

Gugu : " i miss Zinhle "

Me : " I will get her back "

She nodded. I started the car again before driving off.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I smiled while looking at all these little babies. They look so adorable all together just wants you to hold them for a second. You know. Gugu left me and went to check up on Celiwe for a minute while I stood her looking at her son.

" Babies "

I looked at the person who stood next to me ,I looked back to the little ones.

" They look cute "

I kept quiet.

" Hi "

I turned my head and looked at him ,then back at the glass widow . He is talking on his own. People do that from time to time

Him : " I am talking to you miss "

I turned to him.

Me : " oh sorry hi "

He smiled.

Him : " how are you ?

Me : " I am fine thank you "

He nodded. I concentrated on the babies.

Him : " what's your name ? "

I frowned and looked at him.

Me : " why do you want to know my name ? "

Him : " that's how people get to know each other "

I looked at him.

Him : " well I am Zamani "

Me : " ok "

He chuckled.

Him : " just your name "

Me : " Alwande I have to go "

" I didn't mean to chase you away "

I kept on walking away.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I could feel the sting and shock dining through my body. It's a painful experience as well. I thought maybe the cold water will subside the pain that comes with every shock but it doesn't. I could still

feel it.

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " One more "

He presses the button and I groaned in pain. He stopped and looked at me.

Dad : " that's lesson one "

Me : " I am gonna die "

He untied my hands. My body is shivering from the cold.

Me : " I am sorry "

Dad : " me too son. , Me too . Get out of there "

He took his gun and walked out. I laid in the cold water , my body was still feeling the shock after the whole punishment. It felt like I was still getting shocked.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Finally Khona arrived , I was even getting bored and almost forgot we are supposed to leave. He places his keys on the couch as I stand up getting ready to leave.

Khona : " You can sit down We aren't going "

Me : " why ? "

Khona : " He is not there "

Me : " where is he ? "

Khona : " his father took him. "

Me : " Can't we see him ? "

Khona : " no "

I threw myself on the couch. He sighed

Me : " You ok ? "

Khona : " just a long day "

I nodded

Me : " I cooked. Should I dish up ? "

Khona : " Sure "

I stood up and went to the kitchen to dish up for him and myself. When will Lunele be back then ? That worries me now that he is in the hands of his father.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I did say my goodbyes to Celiwe after seeing her child. Gugu has already left from my understanding and Mpande is waiting for me outside. He had to go somewhere first before coming her. I walked out of the hospital and went to the parking lot and got in the car before looking at the back car seat . He was asleep peacefully. Must have had his time of his life at Mpande's aunt's house.

Me : " Hi "

Mpande : " hey "

He started the car and drove off.

Mpande : " how is she? "

Me : " still the same but a bit better "

He nodded.

Mpande : " don't worry "

I sighed.

Me : " I'm worried. "

Mpande : " can we talk ? "

Me : " we are talking "

Mpande : " about us "

I kept quiet.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " Mpande "

Mpande : " Ngiyakuthanda (I love you)"

Me : " I know "

Mpande : " I want to fix us. I want to fix myself in the process, I want to be a better man "

Me : " don't want Mpande. You should do it "

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " mmmh "

The car came to a halt at the red robot. He held my cheeks and kissed my lips. He knows I can't resist him all the time. He breaks it off.

Mpande : " I love you "

I just nodded. He knows I love him and tries to use that to his advantage just to hurt me again. I can't fall back into that again. I really can't.

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:01] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 38

★ GUGU★

I Looked up to the ceiling of this place while in thoughts of you much my life is at a stand still , how much of tormenting my life has endured yet I don't want to give up . The stepping stones to moving forward are no where to be found. That's the problem.

" Sit up "

I sit up as he places the bowl full of ice cream and some chocolate sauce as well. He said he doesn't like to eat ice cream much but he will when I eat it so I wouldn't eat alone. I just think he is lying and just loves ice cream as well.

Me : " Thank you "

He smiles and I take the bowl and have the first spoon and looked up to Sihle looking at me.

Me : " something wrong ? "

He shook his head.

Sihle : " nothing "

He had a scoop off my bowel .

Me : " I thought this was mine alone "

Sihle : " Sharing is caring "

Me : " hayi "

He chuckled.

Sihle : " I have a function to attend tomorrow , would you like to come with me ? "

Me : " As in fancy function ? "

Sihle : " it's for charity "

Me : " Oh , I see "

He nods.

Me : " I will go "

Sihle : " thank you "

I smiled and we carried on eating.

.

•
•
★ LUNELE ★

I didn't move from the tub. The water was cold. I couldn't , Everytime I tried I just felt weak. This is only the first round ,how will I go through the next ones. I just thought of Ntokomalo , how was she when she saw me in such a state. She told me but when you are addicted you can't stop. Even now I am craving for some coke up in my nose to calm me down. I want to see her before my father kills me , I should've left atleast a will before I die. He walks back in and leans by the wall.

Dad : " so you are gonna stay in there ? You like it ? "

I shook my head.

Me : " i ...I feel weak "

Dad : " you are not weak "

Me : " I am. "

Dad : " get up from there before a cold kills you "

Me : " you gonna kill me anyway "

He chuckled.

Dad : " I am not a monster. I am just punishing you so that you wouldn't ever think of drugs. If you die your mother will hate me if I killed young. Get up and think of that girl ! "

He walked off. I Looked at the direction he went and i tried getting up but got back down. I couldn't , I felt weak after that . I just laid back in the cold water as the ice has melted . I feel numb as well.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I got a call from Mpendulo that he wants to see me. I have missed him so much ,these days I feel like

we don't see each other as much. He was standing by his car as I snuck out. Sakhile is home today, a bit distracted with Stha which gave me enough time to slip away and so as our parents having disagreements with him. That will keep him busy. I smile as I approach him.

Me : " Hey "

We shared a hug and he held me close to him. I moaned at the warmth of his arms wrapped around me. We broke it and he perked my lips. I smiled.

Me : " I have missed you "

Ndu : " I missed you too. It felt like forever "

Me : " yeah "

I bit my bottom lip.

Ndu : " we need to talk "

I nodded. Sounded very serious by the looks. He held my hands.

Ndu : " I love you Vuyelwa "

Me : " I love you too "

He sighed.

Ndu : "I won't be available for a long time. I have to do some cleansing and family issues regarding my parents. "

I looked at him.

Ndu : " I think it's best we part before we hurt each other "

Me : " Ndu don't say that. You know I support you "

I placed my hands on his neck and then held his cheeks.

Me : " Mpendulo look at me "

He did and tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " I love you "

Ndu : " I love you too "

Me : " why are we breaking up ? "

Ndu : " Vee "

I kissed him and he kissed me back and broke the kiss.

Ndu : " I am sorry. He went around and got in the car. I looked at it before turning back to go home. I was heart broken. I really was.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I opened the lights as soon as we got in. He followed after with a car seat and went to the bedroom side to lay the baby down. I went to drink some water by the sink and when I was about to put the glass down he held me from behind.

Mpande : " Are you hungry ? "

Me : " I just ate. No thank you "

I turned to him.

Mpande : " please give me a chance to prove myself "

Me : " abstaining "

Mpande : " mmmh? "

Me : " for some time till I am satisfied with your behaviour. If you break that I am taking our son and leaving you "

Mpande : " I would do anything "

Me : " And your phone stays with me for the whole night "

He took it out and gave it to me. I moved from him.

Me : " Oh one more thing "

I turned to him.

Me : " don't try any stunts. I will find out Mpande , Remember I know you "

Mpande : " I know , can I kiss you ? "

Me : " we are abstaining that for a week "

Mpande : " what Lwande "

He said in disbelief .

Me : " good night Mpandeyobuhle "

I walked off to the room I use with Celiwe and i

closed the door. I breathed out. I really hope he proves himself right . .

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:01] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 39

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Its been days since I have seen Lunele , By the sounds of everyone saying how his father is, I really hope he is alive wherever he is. Yes he made that kind of mistake which almost costed him his life but I think he has learned his lesson. I was sitting

outside when Khona joined me while eating some bread.

Khona : " He will be fine. "

I looked at him.

Me : " I am just worried "

Khona : " Don't be so much. "

Me : " won't he kill him ? "

Khona : " No he won't "

I nodded and sighed.

Khona : " How about Me and Ndu take you out just to cheer you up ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Khona : " let me call him. "

I nodded and he went inside to take his phone and came back out. He then started making a call and put it on loud speaker.

Khona : " Mpendulo "

Ndu : " Leave me alone. I want to cry "

Khona : " You will cry later. Ntokomalo and i are crying "

Ndu : " Shame "

Khona : " So you are taking us out "

Ndu : " Usakhona I "

Khona : " great then "

He groaned.

Ndu : " like I have a choice with you "

Khona : " you had one. Just the you have a good heart "

I giggled.

Ndu : " What time should I come ? "

Khona : " you are even fetching us ? Wow we are going shopping Malo ! "

He squealed like a girl and I laughed.

Ndu : " Mxm gay tendencies. I think you are gay "

Khona : " Tsek lapho wena "

He chuckled.

Khona : " mxm come in an hour "

Ndu : " Sure "

He hung up.

Khona : " We are going out "

Me : " you didn't have to force your brother "

Khona : " we need it "

I nodded and we both stood up and went inside.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Celiwe is back home but she still doesn't want to see her son , The baby got moved and Mpande's mother said she will take the baby till she is fine and ready to see her bundle. We can't depend on them forever then what ? We can't abound the baby as well. I just feel sorry for both the baby and her as

well. I was making some mashed butternut for My baby to eat. Mpande is locking himself in the bedroom and Not with his phone , it's still with me so the Lady is on her A game at taming him this time. I am really putting my foot down. I take the butter nut and go knock on his bedroom door and it opens.

Mpande : " Your food is here "

He says looking at his J nr. I handed it to him.

Mpande : " I thought you were taking him "

I grin and shake my head no.

Me : " You can feed him right ? You are such a star "

I turned.

Mpande : " can I get a kiss for that ? "

Me : " sure "

He smiled and I went to kiss our son's cheek.

Me : " Bye "

Mpande : " Lwande "

He wraps his arm around my waist.

Mpande : " You have had my phone for almost a week. I am sure you blocked and deleted the remaining numbers that were there and you didn't find anything bad "

Me : " I didn't "

Mpande : " that's because I love you "

He kissed my neck.

Mpande : " I do all those nasty things with you "

Me : " You are on probation Mpande "

I turned to him.

Mpande : " I understand , I just want one kiss "

Me : " one ? "

He raised his finger while sulking.

Mpande : " just one baby "

Me : " Lwande "

Mpande : "(smirking) you like that ? "

Me : " it...it makes me feel special "

Mpande : " you are special "

Me : " ok , one kiss "

Mpande : " or two. "

I gave him a look .

Mpande : " ok two , two kisses "

Me : " feed him first "

Mpande : " lwande , this abstaining thing I am doing for you. A reward nyana "

I stood on my toes and perked his lips.

Me : " Keep it up then "

I gave him his phone and he looked at it.

Mpande : " I don't want it. I want you "

Me : " Mpande feed him before he cries "

Mpande : " I will catch you "

I blew a kiss and walked off.

.

.

.★ MPENDULO ★

I got off the bed and I went to the bathroom to run some water. I miss Vee so much but leading her on when MaZuma said I will hurt her will just break her more as much as it hurts me breaking up with her. I love her so much. I take my phone and try her and it doesn't go through. I think she blocked me . Why wouldn't she ? I sighed throwing my ohonw on the bed and lying on it.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Knock knock !

" Gugu !"

I sniffed under the covers. When I am alone it hits

me , the loss of my children.

" Gugu open up please "

It's Sihle , I don't want to. I just want to be alone.
Another knock comes through.

" Gugu !" It's a bit firm this time. I get off the bed
and I go and open the door , I know I look like a
mess.

Sihle : " are you ok ? "

I nodded and he hugged me.

Sihle : " it's ok "

Me : " I miss them "

Sihle : " shhh "

He rubbed my back as I sobbed on his shoulder. I
feel the pain and it will never go away.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:01] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 40

★ NHLANHLA ★

I look at him groaning while on the flood. He wipes his mouth off the blood and I keep on pulling up my sleeves.

Me : " Come "

He stands up stumbling a bit before he gains his balance .

Lunele : " can we take a break atleast ? Your punch busted my ear drum , it's ringing "

Me : " Lunele "

Lunele : " Dad "

My phone rang in my pocket. He kept on touching

his face. It's Ndalo . I look at it then him.

Me : " I will be back "

Lunele : " can I go ? "

I raised my hand and walked out of the room , I answered the call.

Me : " Sthandwa Sam "

She sniffed.

Ndalo : " (teary) Nhlanhla Cela ubuyise ingane Yami. Enginendaba uyaphila noma usuyibulele , ngicela ingane Yami mina ! (Nhlanhla please bring back my child , I don't care if he is alive or dead I just want my child) "

She broke down. I don't like hearing my wife crying even though it's my fault.

Me : " Ndalo ungakhali baby (Ndalo don't cry) "

Ndalo : " Buyisa uLunele Nhlanhla , Ngiyakucela (Bring back Lunele Please) "

Me : " Shhh , Sokhuluma (we will talk) "

She broke down more and I hung up. I sighed while

holding my phone before walking back inside.

Lunele : " I didn't have water "

Me : " We are leaving "

Lunele : " but it's not the end of the week "

Me : " I will carry on at home "

Lunele : " baba Ngiyadlala hawu awus adlalis wa
nawe (Dad I am playing ,) "

I gave him a stare .

Lunele : " I will go "

He limped off.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I tried wiping my tears but they couldn't , I miss
Ibanathi so much. Wondering how grown would he
be at this moment. I can't imagine losing any of

my two boys. They are my heart and soul , my everything. I would rather take their place then them leaving me through death. I pulled the picture close to me and cried my lungs out. I learned to live with it but never forget how he died. It was all my fault. I should've protected him with everything in me. I should've protected all my kids . It's all my fault and if Lunele dies it's all my fault. I should've protected him. The baby cries and I wipe my tears and I get off the bed and go over the little dog beside it. I didn't want to travel up and down to the nursery .I looked down , To him and I pick him up then kiss his cheek. He is cute . He settles in my arms and closes his eyes to sleep once more. I am taken back and my heart aches more than it should be at this beautiful sight. I cry once more holding him closer to my chest.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Ndu came to fetch us and drove to the mall. They squabble with Khona but get along very fine. It shows how much of brothers they are. We get to the mall and get out of the car and made our way inside.

Khona : " I am hungry "

Ndu : " Mmmmh "

He gave him a look and I giggled.

Khona : " what do you like Malo ? "

Me : " anything is fine "

Khona : " There are many restaurants to choose from "

Ndu : " Ngithule Ngiyanuka nje "

I giggle.

Khona : " Let's go to Spur I want stake "

Ndu chuckled. I shrugged as we walked towards

spur. We were given the menus and a place to sit and browsed through it.

Khona : " why were you crying ? "

Hw looks at Ndu .

Ndu : " I love Vee man "

Khona : " Hade Mfwethu kodwa into oyaliwe Yona (Sorry bro but it's something you were instructed to do)"

Ndu : " Nx Bloody instructions "

I was silent. Khona looked at me.

Khona : " what's your intake Malo ?"

Me : " in ? "

Khona : " Ndu breaking up with his girl. "

Me : " did she do something ? "

Ndu : " no she didn't "

Me : " why did you break up with her ? "

Ndu : " some old woman who is a prophet said I should before it's too late "

Me : " maybe it's for the best. She saw something "

Khona : " yeah "

Ndu : " I don't know "

Me : " I am sorry "

He smiled and the waiter came to take our orders.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I touched her back softly and she turned to me , she sat up as I sat next to her.

Me : " you are ok ? "

Celiwe : " I am not a bad person "

I shake my head.

Me : " you are not "

Celiwe : " then why can't I love my baby ? "

Me : " it's a reminder Babes. Its ok , don't rush progress "

Celiwe : " I ...I "

I held her in my arms.

Me : " You know "

She nodded.

Me : " Mpande said you will start a new school. Do you want to be a boarder or a day student ?"

Celiwe : " a day student "

Me : " Ok then "

Celiwe : " life is short "

Me : " yeah "

Celiwe : " you love him "

I looked at her.

Me : " We shouldn't be talking about that "

Celiwe : " You do Lwande "

Me : " I know but at times love is not enough on its own "

She nodded.

Me : " you are hungry? "

She shook her head .

Me : " Ok then. I love you "

Celiwe : " I love you too "

I kissed her forehead.

Celiwe : " do you think we would find mom ? "

Me : " you want her ? "

Celiwe : " maybe things would be different if she didn't leave us "

Me : " maybe "

Celiwe : " I yearn for her Lwande "

She looked at me with glossy eyes.

Me : " I know. "

I hushed her. I don't even know how our mothers look like , who they are or how I would identify them if I could. I won't even know who my father is as well. We just have to keep on living like this without

any of them.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

Zakhele : " Baby "

He put his glass on the counter and I turned to look at him. The helper got in and we turned to her.

" Lunch is ready "

We nodded and i got off the bar stool and he held my arm.

Zakhele : " I hope you weren't drinking "

I yanked my arm off his grip.

Me : " I am hungry "

I walked off and went to the dining room. I sat down and he joined me after and sat down as well. It was silent between us. I don't want to say

anything to him , He looks at me.

Zakhele : " where is your ring ? "

Me : " lost somewhere " "

Zakhele : " That attitude " "

Me : " is what ? " "

He banged the table firmly and I jumped.

Zakhele : " I am warning " "

Me : " I " "

The door bell rang and we looked at each other, the helper went to open the door and his parents walked in. We both stood up .

Zakhele : " Mom , dad . What are you doing here ? "

His mother comes and gives him two slaps and he has a scratch on his cheek. Her long nails must have done that.

His mother : " How could you ? Mmmh ? " "

She slaps him once more.

Zakhele : " J ust stop mom ! "

His father : " Have you ever seen me cheat on your mother ? "

He looked down.

Mom : " That hoe came to my house claiming to be carrying your baby. Sies man Zakhele sies !! "

Zakhele : " I am sorry " "

She looked at me and came to hug me in her arms.
I love this woman.

His mother : " I am sorry " "

Me : " it's ok " "

His mother : " It's not. " "

She rubbed my back and I just broke down in her arms.

His father : " we are calling in a family meeting. " "

His mother : " oh my child " "

She keeps on rubbing my back.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:03] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 41

★ MPANDE ★

I finished the task that Lwande gave to me and laid him on my chest and he fell asleep. I was scared when she told me she was pregnant but later on realized my mistake of leaving her and not supporting her. Dad wouldn't have left us , Yes he is a tough but but he is still an amazing dad and that's what I want for my son as well. I pulled his little hands lightly .

Me : " You seem bored "

I touched his plump cheeks.

Me : " you need a sibling ? "

I chuckled.

Me : " don't worry. Daddy will make a sibling with Mommy as soon as I get of this abstaining I will knock her up she won't see it coming "

I don't mind making Lwande pregnant again. I can already imagine her with a round stomach but I am not so sure about the hormones but it's just for a little while. There was a knock on the door.

Me : " Come in "

The door opened and She peaked her head inside.

Alwande : " I was just checking up on you two "

Me : " we are ok with the little guy. J ust having a deep conversation with each other "

Alwande : " about ? "

Me : "manly stuff "

She giggled shaking her head.

Alwande: " but he is asleep "

Me : " he can hear me "

She walked in further and kissed his cheek then my forehead.

Alwande : " don't forget to change his nappy when he wakes up "

Me : " Stay with me "

Alwande : " I have to go and cook "

Me : " Don't. I am taking you out "

Alwande : " I can't leave Celiwe alone "

Me : " I will talk to Sihle "

She smiled ,she is beautiful.

Alwande : " I will see "

I nodded.

Me : " ok "

She winked and walked off closing the door .

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

No message , No call . I thought that maybe it was a joke and he would be back here but nothing. I was hoping he would walk inside that door in his parent's house but nothing. He doesn't walk in. I wipe my tears as soon as I see his mother walk inside the kitchen with a baby bottle and places it on the counter .

Kamo : " are you ok ? "

I nodded and she looked at me.

Kamo : " No tell me what's wrong "

I tried removing the lump in my throat.

Me : " just stuff "

Kamo : " is it Ndu ? "

Tears rolled down my cheeks and she came to hug me.

Kamo : " what did he do ? "

Me : " he broke up with me. I don't know what I did "

She rubbed my back as I sobbed.

Kamo : " Shhh , I will talk to him and see what's wrong ok ? "

I nodded.

Kamo : " it will be ok nana "

It's not Ok. We heard the door opening and she broke the hug.

Kamo : " let me check who that is. "

.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I closed my eyes and breathed out before getting out of the car. My rib cage is quite a bit sore from the few blows as well. I thought he was going to kill me. His fists are too strong even I can't compare.

He left me inside the car as we have reached Aunty Kamo 's house. I limped my way out and closed the door before limping towards it. I held on the wall a bit before making my way inside.

Kamo : " Oh my god Lunele "

She rushed to my side helping me on the couch. The pain inflicted as I sat down and I groaned.

Kamo : " we should take you to the Dr "

Me : " I ..I will be fine aunty Kay "

Kamo : " You don't look fine. You look purple. "

Me : " I am fine "

Kamo : " Vuyelwa please get an ice pack ! "

Me : " It's just minor stuff "

It's not minor. This is painful.

" He is fine "

I looked up the stairs and saw my mother rush down them and she came to me. Her eyes were puffy and so as her nose. I feel bad that I made her cry like this.

Me : " I am sorry "

She turned around and looked at dad who had his hands in his pocket.

Mom : " Nhlanhla "

Me : " I am sorry "

Mom : " look at him "

Dad : " I can see him "

Mom : " he is in pain. Did you want to kill him ?! "

Her voice rises.

Kamo : " Ndalo calm down "

Mom : " No !...Nhlanhla look at him "

Her voice breaks down. She turns to me and comes to kneel Infront of me and puts her head on my lap as she sobs.

Dad : " Ndalo "

He comes closer but she doesn't move an inch. She is still crying and we are all silent. I have never seen my mother cry this much and it hurts me that I

hurt her. It bleeds me inside. I don't deserve her tears. I deserve more of what dad was going to give to me.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

I look at my phone and put it down again.

Khona : " you keep on looking at it "

Me : " (sigh) I want to call her and make up "

Ntokomalo : " Call her "

I looked at her as she carried on sipping her milkshake. "

Khona : " want something else ? "

I gave him an eye. Heeh , he is in charge of my wallet now ? .

Ntokomalo : " no I am fine "

She smiled. I sighed, my phone rang and I took it

and answered

Me : " Hello "

Mom : " Ndu "

Me : " Mom "

Khona looks at me.

Mom : " What's going on between you and Vee ? "

Me : " it's complicated. "

Mom : " she is crying her eyes out clueless "

Me : " I'm sorry "

Mom : " Mpendulo "

Me : " I am hurt too mom it's just you won't understand "

Mom : " ok , Lunele is back. His father did a number on him "

I looked at Khona.

Me : " he is back ? "

Mom : " yes. Come and see him "

Me : " uhm we will "

Mom : " bye , I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

I hung up .

Me : " Lunele is back "

They both look at me.

Ntokomalo : " he is back ? "

Me : " yes "

Khona : " Where is he ? "

Me : " home. His dad did a number on him , that's what mom said "

Khona : " mmmh "

I looked at Ntokomalo who just carried on with her milkshake , I drank my beer and took some fries and pop them in my mouth.

.
. .
.

★ GUGU ★

I looked at the white painted wall and nothing else , I have been staring at it for hours. His hand doesn't do much than to play with my hair and wipe my tears every now and then. I miss them. I miss them so much that I am going crazy at times. I wish I didn't leave them. I wish I saved them when the time was right.

Sihle : " Gugu "

He says softly and I blink before I turn to his side and he looks at me.

Me : " I am not strong "

I say softly as well.

Sihle : " I know. That's why I am here "

Me : " I ... "

Sihle : " it's ok. "

Me : " Is it ? "

He nodded.

Sihle : " it's ok to feel the pain and hurt "

Me : " how ... "

I became silent. He wipes my falling tears.

Sihle : " it's ok , I am here "

He slightly smiles and keeps on wiping my tears with his hand.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:03] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 42

★ CELIWE ★

I feel like I am a bad person. I always hear that children are innocent but why can't I see that in my child ? Why can't I can't I find him innocent instead

of punishing him for his father's sins. I don't have that courage to face him and see him as the son of a rapist. The product of my pain and cries while no one heard me. The shameful stare and words and bitter words I would get from my grandmother. I miss her though , so much . What are we going to be now without her in our lives. I really miss her and wish I could just hug her once then that's it. That's all I want.

.
. .
.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Time for us to leave came. Mpendulo paid the bill and Khona was very determined in him doing that. It was really nice sitting with them for a while , They are really great brothers shame. We stood up .

Khona : " do you need anything else ? "

Me : " No , I am fine thank you "

Ndu : " I might actually take you alone next time "

He said looking at Khona.

Khona : " You need to spoil us , right Malo ? "

I laughed.

Ndu : " I am not your father "

Khona : " Don't go there please "

We walked out of the restaurant.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I brushed his hair softly , played with it a bit. He needs another hair cut and shaving as well. I smile while looking at him , Atleast Nhlanhla didn't mess up his beautiful face , I pushed so hard for this one to come out. I remember how heavy he was , he will always be my baby . He didn't out grow drinking the

formula like Mpande. Till he was 4 Years ,was the hardest part of getting him to let go of the milk. I don't know what I would've been if I had lost him , I would be nothing. They are my life , my baby boys. The door opened and I turned and looked at him as he stood by the door leaning against it with hands in his pocket. I turn back to Lunele and I carry on playing with his features carefully not disturbing his sleep.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

I am silent , I don't turn to the call of my name. I hear him sigh .

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

I want to be mad at him. Angry at him but I can't to the both of them , he walks in further and comes to stand by me and we both look at him.

Me : " What did you do to him ? "

I say softly , my eyes still fixed on what I am doing.

Nhlanhla : " it's best you don't know "

I turned to him and look at him.

Me : " bad ? "

Nhlanhla : " Are you angry at me ? "

He sat behind me. We both looking at Lunele.

Me : " No ,. I can't be "

There is silence.

Nhlanhla : " I'm sorry I made you cry "

I laid my head on his chest leaving Lunele's hair and face , he embraces me and kisses my forehead from the side.

Nhlanhla : " I wasn't gonna kill him "

Me : " I hope he stops "

Nhlanhla : " He will don't worry. I will make sure of it "

Me : " Don't do anything. He is still my baby "

He chuckled lightly.

Nhlanhla : " you smother them "

Me : " it's a mother's love "

Nhlanhla : " You are amazing , in everything. "

Me : " Thank you "

We looked at Lunele .

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Kamo decided to give me the rest of the day off so I can collect myself. She said I need some time to myself just to deal with the break up. I collected my things, I just want to see my daughter because I know that will make me feel better than ever. She is my happy place . I went to the bathroom first before collecting my things and I walked to the door. I saw his car parking ,I froze on the spot and just walked back inside closing the door. Mrs Ziqubu came down the stairs and looked at me.

Kamo : " Nana are you ok ? "

Me : " uhm yes , I just need some water "

Kamo : " Oh , in the fridge. You can help yourself "

I nodded and walked to the kitchen. I opened the fridge and took out the bottled water and closed the fridge.

" Hi "

I turned around and we stared at each other.

Me : " Uhm Hi "

I said softly. He moved closer , my eyes were still on him.

Ndu : " you look beautiful "

Me : " Thank you "

Can't we kiss and make up.

Ndu : " You are good ? "

I nodded and he looked behind me.

Ndu : " I need some water "

I was against the fridge.

Me : " Sorry "

I moved from it and took my bag ready to leave.

" Vuyelwa "

I stopped my tracks, I turned around.

Ndu : " I will drop you home "

Me : " It's fine. My brother is coming to get me "

Lies , I didn't want to be in the same car as him.

Me : " Bye "

Ndu : " Bye "

I walked off. I will cry when I am home. I can't show him I am hurt.

.
. .
.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I have been sitting here and giving the family the space they need to see Lunele. They didn't ask me but it's my choice , I don't think I am ready to see him as yet. Maybe some time to gather myself before I see him because I am gonna hit him I

swear. I warned him. The anger is still there as well. Mpendulo came out from the kitchen , I saw his girlfriend walk away. I am saddened for her shame.

Ndu : " Aren't you going up stairs ? "

I shook my head.

Ndu : " Why ? "

Me : " My emotions are not right to see him "

He frowned.

Me : " I am not calm "

Ndu : " Oh I see. "

I nodded.

Ndu : " well you can't just sit here "

Me : " I can "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " Let me get Khona then "

I nodded and he rushed up the stairs , I took out my phone and went through it.

" Malo "

I looked up and its Khona.

Khona : " Mah is asking for you "

Me : " I ... "

Khona : " come "

I sighed and got off the couch and went up the stairs meeting him at the top. I followed after him and we got in the bedroom where his mother is with the rest. His Father's presence has a dark aura in it. He is just scary , I don't even look his way .His mother smiled at me. She looks like a mess but still beautiful and seems not to care.

Her : " Ntokomalo right ? "

I nodded and she hugged me.

Her : " I am glad you are ok "

That's sweet. We break the hug off. She pulls me closer to the bed side. He is asleep , seems deep in sleep.

Her : " he is just asleep don't worry "

Me : " I am not "

She nodded.

Her: " let's give you some time "

Everyone walked out and left me alone with him. I stood there and looked at him. He opened his eyes and they met mine , Lunele is handsome , it shows his parents have really wonderful genes.

Lunele : "Hi "

I kept quiet and just kept my gaze. He tried sitting up and made some space and patted next to him.

Lunele : " Please sit here "

I sat down .

Lunele : " Ntokomalo "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Lunele : " I'm sorry "

I just looked at him.

Lunele : " say something "

Me : " I am trying to stay calm. I see your father did somethings "

He chuckled and groaned a bit.

Lunele : "yeah , I am gonna be fine "

Me : " Mmmh "

Lunele : " I didn't mean to hurt you nor scare you "

Me : " please stop with the sorry story cause you are not Lunele. I warned you , Alot of times , a thousand times but it's fine. I am not your family member or anything for you to listen to me. It's your life not mine I don't know why I bothered in the first place but I guess I just cared for nothing. "

Lunele : " it's not for nothing "

Me : " One wrong move Lunele and it would be the end of you. I am telling you "

Lunele : " I know "

Me : " I was prepared for more than this "

Lunele : " This is enough "

I looked at him.

Lunele : " I love you ok ? "

Me : " Yeah "

Lunele : " I missed you , Can I kiss you ? "

Me : " Forget it for now. "

Lunele : " (smirking) oh you are like that huh ? "

Me : " That smug will be off so quickly "

Lunele : " Sondela (come close) "

He said softly. This man bathong .

Me : " And do what ? "

Lunele : " Sondela uzobona (Come close , you will see) "

I came closer and he held my neck softly and kisses my lips. I couldn't resist him , it was slow filled with passion as well. He broke it and looked at me caressing my cheek.

Lunele : " I will never scare you like that again "

I nodded , I was calming down. I wanted to shout at him or more but I guess not. I missed him more than anything that's for sure.

.
. .
. .

★ SAMKE ★

We all got to sit down and Zakhele has his head down the while time his father was talking. His mother keeps on patting my back but by bit.

Mah : " Are you ok ? "

I nodded.

His father : " What do you suggest we do Zakhele ? "

Zakhele looks between all of us.

Zakhele : " Samke and I are gonna get married , I will take care of my children "

Mah : " Children ? Kanti how many kids did you pump in her ! ? "

Zakhele : " Samkeliswe is expecting as well mah "

She jumped to hit his head.

Mah : " You are putting stress on Samkeliswe. Me and you today in my room nx "

Zakhele : " I am grown "

His father : " Grown or not you are still a child to us "

He huffed. His mother is not scared of hitting him .

Mah : " Nc nc Zakhele "

She clapped her hands. Zakhele looked at me , I don't want to get married to him anymore. I just want to leave alive that's all I am asking for , is for me to be alive and out of here.

.
. .
. .
. .

To be continued

[11/25, 06:03] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 43

[TWO WEEKS LATER]

★ NTOKOMALO ★

" Oh my Gucci , it's after me daddy ! Daddy it's after me !"

That's Siphephelo running around the yard while the chicken is moving in her direction. I didn't want to laugh but I had to and I am glad I wasn't the only one. Khona went towards the chicken and he caught it by its sides . She went down crying .

Ndalo : " Siphe come here Baby "

She was now sitting on the floor crying , Lunele laughed and I hit his shoulder.

Me : " You just watched her ? "

Lunele : " she shouldn't have ran off. "

" Cela minute (can you please come back)"

We look behind us and its the prophet. We are at Khona and Ndu's Cleansing ceremony at their homestead from their father's. We walked back inside the hut and we sat a distance with the other ladies .

Alwande : " I feel hungry "

Gugu : " Shh "

She kept quiet and everyone got back inside. . She lit up the candles and started Praying . Khona was still holding the chicken in his arms. We said our Amen and she let Lunele's father burn the incense as the eldest son of the family I guess.

Nhlanhla : " Go and fetch the other chicken
Mpendulo "

He stood up and walked off out of the hut. Khona's mother was very unsettled during the process. She kept on moving and pulling her shoal over .

MaZuma : " Khona oyedwa went idinga ukugeza ngezenzo zakhe ezibi (one of you should get cleansed for your bad actions)"

She looked between us ladies , what did we do ? .

MaZuma : " The truths will come out very soon "

Ndu walked in with the chicken and he crouched in front of Nhlanhla who started Chanting the Biyase clan names. I know them . I think I have heard of them somewhere , not sure though.

Khona groaned a bit and we all looked at him.

Khona : " Wait a bit baba "

Everyone is silent and turning his attention to him.

Ndalo : " What's wrong boy ? "

Khona : " I don't feel good "

MaZuma : " Drink this water "

He took the water and drank it . He stripped his top and he was sweating.

Khona : " I feel hot "

He breathed out. How can he feel hot when it's cold outside , Lunele held the chicken and Khona just went down.

"Usakhona !"

Everyone screamed.

MaZuma : " Calm down "

Kamo : " We can't calm down "

MaZuma : " Let him be "

Ndalo : " What's wrong ? "

MaZuma : " Let him be "

They stepped back away from him.

MaZuma : " proceed Nhlanhla "

We all looked at her in Awe . Why is she saying that ?

We all kept quiet as Lunele's father continued.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

Natalie: " Which colour do you like ? "

She holds up the cloths. Non of these colours I like , this doesn't feel right. He places his hand on my thigh.

Zakhele : " baby "

I looked at him. I thought he would stop laying his hand on me but he doesn't , it has became my daily bread. I don't even know if I will make it to that wedding that he wants us to plan. Natalie Is still waiting on my response.

Zakhele : " I think she needs some water "

He takes a smile.

Natalie : " ofcause. "

She stood up placing the clothes and walked off.

Zakhele : " What is that ? "

I look at him.

Me : " do you love me ? "

He looks at me and sighs scratching his head before he holds my hands.

Zakhele : " yes I love you "

I swallow while looking at him. Tears well up in my eyes as I breathe in and out.

Me : " Then let me live "

Zakhele : " Samke "

He says softly holding my cheek and my tears stream down as he captures them with his thumb.

Zakhele : " , I love you don't cry "

Me : " if you love me enough let me go Zakhele I can't take it "

Zakhele : " I can't live without you Samke , I am sorry "

" I am back "

He kisses my forehead and I fix myself. Natalie gives me the water.

Me : " (clear throat) thank you

I smile.

Zakhele : " can we schedule this for a next day ? "

Natalie : " Sure , Thursday ? "

Zakhele : " let me check my schedule "

He takes out his phone and opens it.

Zakhele : " yes , Thursday is perfect "

Natalie : " good then. I will see you both Thursday "

I faked a smile and looked at Zakhele.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

After everything was done and the chickens were slaughtered we had to go and help inside by cooking the steam bread that will be served with these two boiled chickens and everyone must eat . Celiwe's baby is so adorable , she hasn't softened up even though Mpande's mother has shown her the baby she just couldn't bring herself into holding her own child.

Kamo : " I am worried about Khona "

Thabisile : " He will be fine "

Ndalo : " Celiwe please pass the bottle "

She does as instructed.

Ntokomalo : " is this enough ? "

She refers to the flour. I shrug and we share a light laugh.

Me : " you can ask Mpande's mother "

Ntokomalo : " Ok "

Kamo : " this would've been extra nice if your were these boys wives "

Ndalo : " Mmh yes "

We shyed off.

"Who's wives ?"

The men walk in side.

" Nilethele uMaZuma itiyе ! (Bring some tea for MaZuma !)"

Their grandmother shouts. It's the scary one I presume.

Kamo : " ok "

She goes to the kettle.

Ndalo : " your wives "

Lunele : " don't pressure us into that commitment "

Mpande : " Speak for yourself. You hear Lwande how it would have been wonderful if you were my wife ?"

I roll my eyes.

Me : " Can I have more onions please "

They laugh, he stands behind me.

Mpande : " are you doubting me ?"

He whispers .

Me : " maybe. You are not ready for that "

He chuckles.

Sihle : " that requires patience. "

Kamo : " nice words baby "

Sihle : " mom please."

Celiwe : " excuse me "

She walked off.

Ntokomalo : " I will go after her "

She smiled and walked off .

Ndalo : " Lunele knead the dough "

Lunele : " that's a woman's job "

We all looked at him.

Gugu : " excuse you "

Ndalo : " I was about to say the same thing "

Kamo : " wow "

Lunele : " it's tr...ue "

I left the onions.

Me : " Mpande chop the onions "

Ndalo : " Nhlanhla "

His father walks inside.

Nhlanhla : " yes "

Ndalo : " we are not cooking anymore. You men do

it "

Nhlanhla : " what did we do ?"

Kamo : " ask your son. Come ladies "

Sihle : " I am not included right ?"

Kamo : " make tea "

He sighed and we all walked off.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

" Hey "

I turned around and she stood next to me.

Me : " hey "

There was silence.

Ntokomalo : " I know we have never talked before
but I am Ntokomalo"

She let out her hand and I looked at her before shaking it.

Me : "Celiwe "

Ntokomalo : " I know "

There was silence.

Ntokomalo : " it's peaceful "

Me : " very "

Ntokomalo : " want to take a walk ? "

Me : " sure "

We walked off together.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

We both got in the car and he looked at me.

Me : " mmh ? "

Zakhele : " I can't loose you Samke "

Me : " what did I do to you ? "

He looked down.

Me : " exactly. I just want to go "

He started the car and drove off.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I took the tea to the lounge and my grandmother thanked me . I walked back into the kitchen and leaned by the fridge while watching Lunele's hands full of flour and so as his clothes. Mpande was wiping the fake tears.

Mpande : " this shit is shit !"

Me : " your brothers big mouth "

Ndu : " Wh are you standing there ?"

Me : " I have done my task "

Ndu : " come pluk the chicken Bafo "

Me : " did my job , you do yours . "

Lunele : " what should I do after? "

Me : " let me Google "

I took out my phone.

Mpande : " You should just go and ask Gogo "

Me : " they will send me around "

Lunele : " we have another hit "

We looked at him.

Ndu : " place ? "

Lunele : " Durban "

Mpande : " name ? "

Lunele : " It's Zikhele or something with a Zee Mtsali.
The info is in the phone "

I went to him and took it out of his pocket .

Me : " you carry it around ? "

Lunele : " no one can access it. "

Me : " mmmh "

Lunele:" bring it to my eye "

I did and it opened. I scrolled.

Lunele : " I got the hit yesterday.

Me : " found it , Zakhele Mts ali. He is in his 30's . "

Ndu : " how much ? "

Lunele : " A million for one bullet in the head. It's his rival who ordered the hit but we have to observe him before we strike "

He keeps on kneading.

Me : " I guess we are all going to move to Durban for a while "

Mpande : " yeah, but the girls "

Ndu : " just say it's a vacation , simple . They can come with "

Me : " good then. I can't leave Gugu alone "

Lunele : " you like her "

I ignored him.

.
. .
. .

To be continued

[11/25, 06:04] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 44

★ NDALO ★

Kamo : " I wonder how dough making is going "

We laugh.

Me : " He needs to learn. "

Gugu : " can I hold him ? "

I nod and give her the baby and she craddles in hed
arms.

Nhlanhla walks inside the room we are in and he

signals for me.

Me : " I am coming back "

I followed after him walking outside.

Me : " Rhadebe "

Nhlanhla : " Something is wrong with Khona "

Me : " why do you say that ? "

Nhlanhla : " He "

He scratched his head.

Me : " Nhlanhla talk "

Nhlanhla : " he is having some type of seizure "

Me : " What ?! No we need to take him to the hospital "

I rushed past him and he followed, we got to the hut and I looked at Ingathi and Siyanda who are holding him down while he is shaking.

Me : " Get the car keys , we are taking him away "

" No one is leaving "

I turned back and it's this prophet .

Me : " this is my son , he is my responsibility . He needs the hospital "

MaZuma : " I know what I am doing "

I stepped closer to her.

Me : " As far as I am concerned you don't . "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

She smiles.

MaZuma : " You doubting fate ? "

Me : " I am doubting you "

I turned to ingathi and Siyanda.

Me : " Let's get him to the car "

MaZuma : " they won't find anything because there is nothing wrong with him. "

I clicked my tongue and walked off.

" Ndalo "

I stop my tracks and Nhlanhla stands in front of me.

Me : " don't try convincing me. Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " I believe she knows what she is doing. "

" Yes , I know what I am doing "

We look at her.

MaZuma : " it's his preparation for his mother. "

She walks off. This woman irritates me I won't lie.
I walked off .

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I will never say things about women again. This is hard . Sihle came to taste the dough.

Sihle : " The sugar "

Mpande : " that's what Gogo said you should add "

Me : " Ayi ayi get plastics or whatever so we can put this in the pot "

Ndu : " the chicken is boiling . I am leaving "

" Nakhula Bafana bam (you have grown my boys)"

Our grandmother's enter the kitchen

MaK : " I hope we don't have a running tummy "

Me : " it's dough gogo "

She comes and tastes.

MaK : " the sugar . But not bad. "

Mpande : " we can put it in ? "

MaK : " not yet. You leave it to rise first before you start cooking "

Me : " what ? "

She takes the basin.

MaK : " we will take care from here. "

Mpande : " you are the best "

I went to wash my hands .

Me : " I need to change. Where is Ntokomalo ? "

Ndu : " I will search for them "

I nodded.

Me : " sure "

I closed the tap from the sink and went to wipe my hands. I really need to bath , this isn't it.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We kept on walking down the dusty road in silence.
It's peaceful between us.

Celiwe : " Do you think I am bad ? "

Why would I think that ? Why would she think so ?

Me : " I don't know you well to say you are bad but
you are wonderful "

I smiled and she did the same. She sighed.

Celiwe : " I can't love my child "

I looked at her.

Me : " you have a child ? "

Celiwe : " the one Mrs Rhadebe is always holding "

Me : " oh I didn't know. "

We kept on walking.

Me : " why though ? "

Celiwe : " He looks just like his father "

Me : " he broke your heart ? "

She fiddles with her fingers.

Celiwe : " he raped me "

I could see the pain in her eyes. It reminds me of myself as well.

Me : " I understand "

Celiwe : " I feel bad "

Me : " it's not your fault. "

Celiwe : " he didn't do anything , it's not his fault "

Me : " I know but you can't force yourself , take time "

She nods and smiles.

Celiwe : " you are nice "

I laughed.

Me : " Maybe "

Celiwe : " I wish you were my sister "

Me : " hey we are sisters and besides you have great sisters. I wish I had one "

Celiwe : " we can be one "

I opened my arms and we shared a hug.

" You guys can walk "

We broke the hug and it was Mpendulo jogging towards us.

Ndu : " you guys good ? "

Me : " yes "

Celiwe : " I have to go "

She rushed off.

Ndu : " did I do something ? "

Me : " No .let me get back as well "

Ndu : " we can walk together. "

.
. .
. .

★ SIHLE ★

I knocked on the door and a come in was shouted. I opened the door and peaked my head.

Mom : " are you done ? "

Me : " yes , Can I borrow gugu , I need help with something in the kitchen "

Mom : " Sure "

She looked at me. Gugu handed the baby to mom and came towards me. I walked out and she closed the door.

Gugu : " You flopped the chicken ? "

She giggled lightly .

Me : " actually no , I aced the tea "

She shook her head.

Me : " I want us to talk "

Gugu : " after the task "

I held her arm.

Me : " I just wanted us to talk "

She stops.

Gugu : " sounds serious "

Me : " to me it is "

Gugu : " ok , we can go outside then . It's more quiet .
"

Me : " I know a place "

We walked outside the house and went by the Millie field. I sat down and she joined me next to me.

Gugu : " what's up ? "

I looked at her.

Me : " I don't know how to say this "

Gugu : " (smiling) say it Sihle "

Me : " I have grown on you "

Gugu : " me too "

She smiles.

Me : " I think I love you , No I know that I do . I am not saying this because of any vendetta against you. It's not about wanting to sleep with you or anything I just genuinely love you. You are an amazing woman Gugu. I know you are grown than me But that doesn't matter to me , I don't see that.(smiling) I just see Gugu lam "

Gugu : " UhmI don't know what to say "

I pulled her to me.

Me : " I want to be there in every step of your life Gugu. I know you just lost your kids , I am not saying I want a relationship right away , we will work in your time and pace. I can wait years for you to be mentally , soulfully and emotionally ok to bring me as a big chapter in your life. I am patient "

She was silent. I let her be.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I dried my body after the bath. I took my lotion and was about to apply it when the door opened. Ntokomalo walked in and locked it.

Ntokomalo : " your mother could've walked in and saw things "

Me : " like you "

Ntokomalo : "(smirking) I have seen those things, Wouldn't be as shocked. "

Me : " she used to change my nappy. Ok that sounds wrong "

She giggled.

Me : " making dough is hard "

Ntokomalo : " practice makes perfect "

Me : " come lotion me "

She took the lotion and smeared in her hands and rubbed before she ran her hands all over my body.

Me : " Ntoko "

Ntokomalo : " mmmh ? "

Me : " don't you want to look for your family ? Any relatives "

She stopped and looked at me.

Ntokomalo : " I wouldn't know where to start "

Me : " the root "

She shrugged.

Ntokomalo : " I can't take well in rejection "

Me : " I noticed "

She looked at me and shook her head.

Ntokomalo : " it's an emotional step I have to be ready for "

Me : " I just need to know when I make a mistake who do I report to "

Ntokomalo : " We need to grow up first before having

a human brought by you "

Me : " ah Cotton "

Ntokomalo : " what ? "

Me : " you are softly like it "

Ntokomalo : " mmmh clearly awungazi (you don't know me.) "

Me : " lotion my legs "

She looks at me and she smears the lotion and goes down to lotion my legs.

Ntokomalo : " you are hairy "

Me : " I know "

I drop the towel and she swallows.

Me : " (smirking) what ? "

Ntokomalo : " it's looking at me "

I chuckled and she got up.

Me : " effects of your touch. "

I hold her waist.

Me : " You are the first stranger I have ever said I love "

Ntokomalo : " (smirking) oh I feel special "

Me : " you are "

I kiss her lips, I could feel my body heating up . She breaks it.

Ntokomalo : " let's not start something we won't finish "

Me : " we can finish it "

Ntokomalo : " hold yourself Lunele "

Me : " I can't "

She shook her head. I picked her up and laid her on the bed getting ontop of her before kissing her while removing her dress.

Ntokomalo : " Lunele the elders. "

Me : " we will be quick "

She giggled and i smirked.

Me : " right ? "

Ntokomalo : " if I die. I will kill you "

Me : " stop exaggerating "

I pinched her nipples softly and she closed her eyes. I kissed her neck and went to her lips once more . I sperated her legs and navigated my way to her clitoris. My thumb encirculated there as I went to suck her nipples.

Ntokomalo : " mmmh "

Me : " shh "

She nodded.

Me : " lay on your stomach "

She did that pulling a pillow so she could lay her head. I got on her and rubbed my pre cum on my dick before I entered her .

Ntokomalo : " Go in slowly "

Me : " it's a bit tighter "

Ntokomalo : " I know. I am a good girl "

I chuckled and she giggled.

Me : " you are "

I kissed her neck and pinned her hands down and kissed her neck as I moved inside her, there was a knock on the door . Ntokomalo bit her bottom lip while I thrust ed.

" Lunele are you done bathing ?!"

I didn't stop. I whispered near Ntokomalo's ear.

Me : " should I stop ?"

She shook her head.

Ntokomalo : " it feels good "

Me : " it does "

I kissed her neck.

Me : " I love you "

I whispered softly. My voice was getting husky.

Ntokomalo : " I ..I love you too "

I thrust ed deeper and she gasped.

" Lunele !!"

The knock kept on being persis tent.

Me : " we should wrap up before she breaks the door.
"

Ntokomalo : " mmmh "

Her eyes closed. I slowed down and thrust ed
slowly . It felt sweet that moment.

.
. .
. .
. .

★ KHONA ★

I didn't know this place , it looked foreign but very
peacefully. The water sounds were heard and it
looks like a garden with a lot of colourful flowers. I
made my way towards this lady who was sitting on
a picnic blanket. I stood behind her as she played
with a white lilly, twisting it.

Me : " Hi "

She turned and looked at me. Beautiful with chubby

cheeks. She stood up from the blanket and we faced each other.

Her:" hi "

She smiled and I returned the gesture.

Me : " where am I ? "

I look around and she does the same.

Her:" it's our imaginary bubble , this is how it looks like "

Me : " imaginary bubble ? "

Her:" What our love would look like "

I looked at her ,she turned.

Her:" It's not going to be as sweet "

She turned to me.

Her:"every marriage has its ups and downs but not all will be bad "

I am still confused.

Me : " who are you ? "

Her:" Siza , but call me Samke "

I was in awe while looking at her.

Her:" find me Khona. You are close"

She touches her stomach and then gives me a flower. I take it.

Her:" your job will lead you to me . "

She stands on her toes and kisses my cheek.

Her:" be patient with me and I will do the same with you , 1 Corinthians 13:4 Love is patient and kind"

Me : " you are my wife ? "

She nods while smiling.

Her:" you are my husband , We are godly binded "

Me : " I see "

Her:" don't be fooled by the outside , there are broken things inside "

Me : " Samke "

She nods .

Me : " ok I see "

Her:" you will see once you meet me. Good luck "

She looked at me and perked my lips before she went to sit on the blanket. I was staring there like a fool. I looked at the floor and it has changed to a white rose. I closed my eyes.

"Usakhona vuka manje (wake up now)"

I opened my eyes and MaZuma smiled.

MaZuma : "are you ok ? "

I nodded.

MaZuma : "good then "

Ndalo : "oh I am so glad you are ok "

She hugs me. I look at Thabisile and she walks out

.

Dad : "we were worried "

I kept quiet. I need to find Samke .

.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Everyone left me alone in this room. The kids are asleep on the bed and I look over them.

" A pretty sight "

I look up and Mpande walks inside the room.

Me : " you are done ? "

Mpande : " my hands smelled like onions for some time. I had to get rid of the smell "

I shook my head and he sat next to me.

Mpande : " am I still good ? "

Me : " so far you are "

Mpande : " I want you to study Lwande "

I looked at him.

Me : " I don't have the money "

Mpande : " I will take care of that "

Me : " I don't want to owe you or any man Mpande "

Mpande : " we will be together forever "

Me : " you watch too much TV "

Mpande : " I am proving myself "

Me : " until ? "

Mpande : " I won't stop. I am sorry about everything Lwande. " I nodded.

Mpande : " no one knows me like you do "

Me : " I am observant "

Mpande : " very "

He chuckles.

Me : " what do I like ? "

Mpande : " well let me tell you what I know "

He pulled me to his chest.

Mpande : " you are obsessed with spicy food preferably indian food the most. You like Talk shows especially on SABC 1 in the afternoon. You always there watching. You like things organized

and you like me "

I giggled at the last part.

Mpande : " isn't that true ? "

I just looked at him.

Mpande : " i love you too. I mean it "

He became serious . I love him too.

Mpande : " I have a surprise for you in a few months "

Me : " what surprise ? "

Mpande : " it's special. He kissed my forehead.

Mpande : " I don't want to mess this one this time "

I looked at him. I wonder what it is. .

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

He laid next to me as we both breathed out. That wasn't quick at all. I am still surprised the door is intact. He chuckles.

Lunele : " damn you know how to make me scream "
I laughed .

Lunele : " you are amazing ."

Me : " thank you "

I laid my head on his chest. I just don't know what tomorrow holds between us , I just don't want us hating each other one day because lord I am attached to this man next to me. I am scared of that alone.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Since the ceremony got done we had to leave. I couldn't get what Sihle said to me yesterday .he loaded the bags in his car and closed the door. I

got inside and he did as well.

Sihle : " I am sorry if I scared you "

Me : " no you didn't "

I smiled.

Sihle is a great guy shame. , Wonder how he doesn't have a woman in his life. All of these boys , except Lunele and Mpande. I recently heard Ndu broke up with his girl. Shame.

Sihle : " ice cream ? "

I nodded.

Sihle : " I spoke to mom about Zinhle and she agreed. "

Me : " thank you "

He nodded. He opened the radio.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:04] : ~ INKABI BROTHER~

INSERT 45

★ THABISILE ★

Siyanda loaded everything in the car while I went to get my water bottle in the kitchen. This woman looked at me .

Me : " what ? "

MaZuma : " you don't remember me ? "

Me : " why do I have to ? "

I wanted to be out of her presence. It's too draining for me , I feel weak next to her.

MaZuma : " you have to , everything is catching up "

She moved around.

Me : " catching up to what ? "

MaZuma : " you , I warned you 22 years ago "

I swallowed.

Me : " How much do you want ? "

MaZuma : " I want you and your husband to pay for what you did to Siza and Aiza " "

I swallowed.

MaZuma : " No bad deed goes unpunished " "

I have heard of that before.

MaZuma : " Mmmh "

Me : " we did nothing wrong " "

MaZuma : " you know your husband killed Aiza " "

Me : " He didn't woman ! " "

" What's going on here ? "

I held my chest. I looked at Nhlanhla who was frowning and I took my bottle and walked off.

Nhlanhla : " Thabisile " "

Me : " leave me alone. Stay away from us Woman " "

She shakes her head as I walk out. I get to Siyanda and sob.

Siyanda : " Hey what's wrong ? "

Me : " She knows. She knows you killed Aiza. That white dressed woman knows "

Siyanda : " Let's go "

He looked behind me and we got in the car. I need to visit the Sangoma, our secrets can't come out after so many years of keeping them. I would rather die fighting .

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

What is going on here ? I looked at MaZuma and she looks at me.

Me : " what did you say to my sister ? "

MaZuma : " All bad deeds don't go unpunished Nhlanhla. Aiza and Siza were dear to my heart. I was telling her , her truths "

Me : " about what ? "

MaZuma : " Why haven't you found the killer ? "

Me : " It has been hard "

She shook her head.

MaZuma : " you sister is stopping you because she knows who killed Aiza "

" Who killed my father ? "

We turned.

Ndu : " Who killed my father ? "

MaZuma : " You know what to do Nhlanhla. That's as far as I can help you "

How could Thabisile keep quiet about that all these years.

Me : " I need to see Ndalo "

I walked off. I am confused and trying to answer questions that have no answer right now. I get in the bedroom and Ndalo is folding the baby blanket.

Ndalo : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " Thabisile knows the killer , Aiza' s murderer . "

Ndalo : " what ? "

There was a knock on the door.

Me : " we need to "

I sat on the bed as she went to open the door.

Ndalo : " Mpendulo. "

Ndu : " is dad in here ? "

Ndalo let him in and I looked at him.

Ndu : " Dad "

Me : " I don't know. I will tell you once I know "

He nodded.

Ndu : " travel safely then "

Ndalo : " you too. Visit me "

Ndu : " I will. "

They share a hug before he walks out.

Ndalo : " Lets go home so we could think properly. "

I nodded. She took the small baby in her hands.

Me : " Don't you want a baby ? "

Ndalo : " We are old Nhlanhla. We can't have one and besides. I want you to myself now "

I chuckled.

Me : " ok then "

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Khona : " Lunele is taking us to Gateway mall before we head home Ntoko "

Lunele : " when did I say that? "

Khona : " in my dream you did . They say dreams do come true "

I laughed shaking my head. He tapped my shoulder and I looked back to him and laughed.

Lunele : " And who will be paying for this trip ? "

Khona : " The one who is older than us "

Lunele : " So it's basically me ? "

Khona : " we need to be pampered. Ndu is not stingy "

I laughed.

Lunele : " Usakhona I am not your man "

He said looking at him through the review mirror before focusing on the road.

Khona : " you are my brother "

I shook my head while he huffed.

Khona : " Mom was complaining yesterday about you "

We looked at each other .

Lunele : " she always does "

Khona : " mmmh , ngithi Mmmmh "

Oh my God what's up with him ?

Khona : " so Gateway ? "

Lunele : " I don't have a choice "

Khona : " you did have a choice it's just that you have a good heart "

I laughed.

Lunele : " so you agree with him "

Me : " He is a special case "

Khona : " thank you for the Value Malo. Lunele will buy you something nice. "

Lunele : " with your money "

Khona : " we shall see "

There was silence in the car.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE★

Mom : " Please do visit me , I am always alone in that house "

Me : " but you have dad and now the baby "

Mom : " I am talking to the ladies "

I shook my head.

Lwande : " we will visit "

Mom : " Good then , come and hug me "

She hugs Alwande and then goes to Celiwe and she hugs her.

Mom : " I will take care of him , don't worry "

She nodded.

Me : " we should leave , we have a long way ahead. "

They nodded and we said good bye to the grandmothers and mom escorted us out. I opened the door for Alwande and I looked at her.

Me : " you look beautiful "

She blushed.

Alwande : " thank you , not bad really . You are trying "

She got in and I closed the door and went to my side and got inside. I started the car and mom

waved before I reversed out.

Celiwe : " can we stop? "

I stopped.

Celiwe : " I ... I want to take him " "

We look at her with Alwande then at each other.

Alwande : " Are you sure ? "

She hesitated at first and then she nodded.

Celiwe : " he is innocent. I will eventually love him. " "

I turned to the front and then looked at Alwande , I turned the ignition off and I got out , mom had a frown on her face.

Mom: "What's wrong? " "

Me : " She wants her son " "

She smiled.

Mom : " tell her to come. She will live with us . " "

Me : " I don't know if she will agree to that " "

I say hesitant about the idea.

Mom : " she needs therapy and a mother's love and guidance. Will you give her that ? No , tell her to come "

I huffed and went back to the car , everyone knows not to argue with Buhlebendalo. I opened the door and Alwande looked at me and I looked at Celiwe.

Me : " you are gonna live with my parents "

Alwande : " what !?"

Celiwe got off the car and Alwande turned.

Alwande : " Celiwe !"

She closed the door and Alwande unbuckled and opened the door.

Me : " my parents won't do anything to her "

She breathes out.

Alwande : " we have never lived apart "

Me : " I promise that when she is done with this year she can move back "

She sighed and nodded slowly. I moved and closed the door. I went to open the trunk and she took out

her bag and I closed it.

Me : " good luck "

She looked at me then mom.

Me : " they are not that bad "

She swallowed and nodded. I hugged her .

Me : " be good "

Celiwe : " I will be Bhuti thank you "

I broke the hug and she walked off to mom who embraced her.

Mom : " come "

They walked inside the house as I watched them and I went back inside the car before driving off.

.

.

.

★ THABISILE ★

Siyanda has been too silent for my liking since we left . I put my hand on his thigh and he looked at me.

Me : " what are you thinking about ? "

He bites his bottom lip.

Siyanda : " I don't know. I will accept anything I guess "

I looked at him.

Me : " No ! This secret shouldn't come out , No we have kept it for yours and it's for the past Siyanda ! "

Siyanda : " what do you want me to do ? Kill the old woman too ?! "

He shouts back frustrated.

Me : " yes ! "

Siyanda : " we can't just go killing everyone. I don't know what got into me when I killed Aiza , I would just ... Yes I love Siza but to kill Aiza just doesn't make sense to me even now . I feel like I was possessed or something "

He says frustrated. He said he loves her .

Me : " you still love her ? "

He is silent. I look at him.

Me : " I am talk to you Siyanda ! "

Siyanda : " Let's leave that Thabisile "

Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " 22...22 years in this marriage and you still love her ! ? "

Siyanda : " you always knew my heart didn't hold a place for one person "

Me : " (softly) Siyanda "

Siyanda : " I'm sorry "

Me : " you like hurting me. She is dead for goodness sake ! Move on ! "

I hit the dash board.

Siyanda : " calm down "

I cried and he tried to touch me but I moved.

Me : " don't touch me , don't ! "

He went silent, I sniffed. Why ? Why does he still

love her so much.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:04] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 46

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We arrived at Gateway mall and Khona said we should go to Circus circus , We went there and settled for food. I have never really went out this much in my life and to these kind of places as well. I look around and then my eyes meet Lunele's who winks at me while Khona is on his phone. Lunele mouths an "I love you " and I blush then Khona looks up.

Khona : " wayu moyi moyi Ntombi Yindaba (Why are you miss blusly blush , what's wrong ?)"

Me : " nothing "

Khona : " I see those eyes "

Me : " what eyes ?"

Khona : " you want me "

Lunele : " Yeyi , I will break your neck "

He laughed .

Khona : " I am kidding. You can't take a joke , Malo you are not doing a good job in releasing tension "

Me : " can we eat ?"

Khona : " We can eat after....."

He stops talking and looks behind me.

Me : " Khona "

He is still silent , like he is staring at something. I turn around and I just see people enjoying their time together.

Khona : " I will be back "

He stood up and walked off , I looked at Lunele and he held my hands and kissed them.

Lunele : " don't worry about him "

Me : " he is your brother "

Lunele : " a stupid one , after Mpande "

Me : " hayi , don't say that "

He shrugged and looked at the menu.

Lunele : " so what will you have ? "

I shrugged.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

Me : " Voicemail , he is probably in a meeting "

I say putting my phone down. I smile and look at her and she does the same.

Buyi : " I haven't seen you in forever , Zakhele must be holding you down "

I haven't seen her in two years. We have been friends since varsity and doing everything together until I dropped out and we started drifting a bit.

Me : " we are busy "

He sure is with his foot on my chest and neck, she takes a sip off her juice.

Buyi : " so , when are you guys getting married ? "

Me : " We are still planning but he said in a month or two before I start showing "

Buyi : " you are expecting ? "

I nod with a fake smile.

Buyi : " congratulations , I mean . Wow look at you "

I smiled.

Buyi : " you are lucky to have a man who worships the ground you walk on "

I sip my water. I wish to find one like that.

Me : " I need the bathroom , I am pressed "

Buyi : " sure thing friend "

I stand up and I walked off. I bumped into someone .

Me : " oh , sorry about that "

I looked at him and he just looked at me, I feel like I know his face yet I haven't seen it before.

Me : " uhm ... Can I pass ? "

Him : " Samke "

How does he know my name ?

Me : " uhm yes "

He held my waist and pulled me to him. People are staring. I put my hands on his chest.

Me : " Please stop. I am engaged. "

He looked at my eyes.

Him : " Usakhona is the name , Khona for short. Remember it . "

He lets go of me and walks off , I feel my knees

getting weak and his scent is so good. I looked around and people are back to eating and I rushed off to the bathroom and I got. In and sat down breathing out.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Sihle , I can't get him out of my mind , his words still ring in my head a couple of times. I watch him coming towards the car with the ice cream he promised and a bit of something else. He goes around the car and he opens the door and gets inside before handing the ice cream to me and I thank him. It's gummy worms and I thank him as he closes his door. He looks around for something and I just look at him. He is handsome but young , probably a year or two from me if not 3. Why am I thinking of him as such.

Sihle : " Gugu "

I snap out of my thoughts.

Me : " Mmmh ? "

Sihle : " did you hear what I said ? "

Me : " uhm , please repeat again "

I look at him.

Sihle : " I said I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

" Gugu "

I snapped out of my thoughts once more.

Sihle : " Are you ok ? "

Me : " uhm , yes yes I am "

Sihle : " I asked if you have seen my keys "

I shake my head snapping out of thoughts.

Me : " they are here "

I gave them to him.

Sihle : " thank you "

Me : " I didn't say anything right ? "

Sihle : " no "

Oh good for a second I thought he said he loves me and I love him too, that was just something else.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO★

I decided that I will stay in Durban and start the job already , it isn't a tough task just need patience and observing things around as well , meaning I am leaving with Aunty Ndalo and Uncle Nhlanhla. We have left and are at their house already. They have disappeared somewhere up stairs and said later on they are going to some dinner , so I will be home alone with Mpande's sister in law and the baby as well. I am not good with babies so we will just see. I hope Dad finds the person who killed my biological father , I don't even want to think about what I will

do to that person.

Ndalo : " Ndu ndu "

She jogs down the stairs.

Me : " mother Teresa "

I change the channel and she roughly removes my legs from her glass coffee table.

Ndalo : " that's expensive. My husband imported it all the way from Greece and it's a 1845 stain glass made table and costed more than your dad's networth my boy "

Me : " he will buy you another one "

Ndalo : " I will break you "

Me : " I am sorry "

She sat next to me.

Ndalo : " I heard you broke up with your girlfriend "

Me : " yeah "

Ndalo : " mmmh. It's fine. I was just asking "

I looked at her and she smiled.

" Can I ask where can I find the kitchen , I need some water "

Ndalo : " right there my darling "

I looked up and she walked off.

Ndalo : " mmmh she looks nice "

She nudges me.

Me : " (frown) who ? "

She whispers closer.

Ndalo : " Celiwe "

She says.

Me : " she is way too young , I don't do teenagers. "

I say.

Ndalo : " you should do this one , She is nice "

Me : " no thank you "

I changed the channel

Ndalo : " mmh , I am telling you , she could be good for you "

Me : " your husband Is calling you aunty , the baby is crying "

She stood up.

Ndalo : " Ndu , Ndu my boy "

She walked off to the kitchen.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I walked inside the kitchen and Celiwe was drinking water while in thoughts. I looked at her before leaning on the kitchen counter.

Me : " Celiwe "

She jumped out of fright.

Celiwe : " Mrs Rhadebe "

Me : " call me mah "

She swallowed.

Celiwe : " Uhm mah "

Me : " I need you and Mpendulo to go to the shops for me "

Celiwe : " I don't know any "

Me : " don't worry. You are assisting. "

She nodded slowly. I am gonna mix match these kids, they don't know me.

Me : " Ndu ! Ndu ! "

I shout out for him.

Ndu : " aunty ! "

Me : " woza lah , akumele ngikumemeze ngimdala (I am not supposed to shout for you when I am old) "

I hear him come in and he stands next to me.

Ndu : " yes "

Me : " I need you with Celiwe to go to This cake store , I am craving these type of cakes "

I take my phone and search cake stores in Pietermaritzburg and they pop up.

Me : " Miguel's Bakery. "

Ndu : " where is it ? "

Me : " Pietermaritzburg "

Ndu : " ah mah , your husband can get it delivered "

Me : " should I call him on you ? "

I raised my brow. Celiwe was very silent.

Ndu : " sure "

He didn't seem pleased.

Me : " yes , They must have chocolate but any other flavour they have "

Ndu : " how many ? "

Me : " 3 and some cupcakes , I will order those so long "

I dial my phone.

Me : " go "

They both walked out and I smiled.

" You are too old for this game "

I turned as he walked in from the garage. I went to him and he held my waist and perks my lips.

Me : " I am just having a bit of fun "

Nhlanhla : " it won't be fun when he impregnants her "

Me : " he won't. Calm down Mthimkhulu "

I kiss his lips.

Me : " let me organise a baby sitter. "

Nhlanhla : " mmmh , where did you come from ? "

I blush.

Me : " somewhere "

Nhlanhla : " I love you, Death will do us apart "

Me : " death will do us apart. "

We shared a kiss.

.

.

.

★ KHONA★

I looked at her till she left. I couldn't eat , She looked just like in that dream but beautiful and chubbier , she is still beautiful.

" Ndoda" I looked at him.

Lunele : " we want to go to another store "

Me : " I will have this as a take away "

Lunele : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yes I am. "

He nods.

Lunele : " sho case ke "

He called upon someone to come and make my food a take out. I needed to see her again very soon.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

It's silent inside the car, I heard they are leaving for some dinner but what about the baby? Will they leave with him as well. The ride has been silent since we left.

" What grade are you in ? "

I look at him.

Me : " a big grade "

He chuckles

Ndu : " wow , ok "

Me : " it's gonna be a long drive "

Ndu : " surely but not bad. J ust 45 minutes tops, an hour if you are slow "

I nodded.

Me : " this is my first time being in Kzn "

He looks at me.

Ndu : " it's 13h00. We will reach the city at about 14h00. We will explore Pietermaritzburg a bit don't

you think ?"

He smirked.

Me : " if it won't disturb us. "

Ndu : " it won't "

I nodded.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:04] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 47

★ LUNELE ★

Ntokomalo : " is everything ok with Khona? "

She asked and I wrapped my arm around her waist.

Me : " he will be fine , don't worry "

She nodded. I turned and looked behind us and he was in thoughts.

Me : " Usakhona !"

He looked at me .

Me : " something wrong ? "

Khona : " I have to go somewhere. I will see you guys back home "

He went off jogging. Ntokomalo looked at him

Ntokomalo : " go after him "

Me : " he can take care of himself "

She gave me a look and I perked her lips.

Me : " let's go to the bathrooms "

Ntokomalo : " and ?"

Lunele : " come. You will love it "

I took her hand as she looked at me. I smirked

Ntokomalo : " that smug says something that I won't like "

Me : " you are gonna love it. "

She looked at me as I pulled her close to me and kissed her lips, before breaking the kiss.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

I dropped Buyi at her flat ,she has moved out from her commune and lives in a flat now but with a roommate , the lunch was needed around the people I knew, My phone rings as I am driving and I take it out and it gets answered through bluetooth. It's Zakhele , I know . I have been calling him the whole day

Me : " Zakhele "

" Its me , Usakhona "

I try to remember the name.

Me : " Khona , uhm how did you get my number ?"

He chuckled.

Khona : " it's for me to know and for you to never find out "

Me : " that's my privacy , I need to know "

Khona : " meet me at Musgrave "

Me : " I am not meeting you "

Khona : " I am telling you "

Me : " are you controlling me ? "

Khona : " sometimes women need to be bent a bit "

Me : " Mmmh , Don't be late. "

Khona : " already there "

I hung up and my phone rang again. I answered it.

Me : " hello "

Zakhele : " I saw your missed call , sorry baby I was in a meeting "

Me : " it was long boy "

Something inside of me says he is lying.

Zakhele : " how was lunch ? "

Me : " it's was good. J ust out browsing the mall "

Zakhele : " ok , buy something for me . Red and lady "

I rolled my eyes .

Me : " I will "

Zakhele : " I love you Samkelisiwe "

Me : " me too , bye . "

He chuckled before hanging up. I breathed out, I am about to meet this man I have only seen today . What if he kidnaps me and kills me ? He called me to a public place so I don't think so. I got to Musgrave and parked then called the last number before Zakhele. I am risking Zakhele seeing me but I know he will know. He always knows the things I do sometimes, I am even scared of being here.

Khona : " Where are you ? "

Me : " The parking lot , in my car "

Khona : " which one ? "

Me : " It's the white Tiguan "

Khona : " I am coming "

He hung up and I breathed out, a few minutes later a knock was on my window and I rolled it down and he looked at me. He is so handsome, I won't lie about that. He is coloured, expected but still he is.

Khona : " Unjani Samkeliswe? (How are you Samkeliswe?) "

Me : " how do you know my full name ? "

His Zulu is too raw and deep .

Khona : " you visit me at night "

Me : " get in before people see us "

Khona : " shift , I am driving "

Me : " no way , this is my car ? "

Khona : " singakhulumi kaningi Samkelisiwe (let's not argue about this) "

Me : " or what ? "

He smirked.

Khona : " you don't want to be punished now do you ?
"

Me : " So you are gonna hit me for refusing? "

Khona : " (frowning) I would never hit a woman , no .
You bend her with your gun "

He looked down and I peaked my head out and I
looked at his crotch. I swallowed and then moved to
the passages side and he got in. He smirked

Khona : " scared of him ? "

Me : "let's stop talking about your dick "

He started the car . This is how I will get trafficked I
know and i am too calm for my liking .

Khona : " ok , You are more beautiful than I
anticipated "

I looked at him.

Me : " how do you know me ? "

He took my left hand and removed the ring and
threw it out of the window.

Me : " hey that costed my fiance R10 000 , you

wouldn't afford to replace"

Khona : " my ring is the only one meant to be on that finger and worth millions. That's a promise "

He looked at me and I swallow.

Khona : "does he hit you ? "

Me : " who ? "

I know who he is talking about .

Khona : " Lomfanyana ongibambele wena ? (That small boy that is holding you for me)"

Me : " no "

I looked away. He held my face and faced it his direction before touching everywhere .

Me : " what are you doing ? "

Khona : " searching for wipes "

I got them out of my bag and he took them and opened them , looks like we are headed to Adams mission. He pulled out two and he smudged on me face.

Me : " hey stop! "

He held my face and wiped my make up.

Me : " you are gonna cause an accident " "

Khona : " I locked the steering wheel ,Come " "

He pulled my face and wiped it till he was done and I looked at the mirror.

Me : " my face is clear see ? " "

Khona : " wipe that neck " "

Me : " no " "

Khona : " yeka inkani(stop being stubborn)Samkelisiwe and wipe it" "

His voice had authority. He didn't shout , no his voice was fine just a bit firm. I started wiping and he looked at me then turned to the road. I finished up and out everything away.

Khona : " why is your neck purple ? " "

I kept quiet.

Khona : " ngiyakhuluma (I am talking) " "

I swallow.

Me : " some effect , pregnancy maybe "

He looked at me.

Khona : " I am not fool Samke , who is your finance ? "

Me : " Zakhele Mtsali "

The car stopped and he seemed to collect himself and he drives.

Me : " what ? "

Khona : " nothing "

Me : " you know my fiance ? "

Khona : " I have just heard of the name. I don't care you are my wife "

Hebana

Me : " Your wife for who ? "

He looks at me .

Khona : " just wait and see "

He takes my hand and kisses it and I feel bubbles in

my stomach.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

We arrived at our destination and going around the City and went to a store and he bought swim wear because he found a water park called Mountain View and he said we shall start in some where else first where we would go hoarse back riding and also see the animals. He must know this place very well. We started there and yes the horses were there and it was better after I have changed to the knew bought leggings and the vest to feel more comfortable than the dress I was wearing. They get me in the hoarse and it's my first time doing something like this and it's quiet scary. He seems like a natural , I am sure they bought him a pony once upon a time. I am sure , the lady kept on being by my side and get made things easy. We then

embarked the little safari journey to see the animals

.

Ndu:" are you still enjoying ?"

I nodded.

Me : " yes , thank you "

Ndu : "you know mom is trying to set us up "

I looked at him.

Me : " set who and who up ?"

Ndu : " me and you ?"

A person like him could never date someone like me
, they are for my sisters, I am more of a single
broken mother type.

Me : " Oh "

I settled for that. I didn't know how to reply.

Ndu : " Oh is your answer ? "

Me : " I don't know what to say "

Ndu : " mmmh "

I saw the giraffe and I peaked out a bit and

retrenched when it came my way. It was sticking its head towards me and I screamed. Ndu chuckled and pulled me closer to him.

Me : " It's gonna eat me "

Ndu : " it's a vegetarian , how will it eat you "

Me : " Vegans give up their diets "

He laughs.

Ndu : " J ust say you wanted me to hold you "

Me : " ewwu no "

He gently held my waist and his warm breath was hitting my neck .

Ndu : " how does that feel ?"

He said softly. It sent shivers down my spine for no reason.

Me : " Stop holding me. "

Ndj : " I won't hurt you "

I pushed him.

Me : " he said the very same thing so stop it ! He hurt

me when I didn't want him to touch me ! "

I got off the van and he did too. Tears welled my eyes and he came my way.

Ndu : " you are not supposed to get out. "

Me : " I don't care "

Ndu : " lions will eat you "

Me : " lions ? "

I rushed back in and he laughed.

Me : " drive there are lions "

I said to the driver , Ndu got in.

Ndu : " you are a coward "

Me : " mxm "

He touched me and I gave him a death stare.

Ndu : " I am not him. I won't hurt you "

Me : " please "

The giraffe peaked in the once more and there was a second one. Oh my God it's tongue , it's gonna swallow me .

Me : " Ah , can we go ? "

Ndu pulled me to him.

Ndu : " don't worry , they won't eat you " "

I rolled my eyes. We finally left as per requested.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I am sure the cameras are here if not then that's a bit of a relief but I am holding my breath while biting my bottom lip with my hands wrapped around his neck and my legs , held my his arms for support as his hands are balancing with the wall , Its cold but turned warm just a few minutes ago. When he said let's go to the bathroom I didn't know he was mentioning this , I am sure people coming in and out are wondering what's going on or have figured out that there are two people having sex in that toilet .

Me : " Lunele "

I whisper softly like it was close to nothing. I couldn't scream nor moan but take in all this pleasure he is giving to me as he is thrusting. I should be pregnant by now, he kisses my lips and I return it as well and he is thrusting deeper, Our rhythms in synchrony at the moment. My legs are shaking in hold and he groans softly and I feel his warm semen shot inside me, He still kisses me and I am returning it to him and he squeezes my butt before he stops.

Me : " you are bad "

I whisper and he smirked then kissed my forehead.

Lunele : " this should get you pregnant enough "

Me : " No , Haibo "

He smiled.

Lunele : "(whisper) I love you"

Me : " I love you too "

We stayed like that for a little while before he pulled out. I wonder how we will get out this time.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

We Finally got home , Well I could say home but at Sihle 's place. We ordered some take out on the way because we were both tired. I went to my room and I got on the bed. I miss Zinhle so much , I was starting to love that child so much. I turn the other way and I close my eyes and tried to sleep.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE★

I opened the door to her room. I know what she

said but she doesn't know I heard her , She love me too , mmmh I wonder what was on her mind as well. I just watched her facing the other way but I think she felt my presence because she turned to look at me and I smiled a bit and walked inside the room and got on the bed.

Me : " I thought you were sleeping "

Gugu : " you stare disturbed me "

Me : " I am sorry then "

Gugu : " can you hold me ? "

I took off my shoes and got in bed.

Me : " Sure "

I pulled her to lay on my chest.

Me : " so you love me ? "

She looked at me .

Me : " you said it "

Gugu : " uhm , it slipped "

Me : " I am a patient man Gugu , I was just asking "

She breathes out.

Gugu : " what if in a long run you feel like I am not it and I am in too deep. "

Me : " it won't happen "

Gugu : " how do you know ? "

Me : " I know. You need to trust me "

Gugu : " I do , I just don't trust my heart "

Me : " trust it too "

I perked her lips.

Me : " So , we are a bit offical? "

Gugu : ". A bit "

I chuckled and she joined in.

Me : " I can take that "

Gugu : "thank you for understanding and trying to be patient "

Me : " it's easy for me with you "

She nodded. I brushed her back.

•
•
•

★ SIPHEPHELO★

It's been so long , so much has happened that I can't even say. Sakhile , my loving boyfriend. My boyfriend of years now , Not long like probably 2- 3 years now , Its Still wonderful. Well I will have to wait and see because I am sitting on the toilet seat and biting my nails as I look at the pregnancy test. It came back positive. My mother and father are going to flip. !mostly my father , my mother will be more gentle. My brothers , Lunele won't let this slide easily I know and that's what I fear. I stand up and i walk out to the bedroom and he is laying on my bed shirtless. I admire him a bit before he sits up and looks at me. I gave him the stick and he looks at it before he looks at me. I break down and he puts it aside and pulls me closer to him.

Sakhile : " don't cry "

Me : " I am scared. "

Sakhile : " I am here and I am not going anywhere "

I sniffed.

Sakhile : " ok ? ,

I nodded

Me : " ok "

Sakhile : " now give me a kiss "

I giggled and I kissed him.

Sakhile : " I love you Siphephelo sam "

Me : " I love you too "

I laid my head on his chest "

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

We couldn't go to the water park after because it

was getting late and already Mrs Rhadebe is checking if we were still ok , we went to buy what she needed and some more sweet treats for the road. He paid and we got in the car and he drove off into the free way back home. I ate the fresh creamed long donought. Mmmh they taste so good.

Ndu : " we need this shop in Durban "

Me : " definitely "

I nodded.

Me : " what am I speaking ? "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " you have some cream here "

Me : " where ? "

He touched my cheek and removed it.

Me : " oh thanks "

He looked at me.

Me : " mmmh? "

I look at him.

Ndu : " so tell me what happened "

I stopped eating.

Me : "with ? "

Ndu : " the person who hurt you "

Me : " Its sensitive "

Ndu : " I can deal with sensitive matters "

Me : " he raped me "

He was silent. I looked out the window. Probably sees this girl he is sorry for .

Ndu : " what his name ? "

Me : " your brothers sorted that out "

Ndu : " and i didn't know ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " you were supposed to know ? "

Ndu : " no , we just tell each other everything . They did well though. It's best when it comes from the person than spreading it "

I nodded.

Me : " I see "

Ndu : " I am not trying to offend you or anything if I am "

Me : " you not "

Ndu : " I am sorry if I said anything wrong "

Me : " Do you shut up? "

Ndu : " only when I kiss you "

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled.

Ndu : " I am joking "

Me : " seriously "

Ndu : " I do shut up if that's what you are saying "

Me : " you talk too much "

Ndu : " This is only just the beginning "

Oh Jesus when are we reaching Durban again ?

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:04] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 48

★ SAMKE★

I hold onto the shower walls and I breathe out. I feel his hands all over me and he kisses my neck, it doesn't have an effect on me instead it just sickens me more than I am already feeling.

Zakhele : " I have missed you , Wedding preparations ? "

Me : " yes "

Zakhele : " would you like to visit me today ? "

Me : " I can't , I ... I am going for cake tasting "

Zakhele : " ok "

He kisses my neck , we bath together and we both

get out , he gets dressed and I look at him . I get into tracksuits and we both walk down the stairs , The matter about his side chick hasn't been solved. She is not determined to leave him after all the threats his mother has thrown. This is difficult , very difficult and it's inflicting stress on me. We sat down and had breakfast in silence before he rushed off. I stared at his chair for a while before standing up and going off. My phone rings and I take it out and answer it.

Me : " Hello "

Khona : " I am in Durban "

He did say last week that his coming back soon. I didn't think it was this soon. I don't know. I like him , The way he just has authority over me and also becomes a chilled jokester with me. He is calm and a fresh new thing. His authoritative side is not that he wants to overpower me no , It's just there to show me that I should listen because he is talking now. It's kind of sexy in a way.

Me : " Uhm , I am home "

Khona : " come out "

Me : " what ? What if he saw you ? "

Khona : " then he saw me. Come "

The helper looked at me.

Me : " I am coming "

I hung up , I looked at her before I walked out and the security guy opened for me. I walked off to the road and he was leaning by the car looking at me. I couldn't help myself and smile , this coloured is gonna drive me crazy I tell you with these chinese looking eyes. I get to him and he looks down on me as he is taller than me.

Khona : " Hey chubs "

He plays with my cheeks and I remove his hands.

Me : " I am offended. "

Khona : " well I like those cheeks "

Me : " Mxm "

Khona : " come in , let's go to the beach "

Me : " Usakhona "

Khona : " let's get inside Samke "

I sighed and we got inside the car and I buckled up.

Me : " I am supposed to go cake tasting "

Khona : " You are determined to marry this guy "

Me : " what choice do I have ? "

Khona : " You like me though I know "

I looked away.

Khona : " I stand correct "

I roll my eyes.

Me : " you are something else "

Khona : " I know. We are ment to be "

Me : " you are so cocky "

Khona : " I am not. I just know what I want and will have "

Me : " that's being cocky "

Khona : " come here "

Me : " mmmh "

He parks the car on the side and he pulls me to him and he softly holds my cheek then perks my forehead before going in for my lips. I closed my eyes as we shared a kiss , something in me moved and shifted in a different angle than before. He broke it slowly and looked at me.

Khona : " felt that ? "

I nodded. I felt it.

Khona : " You are mine Samke , not his. I will treat you better . I will do better than my father "

I was moved.

Me : " Usakhona "

Khona : " that's a promise I am keeping "

I just nodded and he kissed my lips again and smirked between the kiss.

Me : " what? "

I said softly.

Khona : " I am wondering if we become intimate how

will it feel "

Me : " you are thinking too far "

Khona : " how is my baby ? "

He touches my stomach. We are still lip touching.

Me : " I haven't went to a scan. "

Khona : " Don't stress too much ok ? "

I nodded.

Me : " ok "

He kisses me once and he looks at me then wipes my lips with his thumb.

Khona : " Mrs chubby Khumalo "

Me : " I figure that's your surname "

Khona : " very much "

Me : " It's your father's "

He looks at me.

Khona : " it's scary "

Me : " what ? "

Khona : " when you know some things about me "

Me : " sorry "

He takes my hand and locks it with his before he drives off. I look at him and smile . My soul is at ease as I am with him.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

She looks put of the window then back at me. I think she is nervous , it's her first day in a new school environment that she is not used to.

Me : " you want me to go in with you ? "

Celiwe : " I have never been in such a school. I will embarress myself "

Me : " you won't. Don't think that "

She nods and takes her bag and hope out.

Me : " I will fetch you after school "

She nods and closes the door. I watch her walk slowly towards the gate and she disappears. I stay there a bit before driving off. School , I know that feeling and it's not fun. I have never and was never fond of school mainly because I wasn't good at school. Dad just threw money around just so I could get my way around school and not be behind but it just sucked the life out of me , the word school does.

.
. .
.

★ CELIWE ★

I have got my time table and it looks big ,the school that is . I have never schooled with white people so this is all new to me and I am nervous . English , I have to speak it frequently and I am not up for the challenge but it's life ke , there is nothing I could do.

I got in class and the teacher smiled at me. I walked up to her and gave her the letter I got from Mah this morning .

Her : " New student. Class This is kheliwe Masondo "

Me : " it's Celiwe "

Her : " sorry. I am Mrs Taylor. Your maths teacher "

I was relieved when she said that.

Her : " have a seat "

She smiled and I went to sit down. I heard the little whispers behind me but I ignored them.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

Lwande : " Mpande "

Me : " mmmh "

Lwande : " Food is ready,"

Me : " I don't eat in the morning "

Lwande : " I know. Come and feed the baby "

I groaned and woke up.

Me : " Lwande we drove here in the wee hours of morning. Can't I sleep ? "

She got on me and shook her head.

Lwande : " ilanga lizongena enqeni (the sun will enter your butt)"

I chuckled.

Me : " give the baby to one of the helpers "

Lwande : " your mother took over. I just wanted you to wake up "

Me : " this is abuse "

She kissed my forehead.

Lwande : " sleep while holding me "

Me : " I can do that "

She laid her head on my chest.

Lwande : " don't break my heart Mpande ,it's fragile "

Me : " I won't , I promise "

I ran my fingers on her back. I won't break her heart ever again.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

So we are on a Vacation in Durban. That's what Lunele told me but I smell something fishy with the vacation story but hey I won't ask him , I don't want him biting my head off. We are in this house and he said it is his father's before he married his mother , Well it looks secured and all and could see it wasn't meant to be a family home but it's beautiful. We are just here for something else. I want the ocean view , the birds the breeze everything. That's a vacation. He holds me from behind and I turn around to him.

Lunele : " Ntoko "

Me : " So we are on vacation "

Lunele : " you want to feel it "

Me : " no , Huh ah. You are not getting any until my gut says you are not fishy "

Lunele : " your gut is lying to you "

Me : " it is not. "

Lunele : " Maybe it's my seed planting "

He toucjed my stomach.

Me : " huh no. We are not having any babies when we are this messed up and i need to do something with my life before that "

Lunele : " I don't mind taking care of you "

Me : " then you spit it on my face and kick me when I am down vele. I can't have that "

Lunele : " I was a boy back then. I didn't know what I wanted and baby I am sorry "

Me : " still "

Lunele : " Kiss me "

I gave him a perk.

Lunele : " Ngeke sizwane (we won't be well) "

I held his face and gave him a kiss.

Lunele : " that's what I want "

Me : " I want to see the beach ",

Lunele : " I will get a beach house then "

I smiled.

Me : " now that's a vacation "

He shook his head and perked my forehead.

Lunele : " you need to stay away from Khona a bit.

He is influencing you "

Me : " No , that's my best friend "

Lunele : " and to think he was mine. Such a hypocrite "

I laughed.

Me : " no , I am yours "

Lunele : " mmmh "

He picks me up and he walks away with me in his arms.

.

.

.

★ THABISILE ★

I opened the door as there was a knock on the door and I opened. He was standing there and I swallowed.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Thabisile "

Me : " What brings you here ? "

Nhlanhla : " some information you have "

He walks in and I close the door.

Me : " Siyanda is out at the moment . "

Nhlanhla : " Good "

He sits down. I am scared and my heart is beating too fast.

Nhlanhla : " sit down "

He is commanding me. I take a seat opposite him.

Nhlanhla : " I am gonna ask you this once and you answer ok ? "

He had a killer look. I nodded. I was ready to pee on myself.

Nhlanhla : " who killed Aiza ? "

My heart skipped a beat.

Me : " I ...I "

Nhlanhla : " think carefully if you are gonna lie. You know me. "

He will do things to me just for saying I don't know. Now I am more scared.

Me : " I did "

He looked at me.

Nhlanhla : " How ? "

Me : " I ..I hired guys to do the job "

Nhlanhla : " why did you kill him ? "

Me : " Siyanda was obsessed with Siza so I wanted to break her through that "

Nhlanhla : " this doesn't add up "

Me : " I "

He takes out his gun and puts it on the table.

Nhlanhla : " ask Lunele what I did to him when he was sniffing chalk. I am not afraid to do anything to you just because we shared a womb. He is my sperm and i did worse so talk "

I was ready to pee on myself.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Thabisile angifuni ukukhuluma kaningi (Thabisile I don't want to talk too much) "

Me : " It's the truth. I ... I went to a Sangoma. Siyanda said he loves Siza and I as well but he seemed to be loyal to her and genuinely love her more than me. I was jealous and ... And "

He moved the gun around ,I swallowed.

Me : " And I went to a Sangoma. She said I must bury his and her piece of clothing , anything and pee on it and say what I want to happen and I did. I did just that and said that Siyanda , when he thinks about Siza he should just go crazy in a way that he would do anything even hit her or kill her. That Usakhona becomes nothing in life and Siza becomes miserable until she dies.... I didn't know that Siyanda would be obsessed with her after and that's ... That's when it escalated to him killing Aiza in order to have Sizathat's why Siza died because of what I did and that's why the boys have nothing. That's why I never liked Usakhona just tolerated him for the sake of Siyanda "

He was silent. I was in tears.

Me : " I am sorry "

I cried.

Me : " I didn't mean for them to die. "

He is still silent.

Me : " please say something "

He looked behind me and I did the same. Siyanda was standing by the door.

Me : " Siyanda "

I stopped up and he walked in and looked at me. His eyes were blood shot red.

Nhlanhla : " I don't know who I should start with "

He says looking between us.

Me : " baby "

Siyanda : " Don't , Don't Thabisile don't "

He said that firmly and tears streamed down his cheeks.

Nhlanhla : " The boys will decide , my mind is all over. Both of you in my car "

Siyanda walked out.

Me : " Nhlanhla please. Please don't tell them "

Nhlanhla : " They need to know how twisted you are. I can't believe I shared a womb with you and I am

sickening about that. "

He pushed me out of the door. I sobbed. What have I done ? I was in a tight spot .

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

So far the day has progressed well for me , I haven't made any friends as yet but it's still early in the day. I went to the bathroom first , before going to the benches to sit down . I took out my lunch and I smiled. Bhuti Mpande's mother is the sweetest woman I have ever met. She even left a small note.

"I hope you enjoy your day and Lunch made with love

You are loved Nana "

I was shadowed and I looked up and it was all just quick. The boys held me down and the girls were

quick to take everything. I screamed and they let me go as I fell on the floor hitting my head on the concrete bench behind . They ran away laughing with most of my things. My books were scattered on the floor and a girl came to me and I moved back. Tears streamed down my cheeks.

Her : " hey what's going on ? "

I sniffed

Me : " I am fine "

Her : " you don't look fine. Let me take you to the office "

Me : " I am fine "

Her : " Those are the Bull dogs. They do this kind of stuff to new kids "

Me : " I want to go home "

She helped me up and took my things. My head was paining.

Her : " hey you are bleeding "

I touched the back of my head. It was a bit of

blood.

Me : " I will be ok "

It was paining. She helped me go to the office and they took me to the nurse first while they called for someone to fetch me. I was in so much pain and it felt like knives were inserted in my head. I couldn't stop crying.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Me : " what ? Ok , I am coming "

I hung up and grabbed car keys. I look like a mess and I haven't looked like this in years. The last time is when Lunele and Mpande were toddlers. I went to quickly wash my Face and I tied my hair up properly before wearing my Push ins and I took my bag and rushed down the stairs. Mpande was up with Lwande and they were sitting with their son.

Me : " Where is Ndu ? "

Mpande : " in his room "

Me : " Mpendulo !! "

It took some time before he rushed down the stairs in shorts only.

Me : " wear shoes and a top. There is an emergency at Celiwe's school.

Alwande : " what happened ? "

She looked worried .

Me : " it's nothing bad. "

She nodded.

Me : " Shes his a ! (Hurry up !)"

I went to take my car keys and he came down the stairs.

Me : " Keep an eye on the baby or ask the helper to do so "

They nodded and we went to the car.

Ndu : " I will drive "

I gave him the keys and we got in.

Ndu : " what's the problem mah ? "

Me : " they said she has a head injury. We have to fetch her "

Ndu : " I sense more "

Me : " me too "

He drove off. All these men drive the same.

Me : " let me call my husband "

Ndu : " I will take his job for the day "

I pulled his cheek.

Me : " aren't you sweet Mntanami "

He shook his head. We arrived at Her school in no time and we went inside. I got to the reception .

Me : " I am here for Celiwe Masondo "

Receptionist : " She is at the nurse room "

Me : " Where is it ? "

Receptionist : " I will call her "

She took her phone and looked at us.

Receptionist : " you may sit down. "

Me : " I don't have time for that. Call my daughter "

She did as told. We waited and we saw Celiwe coming our way and her uniform was a mess. She was a mess. I went to her and she sobbed in my arms.

Me : " Oh my god. What did they do to you ? "

Celiwe : " I don't want to go to school anymore "

She said.

Me : " What happened ? Tell me what happened "

I brushed her back

Celiwe : " my head hurts "

I let go of her and Ndu took over. I went to the receptionist.

Me : " I demand to see the principal of this school. "

Her : " He is busy "

Me : " Yeyi wena , you see my daughter , She is

crying and it's on her first day . I don't care if he is busy with an important call or whatever. I paid shit loads of money in this school I demand to see him !"

Her : " yes mam "

I turned to Celiwe and I went to crouched in front of her.

Me : " Celiwe tsela umah ukuthi ulimale kanjani (Celiwe tell mommy how you got hurt) "

She sniffed.

Celiwe : " the boys held me down and they girls took everything and they... "

Me : " So they bullied you ? "

She nodded slowly . I was fumbling.

" Someone needs to see me. "

I stood up and went to the principal.

Me : " is this school about promoting bullying!? What if she died from a head injury , would you pay for my daughter !!"

Him : " Mam calm down. "

Me : " Voets ek calm down for who ?!! I want those kids , They messed with the wrong child "

Ndu : " Mah "

Me : " ngizokushaya wena (I will hit you) , Celiwe who are those kids ? "

Principal : " I am sure we can handle this matter "

Me : " Stay out of it. You can't handle your school. Abangazi abangazi ngempela (they don't know me , they don't know me at all) Celiwe "

Celiwe : " They are called the bull dogs. "

Me : " they will hear the name Guluvakazi today. Come "

I walked out and all of them followed me.

Principal : " mam this is not the procedure that's done. There are lessons and we will find these kids and they will be delt with. "

Me : " One thing you are supposed to do is show me theses kids , Nothing else. You don't want to mess

with me "

He shut up.

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

My mind was all over the place. We arrived at my house and we got out of the car. I need to get something to remove this thing from Siyanda. I can't believe Thabisile did that. I am still in shock. We walked inside and my phone rang.

Me : " hello "

Ndu : " Dad your wife is about to burn the whole school. She is gonna kill these kids. Come quick !"

I can hear Ndalo shouting.

Ndalo : " This school will know me !"

Me : " Which school ? "

Ndu : " Celiwe's new school "

Me : " I am coming. "

Ndu : " Hurry "

Me : " ok "

I hung up.

Me : " you two don't go anywhere. You know I will find you "

I rushed out and got in the car. I drove off. I hope I make it on time. Ndalo can be crazy if she wants to. Especially when provoked.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:05] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 49

★ SIHLE★

She closed the bag.

Gugu : " aren't we late ? "

Me : " No , They say save the best for last "

She giggled shaking her head.

Gugu : " I can't believe in a week Zinhle will be with us , I missed her so much "

I hold her waist.

Me : " me too. "

Gugu : " we should go. Durban is a long drive from here "

Me : " I don't mind "

Gugu : " you need to rest when you get there "

Me : " ok , asambe ke (let's go)"

She kissed my cheek.

Gugu : " You should throw in a kiss there you know "

She winked and walked out with her bag , i chuckled. I haven't kissed her. Not once because I don't want to rush anything with her but maybe i should just go with the flow and see where things are taking us then.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We got into the first class and the principal knocked and got inside, I followed inside. I was angry and I couldn't contain my anger. I am tired for Celiwe , People doing whatever they want with her. I am angry .

Principal : " good morning class "

They stood up.

Class : " good morning Mr MacArthur "

Principal : " you may be seated. "

They sat down.

Principal : " We have a matter of bullying that has arisen and the student who reported this is a new student....."

I interrupted him.

Me : " Who is a bull dog lah ? "

Principal : " Mam "

Me : " don't don't start with me "

Everyone was silent in class.

Me : " Fine who knows who the bull dogs are ?"

They started whispering amongst themselves.

Me : " Yeyi nina ningangicasuli !(Don't irritate me !)"

They became silent. I went to one child and held him by the collar.

Principal : " Mrs Rhadebe "

Me : " You are the one who will tell me ok ?"

He nodded very quickly.

Him : " they...they are part of the prefects in matric. Both head boy and girl ,so as the deputies and The chancellor as well as the others. "

I looked at the rest of the class.

Me : " is he speaking the truth "

They nodded. I let him go and took out my wallet.

Me : " good boy "

I gave him money.

Him : " Thank you "

Me : " you come "

I said to the principal. He followed after me.

Me : " Call all those prefects. I want them now. "

Principal : " But mam. "

Me : " if you don't I will have this whole school shut down. By tomorrow , trust me. I am the one person. In the world not to be messed with. "

We walked off.

.

•
•
★ MPANDE ★

Lwande : " I am worried about Celiwe and your mother "

Me : " they will be fine. "

I pulled her to me with my one hand.

Lwande : " you will wake him up "

Me : " I won't "

I kissed her lips.

Lwande : " Mmh "

I ran my hand under her top and touched her boobs.

Lwande : " I need to be on birth control before we can have any sex "

I groaned.

Me : " ok "

Lwande : " thank you "

She kissed my cheek.

Me : " but I can still pleasure you "

I got on her and moved my hands under her leggings.

Lwande : " Mpande "

Me : " baby "

Lwande : " Don't be smart with me wena "

I chuckled.

Me : " I promise I won't do anything "

Lwande : " mmmh "

I put her nipple in my mouth and I sucked softly.

Lwande : " That feels nice "

I smiled and kissed her lips.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I was pacing up and down. God please subside my anger because I am going to kill these kids when i hce repented . When I am trying to dedicate myself to you before I die .

Me : " Who do you think you are ? "

They are all silent.

" Why are we here ? "

Me : " Eyi , Shut up. I am the one who does the talking "

He keeps quiet. The principal looks at me. He is shaken as well.

Me : " You don't know me, you messed with the wrong child today. You messed with a child that has a parent with bipolar "

They are silent.

Principal : " I am disappointed in all of you. I have called in your parents and you will be suspended. "

Me : " I am taking this to the department of Education. I will make sure none of you write your matric exams ever in your life and see where you will go. Nx "

Principal : " Mrs Rhadebe "

Me : " Don't start with me. Your schooling days have ended. I will make sure all of you never get hired anywhere or have something stable in your lives. You messed with the wrong one today "

Child : " my father has a business. So I will take over From there "

Me : ' Sobona. Angiqedile ngani (I am not done with you) Sleep with one eye open "

I clicked my tongue and i took my bag and walked out. I was ready to hit them till their last breath . The hall door opened and Nhlanhla stood in front of me. I moved him out of the way and I walked off and he followed me.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " Where is Celiwe ? "

Nhlanhla : " The hospital she was bleeding so much "

Me : " oh my , I neglected her "

He hugged me.

Nhlanhla : " you didn't. What happened ? "

Me : " just hold me "

He did and I sobbed softly on his chest.

Nhlanhla : " it's ok, she will home school "

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Me : " are you sure your father stayed here ? "

He nodded while looking at me. I climbed on the pole and span my body while moving my hands around and boosting my body at the same time. I wrapped my legs around the pole and I let go of it

and moved back and held at the bottom then let go of my legs and I looked at him. He stood up from the chair, it's been long since I did gymnastics, I used to do then when I was young. I was the only child and my father would spoil me a lot as his baby girl. I do miss him so much. I got my legs down and my back bent as I touched the floor and I let go of the pole.

Lunele : " you seem to know the way "

I held on it and went around.

Me : " It's a girl's secret "

Lunele : " you are full of surprises "

I jumped and wrapped my legs around the pole. Funny enough it's outside so I wonder what it was used for.

Me : " come get me "

He stands up from the chair and comes to me and I hang upside down. He stands in front of me and I pull his shorts down and play with his joystick.

Me : " come close "

He did and I put it in my mouth and started sucking. He held my waist and his grip was tight. He wrapped his arms around me as my legs wrapped by his neck and he held me. He ripped off my tights and I felt his tongue on my Nuna. Tingle went down my spine.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

The sea breeze just made everything feel peaceful. He has his arms wrapped around me as we are seated on the car bonnet and just watching from a distance, I haven't been to a beach just to sit in a long time and think. Maybe this is what I needed.

Khona : " Sthandwa Sam "

I looked at him and he smiled. Oh this handsome man.

Khona : " I love you "

I was silent.

Me : " I love you too "

I do. I feel the same even though I have known him for less than a month.

Khona : " You said our love. Is sweet , Love is patient and kind 1 Corinthians 13:4 "

Me : " I remember saying that somewhere "

Khona : " I am patient "

Me : " I am kind "

Khona : " you , kind ? Please "

I hit his shoulder

Me : " hey I am kind "

Khona : " Let me take you out "

Me : " I just want to sit here for some time "

Khona : " our kids will look like you "

Me : " Really ? "

He nodded.

Khona : " I need to snatch you while he is looking "

Me : " you already did "

He looks at me.

Khona : " You are beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

I blushed , he took my fingers and intertwined them with his.

Me : " Usakhona umdali (The lord is still there)"

I looked at him and he looked at me before kissing my cheeks.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

I watched her as she has her eyes closed. A bandage wrapped around her head. They will keep her here for a few days and luckily it's nothing too

serious. She had a concussion though. I don't understand why people want to hurt someone like that, she is sweet and wouldn't hurt a fly at all. My phone rang disturbing me andni took it out and I answered.

Me : " hello "

There was silence.

Me : " Hello "

" Ndu it's me , Vuyelwa "

Me : " Uhm hi , are you ok ? "

Vuyelwa : " Yes , I just wanted to hear your voice "

I loved this woman so much.

Me : " I will face time you when I get home. "

Vuyelwa : " ok , Can we just be friends ? "

Me : " sure. That's fine with me "

Vuyelwa : " ok bye then "

Me : " bye "

I hung up and put my phone away. I ran my fingers

on Celiwe's face and kissed her forehead lightly before i sat down on the chair behind me.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

I haven't told Ndalo about Thabisile and Siyanda , she is emotional at the moment and hasn't stopped crying , we arrived at the hospital and they let us through . We got in the ward as Ndu was sitting there.

Ndalo : " It's all my fault "

Ndu : " mah it's not "

Ndalo : " look at her "

Ndu : " she will be fine "

Me : " we have to sort those kids out "

She held me and cried in my arms. I brushed her

back.

Me : " shh it's ok "

Ndalo : " it's my fault "

I hate seeing my wife crying. It pisses me off more if someone made her cry. Those kids have to be sorted out.

.
. .

★ SAMKE ★

I ended up spending the whole day with Khona , it was very wonderful and simple. Relaxing as well. Zakhele has been calling me but I ignored his calls. I know he will find me soon enough and all of this will be over. I am scared of even going back and Khona opted we go to the hotel. I agreed. I mean I trust this man with my whole life . It's scary but not

at the same time. We walked in the hotel room and already I was in his arms as our lips touched and our tongues intertwined. He kicked the door closed and carried me with ease as he put me on the bed. I was nervous but feeling tingles all over my body at the moment. He got on me and kissed my neck. His phone rang and he took it out and looked at it and put it between my bra as it vibrated.

Me : " Answer it "

Khona : " it's my brother , he wants to annoy me "

I felt relieved when he said that .

Me : " ohw "

Khona : " you are beautiful "

He said softly and pulled my pants off, they are off in a second and so as the rest of my clothes but I don't stop him. He starts with kissing my stomach and he runs his fingers on it and he goes around kissing every part of my body softly leaving shivers and tingles on me. My legs get around his shoulders soon enough and I am a moaning mess. He is holding me to no squirm to much from thus

pleasure he is giving to me.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:05] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 50

★ VUYELWA ★

" Are you ok ? "

I jumped a bit , I was frightened.

Me : " yes , yes I am "

I turned to him and smiled before carrying on with what I am doing, I push the trolley forward. Haven't realised I was on the same spot for quiet sometime. I shouldn't have called him , I shouldn't have really.

" Sorry " I turned around and looked at this man who is bothering me.

Me : " Can I help you ? "

Him : " you seem to be far and have been standing on that spot for over 30 minutes , ok maybe I am exaggerating but it's been time and I need that sauce "

He points Infront of me.

Me : " Sorry for that "

I moved away and went to the till , I can't stay at the store anymore. I need to leave before I do something out of the ordinary , Friends ? Are we gonna work as that ? I wonder . I pay my bill and I walk away from the supermarket to catch a taxi home.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Lwande : " Everyone is not here. it's just me and you and ... "

The door opens while we are having some juice , Lunele left me here and left with his brother . He said they are going somewhere and will be back. He didn't want to leave me all alone.

Gugu : " Hello "

Alwande stands up and goes to give her a hug. Sihle rushes up the stairs with their bags and comes back down. He comes to Gugu and he looks at her.

Sihle : " I will be back "

Gugu : " but we have just arrived "

Sihle : " I will be back "

He walked out rushing. We looked at each other.

Me : " hi "

Gugu : " hi "

Lwande : " Celiwe isn't back "

Gugu : " you know how school can be hard "

Lwande : " mmmh maybe , Mpande's mother went to fetch her "

Gugu : " she is ok then. I should go and get something to eat "

She walks off. I sit down. This is not a vacation at all.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I ran my fingers on her cheek and smiled while looking at her , I wish I had a daughter . Not that I love my boys anyless.

Nhlanhla : " I know that smile "

I turned to him. Ndu went to get some coffee for us.

Me : " what ? "

Nhlanhla : " it means you love her "

Me : " I do so much "

Nhlanhla : " You have a big heart "

Me : " I hope she just gets ok "

Nhlanhla : " she will "

I nodded and he sat me down ontop of him and I giggled.

Me : " this is inappropriate "

Nhlanhla : " it's not , just sit down. "

I nodded. I looked at Celiwe.

Nhlanhla : " I have something to tell you "

He sounds serious now.

Me : " what may it be ? "

He looks at me before heaving a sigh.

Nhlanhla : " it's concerning Aiza and Siza "

Me : " You found the killer ? "

Nhlanhla : " more than that , we are in a difficult place with this one "

He looked hurt now.

Me : " you are scaring me "

Nhlanhla : " it's not easy , that's it. "

I wonder.

.

.

.

★ THABISILE ★

He hasn't talked to me since Nhlanhla dropped us here. He is in the shower all silent and has been in there for sometime. I want us to talk , I want to apologise for everything . I know I ment it but I didn't want him finding out everything I did. He first cried before now he is just silent, I have been watching him and it's not a pleasant sight to see. It broke me the way he cried and made me angry at

the same time. Is he crying for her or what ?
That's the question.

Me : " Siyanda "

I say softly , he is not moving . He doesn't do anything.

Me : " let's talk please "

He ignores me.

Me : " Siyanda "

He finally moves and he just switches off the water and he looks at me when he turns . He opens the shower door and he takes a towel and I tried to hold him but he yanked himself and walked out while wrapping the towel around him. I followed him.

Me : " Baby I am sorry "

Siyanda : " It's my fault , If I didn't love her you wouldn't have done what you did "

Yes ! Yes finally he sees what I am trying to say.

Me : " yes "

Siyanda : " But I regret something deeply and that is

loving you , That I ever loved you. "

Me : " baby don't say that "

He turned to me . His eyes blood shot red.

Siyanda : " Blaming each other won't change anything "

He goes to the closet and he comes back changed and crouching his gun. I swallow.

Me : " I am sorry baby , I ...I didn't mean anything. "

Siyanda : " I shot him 3 times like an animal in the head , 3times Thabisile ! "

He shouts. Tears stream down his cheeks.

Siyanda : " their death will be one thing that will haunt me. "

I am shaking.

Siyanda : " I will accept anything Nhlanhla gives to me. I deserve it. "

Me : " Siyanda put the gun down. "

Siyanda : " why ? Shouldn't I shoot myself ? "

He puts it on his head .

Me : " Siyanda stop stop ! You have kids you have Nokwanda you have me to think about please please stop! "

I went on my knees crying.

Siyanda : " I'm sorry "

He pulled the trigger and a gun shot was released , I screamed.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

I was worried about Celiwe but she is safe I know because Mpande's mother is a person I trust. We were watching a movie just to pass time till these boys are back when we heard a pound gun shot and we all felt frightened falling on tr floor.

Gugu : " oh my God call someone. "

Ntokomalo crawls to take her phone and she calls someone.

Gugu : " wait are there people her with us ? "

Me : " Usakhona's parents are upstairs " "

Ntokomalo : " I am scared of checking " "

Me too.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I look at her and chuckle. She has a little frown on her face , We didn't do anything beside me pleasuring her. I want to wait till we are married , Cliche but that's what I want us to do.

Samke : " Stop laughing " "

Me : " you look cute " "

Samke : " Thank you " "

I kiss her forehead as she lays on my chest.

Samke : " he will find us "

Me : " I will handle him "

She is silent.

Me : " don't be scared. "

Samke : " that's what scares me. "

Me : " What do you do ? "

Samke : " Nothing , Mom died and I dropped out ,
you ? "

She looked at me.

Me : " I ...(clear throat) Stuff "

She gives me a look.

Samke : " So we are lying ? "

Me : " I do work "

Samke : " in what ? "

Me : " Stuff. Nothing serious "

Samke : " you could say what ? "

Me : " are we gonna fight about that "

Samke : " just telling me an honest answer would be wonderful Usakhona. For all I know you might be a serial killer or what "

Me : " Wow "

I removed her from me .

Samke : " I'm sorry "

Me : " So you think I would kill you ? I go around killing people ? "

Samke : " let's just leave it "

She got off the bed.

Me : " no we are talking "

Samke : " I don't have time for this anymore. I am going back home "

Me : " Don't fuck with me Samkelisiwe , Singajwayelani (let's not piss each other off) "

Samke : " Or what ? I want to leave , You don't want to be honest with me "

Me : " Go to him then. "

She clicks her tongue and goes to get dressed. Wait how did we get to this moment very fast. I sigh. I know I go around killing people for money but her thinking that about me just hurts. She searches for her keys and I go to her and hold her waist.

Me : " Samke "

Samke : " Cela ungiyeke (leave me alone)"

Me : " Baby we shouldn't be fighting "

Samke : " You don't want to tell me what you do , Simple question if you don't work it's simple and straightforward "

She is fuming. Hormones are contributing I assume.

Me : " can we calm down ?"

She huffed. My phone rang and I took it out and answered.

Me : " what Lunele ?"

Lunele : " Come to the house right now ! "

Me : " I am busy "

Lunele : " I don't care. Now Khona ! "

I huffed.

Me : " sharp "

I hung up. I looked at Samke and she didn't look pleased.

Me : " We will talk some other time "

Samke : " don't even call me "

She walked off.

Me : " Samke !

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

I told Ndalo everything and she thought it's best we

go home at this moment. She just couldn't believe everything I just told her.

Me : " what are we gonna do ? "

Ndalo : " I don't know. I don't even know if we should tell the boys. "

Me : " we will see "

I drove us home and we got there. There were the boys already there. We got out of the car and went inside. We heard some shouting.

" You selfish Siyanda ! You are selfish nx !! "

We rushed up the stairs and Thabisile is throwing tantrums on Siyanda. Hitting him yet he is not doing anything.

Me : " What is going on. ? "

Lunele : " Ntokomalo called saying there were gunshots "

Siyanda : " I am not selfish , I am not the one who put me under some voodoo trans and ... And "

He looks at us and Usakhona appeared.

Khona : " What's going on ? "

Thabisile was breaking down on the floor.
Everything is a mess.

Siyanda : " I am sorry Khona , for everything " "

Khona : " mmmh ? " "

Siyanda : " where is Ndu ? " "

Ndalo : " we should just talk this as adults and sort
everything out " "

Thabisile : " yes please " "

Me : ' no , Ndu needs to know the truth about his
father " "

Mpande : " What is going on here ? " "

He says swinging the gun in the air.

Me : " where are the girls ? " "

Lunele : " With Sihle " "

I nodded.

Khona : " where is Ndu ? " "

Ndalo : " Hospital " "

Siyanda : " come close "

Khona did and he went down on his knees in front of him.

Siyanda : " I.. I killed Ndu's father "

Khona : " what !? "

" What ?!"

Ndalo was pushed against the wall and I went to her , Ndu was hitting Siyanda while crying.

Ndu : " You killed my parents.... You..you killed them. "

Thabisile : " No stop ! "

Thabisile pulls him off Siyanda who is not even fighting him.

Me : " Baby are you ok ? "

She nodded

Ndalo : " yes I am. "

Khona just pulled Thabisile with her hair.

Ndalo : " Boys stop ! "

Ndu just felt defeated and he just sobbed. Ndalo rushed to him.

Thabisile : " leave my hair Usakhona "

Me : " Khona !"

He left her and walked passed me going out.

Ndu : " He killed my dad Mah , Why ... he ,,I..."

Ndalo : " I am sorry."

Ndu : " I want to kill him "

Ndalo : " Baby calm down. "

I went to Siyanda and pulled him up and took Thabisile as well.

Me : " I will sort this out. "

Ndalo : " No Nhlanhla. No one is sorting this out with killing them. It won't bring back Aiza and Siza. They are parents too. Siyanda is still Usakhona's father. "

Ndu : " it's unfair "

Ndalo : " shhh "

She rested his head on her chest .

Ndalo : " Mhambise kwi sangoma (take him to a Sangoma) and wena Thabisile we are gonna sort you out "

Me : " I hate your heart right now "

Ndalo : " Suck it up then. "

I pulled Siyanda out. He spitted some blood.

Siyanda : " Kill me , It's fair "

Me : " It's too easy for you "

Siyanda : " Nhlanhla "

Me : " Don't talk. I warned you "

Siyanda : " I ..I know "

We walked down the stairs.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE★

When Usakhona dropped me here my heart was beating a bit too fast. I have been standing here on the drive way for 20 minutes. I breathe in and out and put his number on speed dial just In case but after that tantrum I don't think he would answer. I walked inside the house and he wasn't in sight. I made my way up the stairs.

" You are being sneaky "

My heart was beating fast. I turned around and he was by the kitchen leaning on the wall.

Zakhele : " how was cake tasting ? "

I know he knows I didn't go there.

Me : " good "

Zakhele : " who took you there ? "

Me : " Uber "

He nodded.

Zakhele : " ok "

He came closer to me. I was expecting anything.
He kissed my cheek.

Zakhele : " You smell like him "

I turned to run but he pulled my legs and I rolled
down the stairs. He started hitting me.

Zakhele : " You are cheating on me "

Me : " I am sorry ! I am sorry "

He rolled his shirt sleeves up. I pushed him with my
legs and I stood up running to the door. He ran
after me and my phone was left behind. I opened
the door and he closed it and banged my head on it.
I cried out. He pulled my hair.

Me : " I am sorry "

Zakhele : " You are doing this to me Samke ! I give
you very fucken thing and you do this ! "

I was crying. He choked me and I tried removing
his hand. He let go of my neck but still held my
hair. I elbowed him hard in the stomach and he let
go of my hair. Yes , I opened the door quickly and I
ran out. I could taste the blood that is coming out

from my nose running to my mouth . I ran down the driveway and I felt a sting on my back twice.

Gun shot !

Gun shot !

I lost balance and rolled down the driveway closing my eyes.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:05] : ~ INAKBI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 51

★ ZAKHELE ★

I watched her roll down the drive way. I put my gun away and rushed after her. She has stopped rolling

and is laying on her stomach. It dawns to me what I have done.

Me : " Shit ! Baby wake up "

She is silent and only bleeding. Shit she is pregnant

.

Me : " fuck ! "

I carry her off the tar and I rush with her in my arms. I put her in the back of the car , What am I gonna say when I reach the hospital. I will see there. I get inside and I drive off. I told myself that I won't do anything but when I smelt that manly perfume anger consumed me and I just lost it. I took my phone and called my friend.

" Mzakes "

Me : " I made a mess. I want it to be cleaned up "

" What is it ? "

Me : " Samke, she is cheating in me and I shot her "

" Eish ok "

Me : " sho "

I hung up and looked at the back.

Me : " if you didn't go around like that this wouldn't have happened. "

.

.

.

★ SIYANDA ★

I was laid on the grass mat and I have just eaten the crocodile meat , Apparently it will be effective in removing whatever Thabisile put in me. I closed my eyes and consumed the pain and everything , I deserve more. I know I do. I didn't shoot myself but ended up shooting the roof.

" Siyanda "

I look around and I am in a room , it looks very familiar. She walks in with a stomach and rubs it .

" Hey "

She says and I am silent for a moment.

Me : " he... Siza "

She smiled.

Me : " I am sorry "

Siza : " I was hurt until I united with him. "

I kept quiet. She looks beautiful just like she has always looked.

Me : " You are pregnant ? "

Siza : " in the real world yes. This is my spiritual baby but Its lost "

Me : " how ? "

Siza : " I got shot "

I am confused.

Siza : " I forgive you. He does too. Aiza does , I know Ndu will also. I am disappointed in the way Khona was treated "

Me : " I am sorry "

Siza : " I worry about him more than anything. He is

the most affected one out of the both of them. Ndu had everything but he didn't have a mother and Father's Love. "

Me : " You are here to take me ? "

Siza : " Only God will take you but I am taking someone , A second chance? "

Me : " I am sorry. Tell Aiza that "

Siza : " We are at peace. I will "

She comes closer to me and gives me a a kiss and looks at me , she touches my cheek . I have never stopped loving her.

Siza : " Set your heart for something new"

She touches my chest.

Siza : " I love you too Siyanda "

She smiles and I do the same .

Me : " I love you so much Siza. "

I hold her into a hug and I just break down in her arms. I have never grieved her death and now it dawns to me that she is no more. She will never

come back no matter how much I try to conceal myself. The woman who I truly loved even after death. She breaks it and wipes my tears.

Siza : " Siyanda "

I keep quiet.

Siza : " Heal please. That's all I am asking "

Me : " I can't "

Siza : " I was not yours to begin with. I have always been Aiza's. I am his soulmate "

Me : " Who is mine if it's not you ? "

Siza : " She is still there. I love and care for you. Be there for Khona please. I love him and Forgive yourself. You didn't know Thabisile did that to you. Ndu will forgive you "

I opened my eyes and looked at the grass roof. The incense smell was strong.

" Mntungwa , Usubuyile manje (you are back)"

Nhlanhla : " what now ? "

Sangoma : " a soul for a soul. For her to live one must die. "

I sat up and Nhlanhla looked confused.

Sangoma : " Amagugu aleli izwe ayosal' emathuneni "

She carries on singing. I know, I know what's going to happen. Siza mentioned taking someone.

.
. .
. .

★ THABISILE ★

I have been crying and they left me all alone here, I want Siyanda to be here to comfort me and say he forgives me and everything will be ok.

" Thabisile "

I felt the hair at the back of my neck stand up.

" A soul for a soul "

I looked around , the curtains were moving. I heard the water running and I went to the bathroom . I was shaking but curious. I got in the bathroom and the water stopped and it was steamy inside.

" a soul for a soul "

Me : " who are you ? "

" No bad deed goes unpunished "

Me : " Show yourself "

The mirror on the wall broke and blood came from it. I screamed running for the door but it closed and locked.

Me : " let me out ! "

Something pulled me and a big piece of the broken mirror was levitating in the air. I was pushed into the hot water and I screamed. Something pressed me down and so as my head. I was kicking trying to breath. I felt a sharp pain on my chest as something stabbed me countless times. I tried fighting and eventually I stopped looking at the ceiling.

.

.

.

★ SIZAKELE (SAMKE)★

.

.

.

Aiza : " Should I trap her soul ? "

Me : " yes "

He nodded and I looked at the blood in the water , I killed her. I did it and I don't feel bad. She took us and she should join us , I have waited years for this.

Me : " I am going back Aiza "

I looked at him and he did the same.

Aiza : " You won't forget me ? "

Me : " Never. I love you , I am just rectifying Siyanda's mistakes through my baby "

Aiza : " I love you too Siza forever , I might come too.

"

I smiled. I looked at the Dead Thabisile and I closed my eyes.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Ndu finally rested after crying. I moved away from him and put a blanket over him. Thabisile caused all of this and this situation is tight because I don't know what to do. I feel like I am gonna die from all of the stress I am having. I walked to Thabisile 's room and I opened the door. I went to close the windows.

Me : " Thabisile "

I walked to the bathroom as I heard water drops. I got in and there was a trail of blood and water by the bathtub. I rushed there and I found her looking at the ceiling with an open mouth and blood

in the water.

Me : " Thabisile ! "

I rushed out and went to call Nhlanhla. Tears streamed down my eyes . I was shaking , Why , why did she do that to herself ?

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Me : "when are we killing that nigga ? "

Sihle : " tomorrow night is best before he sees there are people following him "

Mpande : " Agreed "

Me : " I am pulling the trigger "

Lunele : " ndu will. He needs it "

Mpande : " are you ok ? "

He looks at me .

Me : " I need more answers that's all "

I feel angry , Samke hasn't called me and I really need to talk to her. She is the only one who can calm me down.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:05] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 52

★ SIYANDA ★

Ndalo called and told us about Thabisile. Nhlanhla was shattered. He didn't want to show it but he was. The forensic team took her away and it was declared a crime scene. The police took all the

evidence they needed and they left. The boys took the girls away from the house and Only Ndu is left because he is asleep and Ndalo didn't want to wake him up.

Nhlanhla : " I am going for a drive "

Ndalo : " I am coming with you "

Nhlanhla : " I want to be alone Ndalo "

Ndalo : " No , I am coming "

He walked out and they just left me all alone there. I didn't know how to feel at the moment. Everything hasn't registered well. It was brutal how she was found. Very brutal and it's like someone killed her.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

I woke up the next day , My head was hurtful but the Dr gave me some pain reliefs. I got to eat and just

watched some bit of tv till it was noon , I wanted to see my son surprisingly . I don't want him to go through not being loved by his mother just like I didn't.

" Hey "

I looked at the door and he walked in. He looked horrible and it's like he didn't sleep.

Me : " Hi "

He nodded.

Ndu : " how are you ? "

Me : " good , just a minor headache "

He nodded.

Me : " Are you ok ? "

Ndu : " I am "

Me : " you look like you were on wrestling the whole night "

He chuckled lightly.

Ndu : " No , I slept "

I nodded. He sat down.

Ndu : " Your bald head looks cool "

I rolled my eyes. How does it look cool when all my hair is shaved off.

Me : " It's not "

He chuckled lightly.

Me : " Are you ok Mpendulo ? "

Ndu : " I need a hug "

He seemed vulnerable. I opened my arms and he dived in. I brushed his back.

Ndu : " I hate him "

He says softly.

Me : " Forgive himit helps trust me. "

I forgive my former maths teacher. Not for him but to be able to open up and love my child.

Ndu : " I can't "

Me : " Its your call. It will make you have peace "

Ndu : " I feel like a sissy right now "

I laughed.

Me : " it's ok to be vulnerable. "

Ndu : "you should be the one crying "

I broke the hug and wiped the tears off his eyes.

Me : " We all cry ok ? "

Ndu : " this child "

He chuckled and wipes his tears.

Me : " This child man. Mxm "

Ndu : " are you hungry ? "

I shook my head no and he sat down. We talked and just opened up to each other.

.

.

.

★ ZAKHELE ★

I called my parents and they said they are on their

way. I haven't left Samke's side. All I know is that the baby didn't make it at all. It's my fault that it didn't make it , if Samke didn't lie to me then we wouldn't have lost the baby. I went to get some coffee while I wait for her results.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I looked at her , I didn't know fear till I saw what I saw last night. Till we found out aunty Thabisile in that state and is no more. I removed the hair from her eyes and pulled her to my chest. I do fear losing Ntokomalo. I wouldn't want to loose her to a man or death at this moment. I kissed her cheek and she squirmed before opening her eyes and she looks at me.

Me : " Good morning "

Ntokomalo : " Morning , you are holding me tighter

than usual "

Me : " I am sorry "

I loosened the grip around her waist.

Ntokomalo : " How is everything ? Are you ok ? How is Usakhona ? "

Me : " I am fine. We will go home in a few. ,I haven't checked on Khona "

Ntokomalo : " Let me get up and make him some breakfast. My bestie is sad "

Me : " when I am sad you don't make breakfast for me "

Ntokomalo : " J ealousy doesn't suit you "

Me : " Baby "

Ntokomalo : " Lunele "

Me : " I love you "

I smiled. She does the same, I am glad I took her .

Ntokomalo : " I love you too "

Me : " say that again "

Ntokomalo : " I love you. Come let's go make some breakfast and Go check on Khona "

She pulls me.

Me : " we are gonna shower together ? "

Ntokomalo : " yes but no touching "

I frowned and she giggled.

Me : " you are kidding "

Ntokomalo : " Lunele please. Let's just lay off shagging each other for a month ? "

My eyes popped out.

Me : " I am not designed to jerk off while I have a woman "

Ntokomalo : " I am serious and build this relationship on other things either than sex "

Me : " I will try "

Ntokomalo : " we will do it. If you sleep with some bitch I will slit you both Lunele and be happy with another man. Mark my words "

She walks off.

Me : " that's nice ! "

I shout after her.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

The Ziqubu family are going down to Durban. Khona's mother was found dead in the bathtub last night so I am alone and today only , I won't be coming to work till they come back. My phone rings and it's Sakhile , Ndu hasn't called me since the last time we talked. I was hoping it's him.

Me : " Bhuti wami (my brother) "

I answer.

Sakhile : " how are you ? "

Me : " I am good and you ? "

Sakhile : " I am good. I was checking up on you.
You have been off lately "

Me : " no , I am fine "

Sakhile : " really ? "

I nodded.

Me : " yes "

The door bell rang.

Me : " I need to attend something "

Sakhile : " I will call you then small "

Me : " Bye "

He hung up and I went to open the door .

Me : " may I help you ? "

He smiled.

Him : " Nice seeing you again Ms "

He says and I frown.

Me : " Do I know you ? "

He looks at me and chuckles.

Him : " the supermarket yesterday "

Me : " Oh "

Him : " Are you Mr Ziqubu's daughter ? "

Me : " I wish. "

Him : " Won't you let me in ? "

Me : " I don't know you and your purpose of being here "

Him : " I am here to see Me Ziqubu , we have a contract to discuss "

Me : " he has a family emergency in Durban. It might take long. Funeral "

Him : " oh I see. Dinner at 7 "

Me : " What ? "

Him : " I want to take you out. "

He turned around.

Him : " Oh by the way my name is Zikhalizamantungwa , Call me Mntungwa "

He smiled. Heeh this gent.

Me : " Irrelevant but Mmmmh "

Him : " Google me , you will know Bubbles. See you at 7 "

He walked off , I watched him get into a masarati and it drove off. Cocky much , these handsome rich niggas think they are all that. Google me ?

Hebana , Jesus can come back now I don't mind. I closed the door and went to take my phone and sat on the couch. I connected to the wifi and I googled him. I am sure he won't even appear. His face appeared first and I scrolled through and checked this guy out. He is from Pretoria and was born and bred there. His father is rich , Very rich and his mother well owns a private school that just recently opened. His father owns 3 volkswagen dealer branches and is also trying to sign up with BMW in Germany. Like wow. I checked this guy and he has his own Beer brand and Cigarettes as well. Recently just started the cigarettes and he is getting money from all of this like hot cash.

Me : " Wow "

He has 3 siblings and they are all equally successful, his twin sister into mining and his brother is a prophet and the other one they didn't disclose what he does. I guess having a rich father it's easy for you to be rich as well. I search his age and it pops up. He is 29 years. Mmmh matured or maybe not. My phone pinged and it's a friend request on Facebook. I log in and I accept it. A message comes through.

" Have you googled me ? "

Me : " You are not relevant "

Him : " You are alone right ? "

Mw : " Mmmh "

Him : " I am coming "

Me : " Haibo boy no "

Him : " I am coming "

J esus please save me.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Me : "where is Celiwe ? "

Mpande : " Ndu is going to fetch her "

He says.

Me : " oh ok "

He burps him and lays him on the bed .

Me : " you are getting good at this "

Mpande : " I am "

He smiles and comes to me and kissed my forehead and holds me.

Mpande : " I can't imagine loosing you "

I am silent.

Mpande : " it's like loosing my life "

Me : " Mpande I am sorry "

Mpande : " I am the one who is sorry , I love you

Lwande "

Me : " I love you too "

He lets me go and kisses my lips softly and breaks it.

Mpande : " I don't want to be tempted. I want to wait "

I smiled

Me : " Thank you. Let's go and eat "

He nods and takes my hand and we walk out.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:06] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 53

★ ZAKHELE ★

My parents finally arrived and came to me while I was sitting and waiting for these bloody doctors to tell me how Samke is .

Mom : " What happened ? "

Me : " we were out shopping and then someone started shooting our direction and Samke got injured "

Mom : " oh Nkosi Umntwana Bantu (oh my God) "

I looked down.

Mom : " how is the baby ? "

Me : " she... We lost the baby "

She hugged me.

Mom : " I am sorry "

" Mtsali "

We looked up and it was the doctor. We stood up.

Me : " doc how is she ? "

Doctor : " your wife was in a critical condition but we managed to get her out of danger , The bullets slightly affected her vertebrae column, I am sorry but she won't be able to walk "

Me : " oh "

Mom just cried .

Mom : " I can't bare these news . "

She walks off.

Doctor : " would you like to see her ? "

Me : " please "

We followed behind him with my father.

.

.

.

★ KAMOGELO ★

Its confusing as to how Thabisile is dead , To me

that is. I don't understand what happened all I know is that she is dead. I wonder how Siyanda is feeling at the moment. I am sure Manqoba is on his way from India for his mother's funeral, they have always been close .

Me : " Ingathi "

He looked at me as he got our bags from the car and closed the boot.

Ingathi : " we will hear everything once we are inside "

Me : " I missed my kids "

He chuckled.

Ingathi : " it has been peaceful without them. "

Me : " I wonder how Ndu is and dealing with the break-up "

Ingathi : " Come "

We took our bags and we went inside. We could hear Thabisile's mother crying. Her sisters were also there cradling their mother in tears , Mine neared.

Me : " hello. "

MaK : " Makoti how are you ? "

Me : " I am good , Yourself ? "

MaK : " heart broken "

Ingathi : " where is Nhlanhla ? "

MaK : " Siyanda said they left last night with Ndalo to go knows where. We can't reach them. "

Me : " it's hard time for him "

Ingathi : " I am going to put our bags down "

Me : " the kids ? "

MaK : " Manqoba is coming and Sisanda is on her way "

Me : " let me go and assist in the kitchen or see if there are things to be done "

She nodded and I walked away to the kitchen.

-
-
-

★ NDALO ★

We have been here since last night and he hasn't moved from where he is , I am just watching from a distance. It's hurting him so much more. I have never seen Nhlanhla like this before , I don't know where to start with comforting him so I just let him be. The ocean sounds are the only thing we are hearing at this moment with birds here and there as well. I go to the back of the car and I took out a jacket and I lock the car and I walk closer to him and sit next to him. He is playing with his watch. Its valuable to him , he told me the story behind it. He was 19 when his father and Thabisile presented that to him , the words his father said were " this is for your time keeping. Keep record off all the bliss full moments. Each second counts , Keep time of everything that happens in your life as it passes by in an hour. Time is the most priceless thing you can't do over again or rewind. It doesn't stop but keeps on going , The clock may stop working but it doesn't mean the time has stopped it continues . " I

don't know what he really ment but I guess he does understand.

He looks at me and doesn't say anything but just pulls me to him and I held onto him. He heaves a very heavy sigh from deep within and tears just stream down my cheeks.

Nhlanhla : " Where to from here ? "

I wish I knew. I just wish he could just cry so I can take in all of his emotions but he doesn't. He is not doing anything at all. Everything is quick and I don't know what to do at this moment.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I look at my phone for a second and I put it aside and I sigh. I shouldn't let my pride get to me. I want to talk to her even if she shouts it's fine. I just want to talk to her. I take my phone and I dial her

numbers and the phone goes to voicemail. I look at my phone and I try once again and still the same thing. I get off the bed and I go and take my jacket. The door opens.

Mpande : " We are going home "

He says looking at me.

Me : " I have to go somewhere first "

Mpande : " I am coming with you "

Me : " Just stop babying me. Thabisile isn't my mother , Y'all should be smothering Nqoba and Sisanda. I don't give a fuck if she is dead or alive ! "

I pushed him and walked out. I rushed down the stairs.

" Usakhona " I turned and it's Ntokomalo.

Me : " Malo "

Ntokomalo : " I made some breakfast "

Me : " I can't stay , I am going somewhere "

I walked out. I got in the car , Samke must answer her phone or I will walk in that house with her fiance

watching and grab her. I try her again and it's voicemail once again.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

Me : " the Doctors say you will be discharged tomorrow , I will fetch you "

Celiwe : " Thank you , I am surprised they haven't kicked you out. You have been in here for hours "

Me : " They wouldn't dare try me "

She shook her head.

Celiwe : " One day you would be arrested for your attitude "

Me : " I don't have one "

Celiwe : " You do , it's like this type of I own the world attitude. Rich people attitude "

Me : " Where does me having money concern my attitude "

Celiwe : " do you behave like normal people nje once ? "

Me : " No , I am not normal , I am Mpendulo "

Celiwe : " you are not the only Mpendulo "

She rolls her eyes.

Me : " Don't do that "

I said firmly

Celiwe : " what ? "

Me : " Rolling your eyes. You also have an attitude "

Celiwe : " makes the two of us then "

Me : " this child "

Celiwe : " I want to rest "

Me : " I will watch you "

She frowned.

Celiwe : " That's creepy "

Me : " Sleep "

Celiwe : " ok , sharp "

She positioned herself and then she closed her eyes.
I watched her.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I got to Samke's crib and just stayed in the car for some time and I tried calling her twice but nothing. I decided that I am going in there . I get out of the car , is she fine ? That's what I am worried about now. I make my way to the door and I rang the door bell , It got answered by a maid. I frowned.

Helper : " Hi "

Me : " I came to see Samke "

Helper : " Oh the madam is not here , She is at the hospital "

Me : " Hospital ? Is she ok ? "

I am worried. She looks around and comes out and closes the door.

Helper : " I will be quick and brief. You didn't hear this from me. I hope you are here to save that poor girl. He will kill her one day. It's even by luck that she is still breathing "

Me : " what happened ? "

Her : " I was at the cottage when I heard gun shots last night. I know he shot her , that's all I know. "

My heart just shattered. She walked back inside. I need to find her but I also need to find this fiance , it's high time I killed him myself. I went to my car but I couldn't contain the tears. If I didn't let her go non of this would have happened. I blame myself in all of this.

.

.

.

★ ZAKHELE ★

I ran my fingers on her face , The doctor said she will wake up in a few. She is beautiful but she pushed my hand and revealed a monster in me. I sighed and ran my fingers to her stomach. It should be holding our child inside.

Me : " Samke wake up "

I say while looking at her and her eyes flutter a bit before she fully opens her eyes and looks at me with tears in her eyes.

Me : " Baby I am sorry "

Tears left her eyes.

Me : " How is your back ? "

She is silent.

Me : " I am talking "

Samke : " It burns "

Me : " Who is he ? "

Samke : " I don't ... "

Me : " Samkelisiwe you don't want to drive me crazy "

Samke : " Zakhele I ... "

I placed my hand on her neck and squeezed it and she kept on crying.

Samke : " I am sorry please "

I let go of her.

Me : " Look at what you are making me do. "

I paced up and down.

Me : " You killed our baby "

Samke : " Our baby ? "

Me : " You miscarried "

Samke : " Oh god "

She started weeping.

Me : " You wanted to kill our child "

Samke : " I didn't. You killed our child Zakhele ! Get out ! "

Me : " Don't ever shout at me ever ! "

" What is going on here ? "

It was my mother.

Samke : " it's your fault. I don't want to see you "

I wanted to slap the hell out of her but my mother was looking at me.

Mom : " Give her some space Zakhele "

I clicked my tongue and walked to the door.

Mom : " Unxaphela bani wena ? Mmmh ?

Ngizokushaya mina angiyena umngani wakho

Zakhele (who are you clicking your tongue at ?

Mmmh ? I will hit you , I am not your friend Zakhele)"

I walked off.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA★

This guy really came back and I just looked at him

as he was leaning by his car feeling what ever force that is around him and boosting his ego. He put his hands in his pocket and smiled showing off his deep dimples. I won't lie , he looked cute while smiling.

Him : " So we are gonna stand here ? "

Me : " What do you want ? "

Him : " Come , I am taking you out "

Me : " No thank you "

He placed a hand on his chest.

Him : " Don't bruise my ego "

Me : " I don't care really "

Him : " Come on bubbles "

I looked at him and he smirked. He is good looking , Clean and handsome.

Me : " fine ! This once "

I went inside to take my bag and I locked and went to him.

Him : " once ? Are we sure about that ? "

He says.

Me : " Yes "

Him : " I am not prepared to not see you again
Bubbles "

Me : " well I am "

Him : " we shall see , nice butt "

Me : " Pervert "

Him : " I am just saying "

Me : " mxm "

I got in and he chuckled. He got in his side and he
drove off after starting the car.

Him : " So tell me who is Vuyelwa "

Me : " How do you know my name because I have
never told you that ? "

Him : " that's not important. I just know "

Me : " that's invasion of my private life "

Him : " ok , I am sorry but I just want to know you

now "

I sighed.

Me : " Vuyelwa is a young mother to a 4 year old daughter . Has a brother and lives with her parents , Hustling through life. Yes that me. "

He nodded.

Him : ' I am sure your daughter is beautiful "

Me : " She is "

He smiles.

Him : " One day a man needs to settle you know "

I looked at him an he stole a glance at me.

Him : " Don't you think "

Me : " Yeah I guess "

Him : " We shall see where this goes "

And I wonder what is This he is referring to .

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 06:06] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 54

★ LUNELE ★

I wear my hat and I just look at her and I smile , I don't know but I just automatically smile when I see her. She has her feet occupying the whole bed. I guess she can sense no one is there and trying to take up the whole space so she could spite me. Her legs all over with her hands. She doesn't care how she is sleeping or how I will get in bed as well. I chuckle a bit and I take my phone and I walk to her and I perk her forehead and I run my fingers on her cheek. I remove them and I walk to the door and I

walk out. I get down the stairs quickly and soon enough I am outside. The gents are waiting for me.

Ndu : " you can take your sweet time "

Me : " Some of us have women "

Sihle : " We do too "

Mpande : " Khona are you ok ? "

He has been silent and his face is red. Clear indication he has been crying the whole day.

Khona : " Yeah sure "

We left him like that. He can have a temper so when he has calmed down we will ask. I hopped in the car with Mpande and he drove off.

.

.

.

★ NDALO★

Me : " Sthandwa Sam "

He has been in that shower for over an hour now. I don't think he cares that the water has went from hot to warm to cold.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I say and he lifts his head from the shower wall and he turns it off. He gets out and I hand the towel to him and he wraps it around his waist.

Me : " We need to go home tomorrow. We can't stay at the hotel "

I fold my arms.

Nhlanhla : " I don't want to Ndalo "

Me : " I know Babakhe but we have to go home. "

Nhlanhla : " I don't know how I feel "

Me : " It's ok. You lost your other half "

Nhlanhla : " I don't know what I would do if I loose you. I don't think I would survive , I would kill myself just to follow you "

I placed my hand on his cheek and wiped his tear.

Me : " You won't loose me , I won't loose you. We die

together ok. I love you and I am staying "

Nhlanhla : " Can I hug you ? "

He looks vulnerable .

Me : " you need a hug ? "

He nodded.

We shared a hug and he clung to me like I was going to run after.

Nhlanhla : " I can lose everything but not you or the boys "

Me : " we are not dying Nhlanhla , it's ok to feel the pain "

Nhlanhla : " it's piercing "

Me : " I am sorry "

I wanted to break down but I have to be strong for my husband. He needs me now more than ever. This is messed up really.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE★

I couldn't stop crying and Mah's arms are not doing any comforting that I needed. She ended up leaving. My back is in pain and I can't contact Khona ? Can't he find me already and get me out of here ? I miss him and I am hurt as well. Maybe he saw that I am a burden and he should just let go , It's more difficult to accept that I can't walk , The doctor didn't clarify if it's permeant or temporary paralyzing. I hold my stomach , this baby was something that brought joy to me ever since I started seeing Khona. He wouldn't get back with me when I can't walk. Tears kept on streaming and they didn't stop. I just want to released from all the pain I am feeling inside of me.

.

.

.

★ ZIKHALI★

I look at her sipping slowly on the wine and she looks at the time then me. She is a cute one , Very cute .

Me : " problem ? "

She shook her head.

Vuyelwa : " I was rushing to fetch my daughter but my brother took her "

Me : " He saved me more time to be with you "

Vuyelwa : " so tell me about yourself "

Me : " What do you want to know ? "

Vuyelwa : " The things that are not written on the internet "

I smirked.

Me : " Well I am single and have no child hoping by the end of this year or the next something happens "

She choked.

Vuyelwa : " you single ? "

Well I wasn't entirely single. Mandisa is in the picture still but I won't tell her that as yet.

Me : " you could say and why a beautiful woman like you single ? "

She sipped her wine "

Vuyelwa : " I don't know. It didn't work out "

Me : " lucky me then "

Vuyelwa : " oh My "

Me : " I want you "

Vuyelwa : " Mmmh ? "

Me : " I would like to see your face again tomorrow "

Vuyelwa : " I don't know "

Me : " I am not one to beg but please bubbles "

She smiled. So sight ful.

Vuyelwa : " Uhm sure "

Me : " A picnic with your daughter ? "

She frowned.

Vuyelwa : " I don't think I want my daughter meeting a stranger "

Me : " Hawu "

She shook her head.

Me : " ok , you and me "

She nodded.

Me : " it's a Date then ! "

She giggled and shook her head.

Vuyelwa : " you are something else Mntungwa. "

Me : " I hope it's all good "

She nodded. I wouldn't mind making her my wife.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

We got to the place and we all got out. We went to check where he was and he was in his study making a call , we could see him from the window. The blinds were up. Perfect.

Mpande : " Ndu go get ready. We will check on the guards "

He nodded and walked off.

Lunele : " I am going with him. "

Me : " sure then "

Khona : " I am sure he has outside camera's. I will check that "

Mpande : " ok "

They walked off. We went to check on the guards.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

I need this adrenaline and rush just to get my blood going. After all the things my family has put us through I just needed this to rewind and know where I actually belong and it's here. This is the only life I know and nothing else. We are set up at a wonderful angle.

Lunele : " You see him "

Me : " yes "

Lunele : " ok "

I set up the sniper and I aimed at his head. He was not moving anymore but still on the call, seems like he was shouting but I couldn't care less.

Lunele : " shoot "

I was about to pull the trigger when he suddenly went down . Someone shot him and alarms started going off. I looked around but I saw a shadow.

Lunele : " Damnit ! Let's go "

We packed the sniper away and went to the car. We got in and just drove off leaving.

Me : " who shot him ? "

Lunele : " he must have had many enemies "

I nodded. Well the job is done.

.

.

.

★ UNKOWN ★

I have never knew my father , only heard about him. I didn't get to know him while growing up and he was from here in Durban ,Kwamas hu while my mother was from Capetown. They met here when she was in varsity. She once told me he was a thug from there but he died in the hands of a man. That man is This man Infront of me. I snuck in his room. The window is open. Finally I have found him. I know his wife has recently died. That's what I know. I have been keeping tabs on him with my connections. It's not easy being an assassin but now it's in my blood. I am my father's daughter. I took out my gun and put a silencer on it. It will end

here . I shot his direction but he rolled off the bed and I jumped on the bed. He was up and he rolled under the bed and I jumped off and he got off the other side and pulled out a gun from his boxers and pointed it at me. Anger filled me up.

Me : " Be a nice boy and put it down "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " you won't tell me that shit you kid ! "

He said and I shot his shoulder and he groaned and shot the side of my stomach . I held it. It was burning.

Me : " Fuck "

Siyanda : " Who are you ? "

Me : " you killed my father "

Siyanda : "who is the father ? Don't tell me Aiza "

Me : "No , Dimani "

Siyanda : " It was either him or me "

I groaned.

Me : " I will make your life a living hell "

I spat on the floor and jumped off the window. I landed on the ground and picked myself up.

.

.

.

★ SIYANDA★

I have killed many people in my life time only for protection. Dimani was one of them. I was in my 20's. We used to be good friends but things turned around. Territory and also feeling superior than the other. We turned to enemies and he ordered a hit on me just to remove me but it wasn't successful. It was either me or him and I had to take him out. He was hard but with Nhlanhla's I managed to get that done. Is it on the bed and groan. My shoulder is burning but it's nothing I cannot endure. I go to the bathroom so I can wash it a bit before I remove the bullet. How did that child find me ? I didn't know he

had a child. Maybe with Maphindi .

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I am looking at him. High time he learns not to leave at night , he thinks I am a fool this one. I am looking at him while stretching himself.

Lunele : " the couch is uncomfortable "

Me : " you need to get used to it when you leave at dodgy hours. "

Lunele : " Ngiyaxolis a Mphefumulo wami (I am sorry my soul) "

Me : " You think I am joking Lunele "

He comes closer and he places his clothes on the bed as he is in his boxers and pulls me to him.

Lunele : " I won't do that again "

Me : " Don't lie. "

Lunele : " I promise "

Me : " ok "

Lunele : " can I get a good morning kiss "

Me : " you don't deserve it "

Lunele : " Babe "

I shook my head and got off his hold.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo you abstain us now you don't want to kiss me "

Me : " Yes "

Lunele : " Mxm "

Me : " Are you talking ? "

Lunele : " no "

Me : " I thought I heard something "

Lunele : " J ust kiss me "

He is sulking. I laughed cause he looks so cute.
Usually he is serious. I leaned forward.

Me : " ok "

I gave him a perk and left him like that.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Sihle decided to take me out around Durban and I am thrilled. I wanted us to go to the beach because I have never been really to one and he agrees that we do so. He says we should go to Ushaka Marine instead so we can see all the sea animals and then we can go to the beach after. I like the idea and his home is near the beach so that's like amazing.

Honestly saying Sihle is such a patient man and I love that about him. We should be going to his homestead but he said the family said we should come until the funeral as they discovered shocking news that might upset the boys when seeing Khona's father. I understand and honestly I am not

really up to playing wife in a place I am not married
it but that doesn't mean I wouldn't help out.

We got to Ushaka and went to watch the Dolphins
show. I was amazed. Like I am seeing an actual
dolphins. It was amazing and Sihle kept on holding
my hand. After that we went to this big ship and
inside was like amazing. I wonder how everything
was made by these people. We get to see jelly fish
and sharks , Nemo , I am just kidding but clown fish
we get to see all of that.

Me : " Sihle come see this "

I pointed and he came towards me and held my
waist.

Sihle : " yes babe "

Me : " Look "

I pointed at the school of fish and he kissed my
neck and I giggled. It tickled.

Me : " we are in a public place.

Sihle : " you said I should throw in a kiss here and
there "

Me : " not like this "

Sihle : " I love you "

I turned to look at him , I blushed.

Sihle : " Don't say anything. I like that expression "

I giggled.

Me : " oh Boy "

He chuckled. We really enjoyed the rest of the day together. I love spending time with him.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

I was discharged today , All of my hair gone and I am here with this bald head. My head is shaped weirdly and I just don't like how it's shaped. Ndu is waiting for me as I get ready and I am done quickly.

Ndu : " how are you feeling ? "

Me : " Ok "

He nods.

Me : " are...are you fine ? "

He nods

Ndu : " let's go "

Me : " How is he ? "

I ask. He looks at me.

Ndu : " He is ok "

I nodded. I am a bit scared. We walked out and went to his car. I got in and so as him and he started the car and he drove off. I looked out of the window while at it.

Ndu : " Ndalo is not available at the moment "

Me : " you call her by name? "

I looked at him.

Ndu : " sometimes. Not all the time "

I shook my head.

Me : " I would never. "

Ndu : " Why ? She is fine with it "

Me : " She will hit me "

He laughed.

Ndu : " She is crazy but the sweetest "

I nodded. He sighs heavily.

Ndu : " I wish I want born in this family. "

He says.

Me : " Why do you say so ? "

Does he know how lucky he is .

Ndu : " It's not all black and white Celiwe , There are shades of grey in between "

I wonder what makes him say this.

Me : " Why do you say so ? "

Ndu : " Alot of secrets were kept away only to find out that everything is all a lie. My life is a lie, everything "

Me : " it not a lie. They just hid the truth. I don't know what to say to make you feel better because I

don't know how you are feeling. "

Ndu : " I wish my parents were still alive "

He says and I look at him.

Me : " I wish I knew mine "

I looked out of the window. He touches my thigh.

Ndu : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's fine. It's life "

There is silence there after.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I didn't want to but I needed to find Samke , Dad was the only person I could ask for this kind of help from. My mind is everywhere I just can't think straight. I went to my grandmother's house and I greeted.

MaK:" Oh gcinoz(last born) , Your siblings are here "

Me : " I will see them later gogo "

MaK:" What do you need ? "

Me : " Can I see dad ? "

She looked at me.

MaK:" Ok follow me "

I follow after her and we get to the room. She knocks and opens the door and she walks inside and she peaks her head.

MaK:"Siyanda ... khona wants to see you "

" Let him in "

I walk inside and we just look at each other. I don't want to see him but I have no choice because I need his help at the moment.

MaK:" I will be in the kitchen "

I nod an she walks out closing the door.

Dad : " Khona .. "

Me : " I need your help in finding someone "

Dad : " can we talk first ? "

Me : " we have nothing to talk about "

Dad : " J ust this once "

I heaved a sigh and he patted the space next to him and I went to sit.

Dad : " I have nothing to say "

I looked at him.

Dad : " I am sorry for not being the father that you should've had. Everything that happened is my fault. I should've tried harder to fight whatever Thabisile did to me but that doesn't mean I blame her for killing Ndu 's father. I am the one who pulled the trigger and I am the one falling responsible for that. I am sorry for not loving you enough and I wish you can forgive me one day for that. J ust forgiveness, It's up to you if you want to cut me out of your life or not. "

I looked at him.

Me : " did you love mom ? "

He looked at me.

Dad : " So much (smiling) The first time I met her I was taken. "

Me : " Tell me stories about her "

He smiled. His face lit up from that and I knew that he must really loved her.

Dad : " Your mother , I met her when she was still with Ndu's father. That time Aiza and Her were on a rough patch. She was taken away to a safe house for safety purposes. I would always spend my time with her when I could and she did with me as well. One day things got heated for us ..."

Me : " skip that part. I don't want to hear it "

He chuckled.

Dad : " we had a strong bond , we came back and she went back to her husband and found out he cheated. He hit her and it was the first time I shot at Ndu's father for hitting your mother and I took her away and came to Durban with her. She fell pregnant with you and things were good until... Until

Thabisile surfaced and that's when your mother and I drifted. I still loved her so much. I still do , she went back to her husband and they seem to fixed things. You were born andyeah "

Me : " You both caused mom pain "

He nodded.

Dad : " I wish I did better "

Me : " Its done now. It's ok "

Dad : " what do you need help with ? "

Me : " I am look for this woman and she disappeared on me. Her name is Samkelisiwe "

Dad : " Girlfriend ? "

I smiled.

Dad : " oh I see. You are blushing like a girl "

I chuckled.

Me : " I need to find her. I am worried , her fiance abuses her and the helper said she is in a hospital just not sure . Her fiance shot her the day I dropped her "

Dad : " I will tell you in the next hour "

Me : " Thanks then "

I stood up.

Dad : " Usakhona "

I looked at him.

Dad : " do differently "

Me : " I will "

He nodded and I walked out of the door.

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

Celiwe fell asleep through the whole ride. We got to the house and I carried her inside. Alwande was fussing about where she was and why is her hair gone but Mpande told her all the answers will be available later. I placed her on the bed and I

covered her body and she opened her eyes.

Celiwe : " Where am I ? "

Me : " the house "

Celiwe : " oh "

Me : " Sleep "

Celiwe : " Can I have him next to me ? "

Me : " Who ? "

Celiwe : " My baby "

I nodded.

Me : " let me go fetch him "

I went out and went to get her child. Cutest thing ever , I sound Gay I know but the baby is appealing at the eyes. I got in the room and she looked at me. I handed the baby to her and she was hesitant before she took the baby and cradled it.

Me : " how are you feeling ? "

She smiled and played with his hand.

Celiwe : " ease. I ...I think I love him already "

She looked up at me and smiled. I got on the bed.

Me : " you think ? "

Celiwe : " He looks amazing " "

She smiled.

Me : " he does " "

Celiwe : " I don't want to let go of him " "

I got closer and we both looked at the baby.

Me : " You should rest " "

Celiwe : " please don't leave as yet " "

I nodded, I hugged her.

Me : " I am not going anywhere " "

She nodded.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

Me:" Zinhle is coming next week , I am excited "

Sihle : " me too "

I smiled and drank my beverage. We were having lunch now.

Me : " I wouldn't mind living in Durban once I make those coins "

Sihle : " what about me and Zinhle ? "

Me : " You can move with me "

I giggled and he chuckled.

Sihle : " we could just get married and move here "

I looked at him and looked away.

Sihle : " Gugu "

Me : " Sihle "

Sihke : " Did I say something wrong ? "

Me : " no , you didn't "

Sihle : " you don't look fine anymore "

Me : " I am fine "

I faked a smile. As much as I am liking Sihle , I don't want to love him with my whole heart just to lose him. Marriage is something that is scary for me. Something I have never thought of and I don't think I will ever think off.

Sihke : " I know that smile "

I look at him.

Sihle : " Baby ringa nami (talk to me) "

Me : " Angazi ufuna ngithini (I don't know what you want me to say) "

Sihle : " Uvele wathula Ngikhuluma ngomshado (you just kept quiet when I talked about marriage) "

Me : " Oh "

I focused on my food.

Sihle : " buka futhi(look again) "

Me : " it's nothing Sihle I promise. "

He just keeps quiet.

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

He was crying his lungs out and I put him on the bed, he tried to touch me but I moved his hands away from me.

Me : " Don't touch me Mpande "

Mpande : " Baby let's talk "

Me : " About what ? "

Mpande : " I was joking "

Me : " Don't ever , I mean ever joke about you having drought and throwing in a cheating joke . Don't "

Mpande : " I am sorry "

I clicked my tongue and changed my son's nappy and I finished.

Mpande : " baby "

Me : " Come "

I took my baby and I left him there.

Mpande : " Alwande "

As much as I love Mpande but I would rather torture myself being without him than being with him if he keeps this up. I won't stand nonsense at all. .

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 06:06] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS.~

INSERT 55

★ SAMKE ★

I was looking at the tv with the nurse and my eyes closed. I feel better but also sad at the same time. It dawns to me that I really have no one and Zakhele

is my only family. The nurse helps me back to bed after she helped me with bathing.

Her : " I am sorry "

She says. I haven't heard anything from his family but his mother came to see me and she was in distress. I will be discharged soon and taken to his home. After that I don't know where I will go , I depended on that man. The nurse finishes up and walks out. Tears stream down my cheeks unexpectedly. I feel air leaving my body. I have never wished for him to die , just change.

" Samke "

I wipe my tears and look at the door and he is standing there. He is in a suit , something I have never seen him in and doubt I will ever again. He comes closer and he touches my face and wipes my tears. I push the rest back and he looks at me.

Khona : " I have been looking for you "

I am glad he is here.

Me : " Really ? "

He nodded and kissed my forehead.

Khona : " I was worried. I didn't sleep "

He chuckled and I joined in .

Me : " I am sorry "

He kept on caressing me.

Me : " you came from somewhere ? "

Khona : " no. I am supposed to be at a funeral. My stepmother is getting buried today "

Me : " You should go. It's important "

Khona : " no , you are important right now. "

Me : " Usakhona "

Khona : " Don't worry. I am here "

I am scared of being dependable on another man. I trust Khona just don't trust the future. I am glad he is here.

.
. .
.

★ SIPHEPHELO ★

I looked at myself through the mirror. I am scared ,Maybe mom will catch on sooner that I am pregnant. I have been avoiding any family member especially the elders. They can tell very quickly if you are pregnant. My phone rings and I go and take it. It's Sakhile and my insides turn.

Me : " Sakhile "

Sakhile : " How are you ? "

Me : " Nauseated but ok "

I sit on the bed.

Sakhile: " I miss you "

Me : " I am crossing my fingers that mom doesn't find out now. It's too soon for her "

Sakhile : " I am not going anywhere ok ? Anything that happens know I am here "

I smiled.

Me : " I know. I love you for that "

Sakhile : " I love you too , Ngizokubona (I will see you)"

Me : " ok , bye "

He hung up. I stood up from the bed. There was a knock on the door and I went to open and it was Sihle.

Sihle : " little sis "

Me : " you know I came out first "

He rolled his eyes and walked in.

Sihle : " we are leaving "

Me : " Oh let me get my bag "

Sihle : " mom was complaining of not seeing you "

Me : " I will visit her. School is not a bed of roses "

He just squinted his eyes.

Me : " When are you getting a job ? "

Sihle : " I'm just waiting "

Me : " mmmh , You guys are just shady. "

Sihle : " Come let's go "

I took my clutch and he took my hand. We walked out.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

I looked at her and she looked at the tv , I sat down and kept my stare constant and she looked away.

Me : " Samke "

She looked at me.

Me : " I am here "

Samke : " Khona "

Me : " mmmh "

Samke : " I don't know where to from here "

Me : " its ok , I will figure it out "

Samke : " I don't want you to figure out things for me.

I want to do that. I don't want to be dependent on

you "

Me : " Samke I am not your ex "

Samke : " I know. "

Me : " we will figure things out "

She sighed and I stood up and perked her lips.

Me : " how are you feeling ? "

Samke : " my back is paining from time to time "

Me : " what did the Dr say ? "

Samke : " I can't use my legs, I don't know if it's permanent or temporary "

Me : " nothing is impossible , you will be ok "

Samke : " I can't walk "

Me : " I don't care. I love you that's all that matters. "

She smiled. I returned the favour.

Samke : " go to the funeral "

Me : " no , I want to be here. "

I sat down. She looked at me.

.
. .
.

★ NDALO ★

The sharp sobs and cries from my mother in law were something I was expecting but she was silent so as her son. MaK held her wrinkled hands and she just smiled. All she kept on saying was , My daughter was the one who was supposed to bury me but I guess God wanted her to come first so that I can follow her behind. Nhlanhla 's older sisters were the ones crying. I held Nhlanhla's hand throughout the service. Siyanda was in a distance just silent as well. The ceremony was very beautiful and dignified. It's confirmed that it's suicide. No finger prints either than her's were found so the case was closed.

The sound of the soil landing on the wood was a tap into our reality that everything that is happening is really happening. Everyone left after Thabisile's

grave was closed up and Nhlanhla just went on his knees and I went to stand at a far distance so I could give him some space. I watched him touch the soil making himself dirty but he didn't seem to care nor mind. He broke down after that ,I wanted to go and comfort him but something in me told me I should let him be for a while. I have never seen Nhlanhla like this and it breaks my heart. I am the one who usually cries and he holds me and assures me that everything will be ok. It's my turn to do the same. I go to him and I go down to his level and I pull him to my chest. I don't say anything but I want him to feel that I am here and I am not going anywhere . It will all be ok.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Mtungwa , that man is something else. His smile alone just makes my insides turn. I am not

considering any relationship with him . Why am I even thinking about that when he hasn't hinted he wants that but I am just being prepared. He took me out on a picnic and it was amazing. We got to know each other. He is cocky but somehow it makes him sexy with his traditional self. He told me how traditional his family is and showed me scars from it as well. Those rituals done at his home. They can do it , mina I can't. One thing he said after that was " too bad because as my wife you have to " I ignored that statement. I took Stha to go and get her hair done. The festive season is approaching as well and she needs to get some braids done before Sakhile comes to fetch us tomorrow so we can go Christmas shopping for her. I can't believe it has been 4 full years having this angel in my life. Mpendulo and I are cool and we are friends , He posted a little baby boy a few days ago and I felt broken. Heart broken , Did he cheat on me or something ? The most frustrating thing he did is that he didn't caption the picture with hints if it's his or not so I told myself that it's his.

Stha : " Mama I don't know Zinhle "

She says.

Me : " I don't know , she moved "

She didn't look pleased.

Me : " come , take the plastic so we can go "

She ran and took it and we left the house so she can get braided. My phone rang while we were walking down the street. I answered

Me : " hello "

"You occupy my mind way too much Miss "

I smiled.

Me : " Zikhali "

Zikhali : " How are you ? "

Me : " Ok , I am good and yourself ? "

Zikhali : " I am happy to hear your voice "

Me : " cheesy "

He chuckled.

Zikhali : " I was doing some work so I thought of calling you "

Me : " thoughtful. You should call your girlfriend after "

Zikhali : " isnt that what I am doing ? "

I rolled my eyes smiling. It's automatic and I can't control it.

Me : " I don't remember being your girl "

Zikhali : " Ok , Vuyelwa "

Me : " yes ? "

Zikhali : " Can I take you out to see the most amazing lights from the tallest building in Johannesburg ? "

Me : " mmmh , I don't know "

Zikhali : " please "

Me : " ok , I would be honoured "

Zikhali : " Thank you. You are loved by Mntungwa neh ? "

I giggled.

Me : " Bye Mntungwa "

He chuckled and we hung up. I was smiling.

Stha : " mommy who is Mntungwa ? "

Me : " nothing baby "

We kept on walking.

.

.

.

★ ZIKHALI ★

" Baby "

The smile on my face disappeared as she opened the door and peaked her head before she walked in my office and placed the shopping bags on my study table.

Mandisa : " look what I stumbled upon at the mall. "

She started rummaging through as I looked at her.

Me : " The notifications kept on coming in "

Mandisa : " yes baby , I needed these "

She took out the shoes. They are the same as the one she has just different color.

Mandisa : " Red ! I finally found this colour "

Me : " Mandisa we need to talk "

She looks at me.

Mandisa : " what is wrong ? "

Me : " Sit down "

She does and looks at me.

Me : " You know I love you right ? "

She nods.

Mandisa : " I love you too , We have loved each other since high school Zikhali , Why are you saying this ? "

Me : " Because I don't want to string you along "

Mandisa : " what do you mean ? "

Me : " I love you but I am not in love with you but

someone else "

Her face turns sour .

Mandisa : " who is she ? "

Me : " Don't do this to yourself "

She stood up crying.

Mandisa : " Baby we can fix whatever it is please "

I stood up and went to embrace her.

Me : " I am sorry "

I kissed her forehead and she sobbed on my chest while holding me. I hate seeing a woman cry , it makes me feel uncomfortable.

.

.

.

★ SIYANDA ★

I placed all her clothes on the bed and smelt them one by one. I have lost two women I loved with my

whole heart. I should just follow after them. I wanted to talk to Ndu but figured to give him some time , He has every right to be angry and do anything he wants with me

I sit on the bed and lay on Thabisile's clothes. I don't know where to go from here , I don't know how I can't even start comforting my daughter when I can't do that with myself. I haven't healed from Siza's death so how will I be able to give her comfort on this one. I close my eyes and notifications come from my phone and I check it and it's a bank notification. R20 000 was taken from my account. I stood up and walked out.

Me : " Mpande !"

I walked through the house and he was in the kitchen. He turned to me.

Mpande : " Malume (uncle)"

Me : " can you trace who took this money ?"

I gave him my phone and he took it. Another one came .

Mpande : " Woah ! "

Me : " what ? "

Mpande : " another 10K is taken.

Me : " Block it or something "

He types.

Mpande : " just did. I am gonna need my computer for this "

He walks off. I follow him.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I am trying my hardest to not go back to the coke ,
There are days where I crave it the most but I am
resisting and it's working for me. The only thing
that can replace my craving for now is a cigarette. I
am outside while everyone was eating. Some have

left , mom and dad haven't come back from where they are. I am standing by the garden smoking while the afternoon breeze is starting to get cold. I feel hands around my waist and by the scent I know who it is.

Ntokomalo : " You dont run out of things to do "

I chuckle and she giggled.

Me : " It's better than having something up my nose. "

Ntokomalo : " If you don't smoke everyday then yes "

Me : " I will try "

Ntokomalo : " Please do "

There is silence.

Me : " Ntokomalo. "

Ntokomalo : " mmmh ? "

Me : " do you expect to get married ? "

She is silent for a moment .

Ntokomalo : " should I be honest ? "

Me : " yes baby "

Ntokomalo : " No , I don't really. I am content with what we have "

I smiled.

Me : " ok "

Ntokomalo : " you "

Me : " it has never crossed my mind till now "

Ntokomalo : " I am fine just being Ntokomalo "

Me : " kids ? "

Ntokomalo : " when I have done something with my life "

Me : " Ok "

I took a puff and turned to her and she kissed my lips and I responded. She broke it.

Me : " I love you "

She smiled.

Ntokomalo : " I love you too "

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:06] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 56

[MONTHS LATER]

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Life , Well it's wonderful , I have started going to school so I can matriculate and then Lunele said I can apply for varsity. I want to study nursing and become one. He wasn't happy about my career choice but I want to do it. Something I am passionate about. He still asks me if maybe I don't want to be a Dr but no , I want to be a nurse . That's what I want to be. Khona doesn't live with us anymore. He has a girlfriend and they live together.

We see her here and there at times. Its morning and I am getting ready for school. I take my bag and books from my bed and I walk out. Lunele I still the same , I haven't seen change and always wonder where his money comes from. Since he doesn't work I figured he does something illegal and I don't want to ask In case I am at the firey end of the police and under a lie detector test.

Lunele : " Ntokomalo you are gonna be late "

I walked out.

Me : " Ok ,sorry I am here "

I kissed his lips.

Lunele : " you didn't have breakfast "

Me : " I will buy it on the way "

Lunele : " Come ke "

He walked out and I followed. The house was locked and I got in and so did him. He started the car and drove off.

Lunele : " Where are you gonna buy it ? "

Me : " Mc Donald's please "

He nodded and just smiled.

Me : " What ? "

Lunele : " I just feel proud of you "

I smiled.

Me : " i am grateful to have you in my life "

Lunele : " Me too Mphefumulo wami (my Soul)"

Me : " Gugu invited us for lunch "

Lunele : " I am not prepared really "

He groaned and I looked at him.

Me : " Be nice please "

Lunele : " She cries, she shouts , she blames us , tells on us . I can't deal with her mood swings , I don't know how Sihle and Mpande deal with that . "

Me : " that's what you are gonna deal with if you knock me up "

He looked at me.

Lunele : " if you say it like that , I guess it's not a bad

idea "

Me : " Haibo Lunele "

Lunele : " i am joking baby , I am not ready for a child "

Me : " I am glad we are on the same page about that "

He shook his head and I smiled. I am lucky to have been saved by this angel.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

Ndalo : " why don't you eat Sisi ? "

Me : " I have an assignment due midnight mom , I can't eat "

She smiles and jumped on the bed disturbing me.

Me : " m.... "

Ndalo : "we are going out come "

Me : " but I..."

Ndalo : " let's go before Mpendulo comes down with that little rascal "

I blushed unexpectedly. No we are not dating with Ndu , he is a nice guy who loves my son or should I say he is obsessed. Last month he was here and took him away saying they need to be together as boys for a month without me . I only agreed because I am swamped in school work.

Ndalo : " that smile. "

Me : " it's nothing "

Ndalo : " Nothing that Mpendulo is not doing "

Me : " I am serious. Mom "

Ndalo : " You are dating ?"

Me : " no , I have never been for that "

Ndalo : " come. You will tell me about your crush then "

She pulls me up and closes my laptop.

Ndalo : " Go and wear shoes missy "

I go and wear my shoes, I love the way Ndalo treats me like her own daughter. Even her daughter likes me . We get along just fine when she is this side.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

He walked in the bedroom slowly and I sat up wiping my tears and he looked at me.

Mpande : " Can I walk in ? "

I nodded slowly and he walked closer and sat on the bed .

Mpande : " Baby I am sorry "

Me : " I am sorry "

He chuckled and wiped my tears.

Me : " I just want chicken Mpande that's all "

Mpande : " It's on its way Baby "

Me : " Where is my son ? "

Mpande : " by aunty Kamo. "

Me : " Why didn't you tell me ? "

Mpande : " he is ok "

I wiped my tears and sniffed.

Mpande : " can I kiss you ? "

I nod and he kissed my lips and I responded.

Mpande : " I love you Lwande "

Me : " I love you too "

He smiled.

Mpande : " it's growing "

I put my hand over his and smiled.

Me : " Yes. "

Mpande : " it's a princess this time "

I giggled.

Me : " we will see "

He kissed my forehead and I closed my eyes.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

Me : " Khona stop , please stop "

He stopped kissing me and looked at me. I looked at him with glossy eyes.

Khona : " baby what's wrong ? "

Me : " I am scared. "

He kept on looking at me.

Khona : " it's ok"

Me : " I feel ready but I feel insecure "

Khona : " It's ok , I love you Samke. That's important. We are gonna get married (kisses my neck) Have babies (Kisses my stomach) Have each other "

He kissed my lips and I responded.

Me : " it will be boring. I can't move my legs "

Khona : " It won't be. It will be special "

I nodded.

Me : " Ok , You can carry on "

He kisses my lips. He holds my legs.

Me : " Baby I don't think I will be able to feel anything "

I gasped while rolling my eyes back, I bit my bottom lip and moaned.

Khona : " you feel that ? "

I nodded.

Khona : " words baby "

Me : " yes "

Khona : " Good then "

He started moving and my hands went to his back.

Me : " Usakhona "

Khona : " yes baby "

I felt something I have never felt before inside of me. Like all the times I have been intimate with Zakhele were very wrong and with Khona it's so damn right and good. I could say we became one. I could feel every emotion he is laying through this .

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I just came back from dropping Zinhle , She has officially started grade R now and soon she will be in grade one. I have never felt this content with what I have. I have decided to stop being an assassin and just focus on my family. I now work as an IT specialist in some mobile company. It's not what I would've went for but it gets me spending time with my daughter and Gugu as well and keep them away from any danger as well. I put them first before anything in my life. I sold the flat and decided to get a much comfortable space and

bought a house. 3 bedroom and two baths in a good neighbourhood. Dad contributed in the furniture only because mom asked him and he can't say no to his wife. He loves her so much. I have a day off today so I wanted to make it a special day for me and Gugu and she said she is hosting dinner so that's perfect as well.

Me : " Gugu "

I put the car keys on the coffee table and I went to the bedroom. She was wearing a doek over her head.

Gugu : " my hair is a mess "

Me : " You look beautiful "

Gugu : " I am fat. "

She says. I looked at her, I don't see what she is talking about. I went to her and held her from behind.

Me : " I don't see that "

Gugu : " That's because you don't feel it "

I kissed her neck. I knocked her up the first time we

were intimate. All I can say is that she didn't talk to me for 2 months and it was torture until cravings kicked in and she had no choice. She was angry at me but now we are good. Well almost .

Me : " I am sorry "

Gugu : " Sihle "

Me : " Baby "

We looked at each other from the long mirror. She places her hand on her bump.

Gugu : " I am scared of another pain like before "

She says.

Me : " I know "

She is silent.

Me : " It won't happen. I will make sure you don't feel it again. "

Gugu : " I don't know "

I turned her around.

Me : " I am always here ok ? "

She nodded and I wiped her falling tears.

Me : " Baby don't cry "

Gugu : " I am sorry "

She held onto me and I held her close to me.

Me : " shh "

.

.

.

★ MPENDULO ★

Mom : " Baby "

She walked inside the room.

Me : " he is asleep "

She smiled.

Mom : ' you would make a great father one day "

Me : " you think ? "

I looked at her. She touched my shoulder.

Mom : " I know you will "

I smiled.

Mom : " When are you leaving ? "

Me : " Early so we can arrive while it's still day time "

She nodded.

Mom : " Ndu "

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " Please do something productive. I don't want to loose you boy "

She looks pained. I swallow.

Me : " I will "

She nods and smiles.

Mom : " you are my last born. I want what's best "

She hugs me and I hug her back.

Me : " yes mom "

She nods. I kiss her forehead.

.

•
•
★ NTOKOMALO ★

The day ended sooner. I wanted to leave very quickly before my Life science teacher starts talking. He is young. More or less my age 22 years if I am not mistaken or a year older. He likes calling me by the side and has been asking for my number, he is cute and all but my boyfriend, My boyfriend is everything. That's like going from iPhone to no phone to me. His personality doesn't have that dominance Lunele sometimes has and I need that because I can be stubborn and challenging as well.

" Ntokomalo "

I groan and pause by the door and everyone walks out. I turn around and he smiles.

Me : " Sir "

Him : " call me Banele "

Me : " I prefer not to "

Him : " Can I take you out to lunch atleast ? "

Me : " Uhm I can't do lunch sorry "

Him : " I will see you tomorrow then. You look beautiful like always "

Me : " Thank you "

I walked out of the class rushing. I saw Lunele waiting for me and I got to him . He was leaning by his car with hands in his pocket. Why would I leave this for that again ?

Lunele : " why are you looking at me like that ? "

Me : " I don't know when my boyfriend is attracting every girl with his good looks "

He chuckled and brushed his face .

Lunele : " well I don't know about Girls but good looks yeah I can relate "

We laughed , he hit his bottom lip and pulled me by my waist to him.

Lunele : " Woza ngimanqaze(come let me kiss) "

I gladly gave him a kiss. I heard someone clear

their throat and we stopped and Lunele frowned while I turned. It's the teacher.

Lunele : " can we help you ? "

Him : " I might help you Ntokomalo "

Lunele : " What's that supposed to mean.
Ungangijwayeli san (don't shit on me) "

Me : " Let's go Lunele , Calm down "

I pulled his hand . He clicked his tongue.

Lunele : " Are you guys fucking ? "

Me : " What ? No ! "

Lunele : " Don't shit on me Ntokomalo "

Me : " Get your act together. Just because you are fucking someone else doesn't mean we are all doing that "

Lunele : " Who am I fucking now ? "

Me : " Stop , stop. We are fighting over petty stuff.

Lunele : " If any boy here touches you I will kill them Ntokomalo. I mean KILL them. Remember what I

am saying "

I swallowed.

Me : " And me ? "

He touched my face while clenching his jaw. He held my jaws tightly that it hurt.

Lunele : " I will fuck you over , don't try me "

Me : " My jaw hurts "

He let go of it and perks my lips.

Lunele : " get in the car "

I got in quickly scared. He scared me.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

It's the afternoon and Sihle is not back as yet with Zinhle , Lately he has been shady. Late night calls and secret calls when we are together and I feel like

his is cheating and his phone has a password as well. I have started online learning through Unisa , I won't be dependent on him , he wants me to work and be something so I am studying Law through that and I won't lie it's a bit hard because I have never been Infront of a lecturer but Sihle's aunt Ndalo said she will help me with that as she is a lawyer and she does here and there where I am struggling. I finish cooking up the storm. There is a knock on the door and I take off my apron and I walk my way to the door and I opened it.

Alwande : " Oh my we are twins "

She cries.

Mpande : " Baby please don't cry "

She hits his chest.

Alwande : " You and your brother planned this "

Me : " Come give me a hug.

I wipe her tears and we share a hug.

Alwande : " you are bigger than me "

I felt a pang of hurt.

Mpande : "Lwande don't say that. You don't like it either "

I wiped my tears.

Mpande : " I am sorry Gugu.

Me : "it's ok come inside "

I made way for them and they got in. I saw Lunele's car parking and they got out with Ntokomalo. They came to me and we hugged.

Ntokomalo : " you have been crying "

Me : " Alwande said I am bigger than her. I am fat "

Lunele : " can I pass ? "

Ntokomalo : " Lunele "

He shrugged.

Ntokomalo : " you are months ahead of her so she has a small stomach that doesn't mean you are bigger than her "

Me : " really ? "

She nodded and I smiled.

Me : " get inside. "

They got inside and greetings were done. Khona and his girlfriend arrived. He wheeled her inside, she is so beautiful to be in that chair and it has been months but she looks happy. Both of them do. I am worried about Sihle. I serve beverages and everyone seems to be enjoying. We get on having dinner and He finally walks in with Zinhle.

Zinhle : " Mommy "

Me : " Baby "

She recently started calling me Mom and I was happy. It just warmed me inside. I caught her and she sat on my lap.

Zinhle : " I made this for you "

She gave me a drawing.

Me : " it look beautiful baby , thank you "

I kissed her cheek and she giggled.

Sihle : " Hey everyone "

They greeted.

Sihle : " Gugu "

Me : " Mmmh ? "

I feel angry. Why is he late ?

Mpande : " There it comes "

Khona : " I feel sorry for you "

Samke : " Khona no "

He kept quiet.

Zinhle : " Dad has a present for you "

He gave me a squared box and I took it.

Me : " Thank you "

Ntokomalo : " well open it "

Me : " ok "

I opened it and there were blue rompers and little shoes , We are having a baby boy , Zinhle is just excited so as Sihle.

Me : " they look so cute. "

Tears welded my eyes.

Me : " I want my baby now Sihle "

Lunele : " You become a miracle worker in this thing ?
"

Ntokomalo hits his chest and he keeps quiet.

Sihle : " He will, Look inside the shoes "

I took the shoes and I looked inside and something was shining. I took it out and everyone screamed. Ladies especially ,I was shocked and my heart was beating fast. He took the jewel.

Sihle : " Baby ..."

Me : " Sihle no "

He went on his knee Infront of me and I just shook my head. My heart rate increased.

Sihle : " Snegugu ,Gugu lam laphakade . Baby, You ...only you and no one else made the man that is Infront of you. Changed him into something only fit for a queen like you. Sthandwa Sam I love you so much and I cant imagine my life without this little family we have. Will you just marry me and be Mrs Ziqubu ?"

I broke down. Never in my life have I imagined myself being asked by a man like Sihle to marry me. My life picture ended with me in a shack with my kids and struggling to bring them up. I feel a pang of something from my chest.

Samke : "Get her water "

I hold my chest.

Sihle : " Baby "

He stands up and embraces me. Water is given to him and I get to down it and I calm down.

Sihle : " calm down "

Me : " Thank you "

Alwande : " Say yes I am waiting "

Mpande : " Lwande don't rush her "

She doesn't mind him and I giggled a bit.

Sihle : " It's ok , I can wait if you are not ready. "

Oh this patient man of mine, he makes me smile.

Me : " I will marry you "

He smiles and slips in the ring on my left finger.
Feels a bit heavy but I love it. We share a kiss.

" Ncooh "

He placed his hand on my stomach. I broke the kiss
while smiling.

Lunele : " can we eat or go back home ? "

Ntokomalo : " I can't with you anymore "

.
. .
. .

To be continued

Hope everyone had a wonderful Sunday , Will see
you next week Monday the 23rd of November with
the full story. In the afternoon.

[11/25, 06:07] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 57

★ GUGU★

I couldn't stop looking at my ring through out the dinner , I feel happy and content and Sihle is doing a very amazing job at that. I feel blessed with him really.

" Desert ? " I ask after we have eaten.

Alwande : " Ice cream please "

She says. I stand up.

Sihle : " Sit down I will handle everything "

I nodded and he went to the kitchen.

Ntokomalo : " So what type of wedding do you want ? Summer , Winter ? Spring ? Autumn ? "

I haven't thought that far as yet just taking in this moment.

Me : " we will have to see "

Alwande : " You deserve it Gugu "

Samke : " We need to take you out for lunch just to celebrate tomorrow "

Ntokomalo : " my classes end at 13h00 tomorrow "

Khona : " I feel like we are not included here "

Alwande : " it's a girl's thing "

I laugh.

Ntokomalo : " Next time Mngani (friend)"

Lunele : " it's not safe , These men will see you "

Ntokomalo : " We can handle ourselves "

Samke : " And besides. We know where we are supposed to be "

Khona blushes like there is no tomorrow .

Me : " someone is turning red "

We laugh

" Who is turning red ?"

Sihle walks in.

Me : " Khona "

Khona : " I get red at times "

Ntokomalo : " Defend your self "

Sihle : " well desert is served by me "

Lunele : " I hope you didn't position us "

Sihle : " Mxm "

He sat down next to me and Zinhle.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

Me : " mmmh this feels nice "

I say while closing my eyes.

Celiwe : " I have never been to a spa before "

I open my eyes and looked at her.

Me : " we need more of these "

I said and smiled while looking at her.

Me : " Mpendulo must be on his way "

Celiwe : " oh , yeah "

Me : " aren't you excited ? "

Celiwe : " to see my son yes "

Me : " Hawu "

She giggled.

Celiwe : " mom stop playing these games. You are grown "

Me : " I am looking out for you "

She shook her head and closed her eyes . The foot massage was getting to me so good.

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

Me : " She is in there , she was quiet hard to find. I tied her up on a chair . She is fiesty "

I say. He nods.

Siyanda : " I won't do anything. I just want my money back "

He says

Me : " I know , you can go in "

He went to the door and turned to me.

Siyanda : " I think I should just leave her "

Me : " that's millions we are talking about that she has been taking, The car accident . Go in there and get it "

Siyanda : " ok , ok fine. "

Me : " I will be at my house with my wife "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " you always had a crush on Ndalo way before she started with you "

Me : " Nx go in there !"

He chuckled and walked in. I smiled and shook my head going off. He needed my help finding the

person who has been taking his money every month and the car accident he was involved in a month ago sums up to alot now , She was close to bankrupting him

.

.

.

★ UNKNOWN★

I was tied up on this chair by some man. I don't know why he did that to me and I want to get out of here. I will report him to the police and the owner of this hotel, don't they have cameras and see a woman being tied up. I am supposed to leave Durban today and go to Cape town but that is not happening at the moment. The door opened and the bastard himself walked in. I wonder if he is a in some Mafia or not. He does look like those Mafia people , he closes the door and locks it.

Me : " What do I owe this pleasure ? "

I say and he places his hands in his pocket.

Him : " you have been taking my money and have been wanting me dead. "

Me : " I want to kill you and you shot me so it's fair you pay for my hospital bills and my stay here "

He looks at me .

Me : " How about you be a good boy and untie me and I shoot you and I go home "

He chuckled.

Him : " Good little boy , This child "

Me : " untie me ! "

He comes and walks around me and moves his hand on my shoulders to my neck.

Me : " don't touch me ! "

I try to break free.

Him : " J ust one long squeeze and it's all over "

Me : " Do it , I dare you ! "

His warm breath hits my neck .

Him : " Shhh , we don't want trouble right ? "

He chuckled and comes to the front and looked at me. I shot him an eye.

Me : " What ? "

Him : " Your father is gone. There is nothing me or you could do to bring him back. You don't want to cross me. "

Me : " Or what ? I am not scared of you. You think you are shit ? Huh ? What ? "

I say firmly and he come closer and he leans by my ear.

Him : " It won't be nice for you "

He said that and went behind me and untied me. I got off the chair and I turned and pushed it with my leg and it tripped him but he landed on the bed on his side. I took a knife from my thigh strap and I got on the bed and he held my hands. He was equally strong but I kept on pushing. Pushing it to reach his neck and it did .

Him : " You don't give up "

Me : " I get the job done. "

I pushed it on his throat and he groaned and pushed my hands back and snatched the knife from my hands and flipped me and he was ontop of me . He threw the knife on the other side and pinned my hands down.

Me : " Leave me the fuck alone ! "

Him : " Girls like you need to be punished "

He said and his hands went to my thighs under my mini skirt and he ripped my thing off. I started kicking him and he chuckled and held my legs and his head was under me and I gasped.

Me : " Leave methe ...the fuck alone ! "

Tingles went down my spine. He held my legs apart and I saw an opportunity and crossed them by his neck choking him and he flipped us and I was ontop of him and I felt the warmth and the thrusts and the pleasure from my Nuna making my knees weak and the grip around his neck weaker.

Me : " oh fuck ! "

I cursed and I held onto the pillow over his head , I haven't been touched by a man is almost 4 years and it feels new and wrong but good at the same time. My knees shook and I came and he got me off his face . My knees were shaking still and he wiped his lips and smirks running his fingers on his grey and black silky hair.

Him : " There is more where that came from if you don't behave "

Me : " Go ...to ...hell "

He chuckled and took out a few notes from his wallet and threw them on the bed.

Him : " not bad for a Kid like you "

He walked out closing the door. God what just happened. Did I just enjoy the man who killed my father do that to me ? His tongue reached unreachable places in me. Stop thinking about this . My phone rings and I stretch myself to the bedside and I take it. It's my mother.

Me : " Mama "

Mom : " Mntanami tell me when are you coming back ? "

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " Your father is asking about you "

Me : " step father "

Mom : " You have no respect. Come back Nomasonto "

I sighed.

Me : " ok , I will. "

Mom : " Bye "

She hung up and I put my phonenasode. A message came through.

“Deliver my money in an hour at this place. “

an Address was attached with the message. I clicked my tongue and got off the bed.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

The little outing was needed I won't lie , I went back to work as soon as we got to the house and put my full focus on finishing my assignment. I was left with just 20 words then I am done.

" You work so much you didn't notice we have arrived "

I looked up and I smiled.

Me : " I'm sorry. "

I got off the bed and went to take my son.

Me : " Wasn't he a bother ? "

Ndu : " How are you ? "

Me : " oh sorry , I am good and yourself ? "

He smirked.

Ndu : " I am good. We just missed you "

I blushed.

Me : " Really ? "

He nods while shying away.

Me : " well I missed you guys as well "

Ndu : " Me or him "

He pointed at the little one.

Me : " Both "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " Ok "

Me : " I should put him down. He is getting sleepy "

Ndu : " let me go and place him. We are gonna watch movies "

He says and walks off with him. I get back to my typing , I get done when he comes back and I close my laptop and he gets on the bed and takes the fleece.

Ndu : " How is school , anyone bothering you ? "

Me : " School is great. No one is bothering me so far "

He looks at me.

Ndu : " Any boyfriend ? "

Me : " Uhm no , No one has asked me out as yet so no "

He smiled.

Me : " Why are you smiling ? "

Ndu : " J ust "

Me : " J ust for what ? "

Ndu : " You are beautiful "

Me : " Oh thank you "

I shy off.

Ndu : " and she blushed "

Me : " am not "

Ndu : " you are "

Me : " really I am not "

Ndu : " that's not what I see "

Me : " My cheeks are not red "

Ndu : " Come let me see "

I brought my cheeks to him .

Me : " See "

He held my waist and pulled me to him and just kissed me , It took me time because I don't know what to do but I just went with the flow. I am laying on his chest while we are kissing. I break it. He looks at me and I do the same all silent before he starts kissing me again and I respond immediately this time.

.
. .
.

★ NDALO ★

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

He was running his fingers all over my body caressing me while I was laying on him in silent.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " it's nothing "

Me : " You know "

I shifted.

Nhlanhla : " Mmmh "

Me : " Right now I have something I never thought I would have "

Nhlanhla : " that is ? "

Me : " A family. I don't know where my roots are from but I know where I am and it's the place where I am rooted "

Nhlanhla : " Does that bother you ? "

Me : " No , It doesn't as it used to while I was young "

Nhlanhla : " let's have a last baby "

Me : " What about Lihle. She is our last baby "

Nhlanhla : " making babies makes me happy "

I laugh.

Me : " Is the baby or the making part that makes you happy "

Nhlanhla : " The making part. I am still strong you

know "

Me : " I know. You never get tired "

Nhlanhla : " so ? "

Me : " we will have to see a Dr about that "

Nhlanhla : " Maybe twins ? "

Me : " Triplets "

Nhlanhla : " yes. Two girls and one boy "

Me : " oh let me book the Dr right now "

I sat up and took my phone. He laid me back on his chest and I went through it and we searched for a gynaecologist and found one.

Me : " What time are you available ? "

Nhlanhla : " Anytime available "

Me : " we are doing this ? "

He nodded and kissed my cheek.

Me : " what if I can't carry the baby ? "

Nhlanhla : " we will leave the idea then. I don't like surrogates "

Me : " yeah me too "

I took the number and booked one appointment for us tomorrow.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:07] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 58

★ VUYELWA★

I no longer work at the Ziqubu house hold instead now I am doing a course in culinary school. I love cooking and so Zikhali thought it's best I study it and then he will fund me in starting a small cooking business until it grows. I didn't want him to do that

but he insisted and he doesn't take no for an answer. He said it's not in his vocabulary of treating his woman. Yes we are dating now and so far I am loving it but still guarding my heart. I don't want to give my all only for him to turn like Ndu. It's not like he did me wrong but he just left us when we were good. I am currently home and doing some washing. Stha is at school at the moment and I am meeting Zikhali after his meeting with his suppliers for beer making.

Mom : " Vuyelwa "

She is drunk today and drinking has never stopped her. I still love her though.

Me : " Mah "

Mom : " woza lah (come here) "

I leave my washing and go to her .

Me : " yes "

Mom : " wena ...wena (you...you) "

She pats my shoulder.

Me : " mmmh "

Mom : " I am proud of you "

Me : " why ? "

She burps

Mom : " You Are not like me. You behave yourself. Mina I am not a good mother , I have never been to you ...or Sakhile . Oh my boy ! My boy ! "

She pays her chest and walks off while stumbling. I look at her and somehow her words just touched me. Yes she isn't the best but she is my mother. I went back to washing my clothes and I then went to rinse them and hang them on the washing line. I was done when a navy blue big car parked Infront of our yard. I stood there and waited for whoever to appear. The door opened and he got out. My heart was beating very fast. He looked around and close the door and locked his car before fixing himself and he came by the yard. I went towards him. My anger rose by him approach the yard.

Me : " What are you doing here ? "

He smirked.

J abu : " That's not how you greet your fiance ,
technically your husband "

Me : " eyi you are non of that "

J abu : " Where is our daughter ? "

Me : " which one cause I have one daughter and I
don't remember her having you as a father "

I put my hands on my waist.

J abu : " Vee "

Me : " Don't ! Don't you dare. Turn around and go
back to where you came from "

J abu : " It was wrong of me what I did , I am sorry for
hurting you "

Tears streamed down my cheeks. All the hurt came
rushing back , the memories of that day. It played
like a movie in my head. I would never forget that
day. I have him my everything , Went with him
through everything even when he couldn't afford
shelter and food to feed himself but I was there
until he could do so and more.

J abu : " Vuyelwa I am sorry. I love you . I never

stopped. "

I shook my head.

Me : " Please leave and don't ever come back. You chose her for a reason. You trusted her more than me. How .. how could you think I would cheat on you ? How could you with my best friend ! "

I sobbed.

J abu : " I am sorry "

I wiped my face.

Me : " Leave , you don't have any child with me just leave "

J abu : " I will come back once you are ok "

He turned around and walked off , I sobbed. No one hurt me deeply like them and I don't think I could ever recover from that.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

I looked at them from an angle , Leaning by the wall all dressed up for work and ready to go but I just took a moment to look at them . Laughing as girls , Teasing each other . It made me smile , Taking a moment just to appreciate the beauty Infront of me.

Gugu : " Ok baby I am all done "

She says and Zinhle takes her bag and gets off the couch.

Zinhle : " thank you mommy "

Gugu : " you are welcome , come let's pack your lunch. I should tell your father to buy a lunch bag for you. I want to add more fruits "

I chuckled and they turn to me.

Me : " Good morning "

Gugu smiles

Gugu : " Good morning , breakfast is in the kitchen. "

Me : " I think we have to leave now. I wouldn't be

able to have it. "

Gugu : " Sihle "

Me : " My love ? "

She had a very straight face .

Gugu : " Go and eat , you are not leaving without eating. I am not that lady "

Me : " Yes mam "

I chuckled and I went to her and turned to Zinhle.

Me : " Princess close your eyes "

She put her hands over her eyes and I gave Gugu a short kiss. .

Me : " That's a good morning. How is my finance doing ? "

She put her hands around my neck.

Gugu : " she is doing wonderful "

I touched her stomach.

Me : " Need anything "

Gugu : " I will call if I need something "

Me : " ok let me get on that breakfast "

Gugu : " I will pack your lunch so long "

Me : " umuntu uzokhuluphala (A person is gonna be fat)"

Gugu : " Kumele kucace ukuthi awuzihlalele nje unomuntu(it has to be clear that you are not single but have a woman in your life)"

Me : "mmmh ok "

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Ntokomalo : " ok we can leave. I am ready "

She takes her bag from the couch and I put my hands in my pocket while looking at her.

Me : " If that teacher tries something tell me "

Ntokomalo : " I will "

Me : " maybe you should home school and have a female teacher "

Ntokomalo : " Haibo. Don't be dramatic. I am yours neh ?"

Me : " Come here "

She does and she gives me a perk and smiles.

Me : " you are beautiful"

Ntokomalo : " I mean, you see "

She laughs and I join in.

Ntokomalo : " Thank you "

Me : "I don't want to let you go so some boy can court you and see how he has an all together life and is better than me to take you. Ntoko I know I am not perfect at all but Ngiyakuthanda Ngaleheart yonke (I love you with all of this heart) and angikaze ngithande umuntu wesifazane ngalendlela (and I have never loved a woman this way)"

I put my hand on my chest and she took it.

Ntokomalo : " I am stuck with you Lunele. I love you ok and don't ever worry. Even if a richer man than your father comes in a Porsche I won't leave you for him. You have something nje eyakho wedwa that I will never get from anyone. Don't worry ok ? "

I nodded and she kissed my lips.

Ntokomalo : " Ngethembe (trust me) "

Me : " I trust you "

Ntokomalo : " Ok let's go before I get late "

Me : " after you. "

She smiled and walked off. Ntokomalo doesn't know how much I just fear losing her to death or another man and I am scared one of my fears will happen and soon she will realize I am not worth her staying.

.

.

.

★ ZIKHALI ★

Letho : " Twin "

Me : " mmmh ? "

I have been trying to call Vuyelwa all morning but it doesn't go through. It takes me to voicemail.

Letho : " Is that how you respond ? "

Me : " eish can you just... "

I put my phone down.

Me : " I am frustrated "

I say calmly. She is a woman. Maybe she might know if it's hormones kicking in.

Letho : " Tell me "

She walks in further and comes to sit opposite me and places her bag on the table.

Me : " I am dating this amazing lady and I really like her. No like feels wrong. I love her sis ukuthi manje ngiyamfonela akabambi lutho lokhusile (it's just that I am calling her now and she doesn't answer her phone all morning) "

Letho : " what did you do ? "

Me : " Lutho ! Like angitholi ngenzeni ngoba besimnandi izolo ngimenza amoyizele you know kodwa (Nothing ! Like I don't get what I did because yesterday we were good and she was smiling you know but)today she is doing this. Actually I am pissed. "

Letho : " calm down. Go and check on her. I am sure she has a valid reason. Maybe she just needs you now without saying it, it's a girl's thing "

Me : " How do I know ? "

Letho : " you are supposed to know how your woman is feeling and what she wants without her talking or telling you "

She says casually

Me : " So I should become Anele and prophecise what a lady wants ? This is ridiculous "

I lay back on my chair.

Letho : " Yazi wena ave uphuma kuline (You ... You always out of line) "

She heaves a sigh.

Letho : " Go and check on her but don't go empty handed. Another thing women love food. A platter for two for me will be good from this talking thank you "

I sighed and stood up taking my car keys.

Me : " come let's go "

Letho : " ouuuh and I have been eyeing this bag at the mall. It's to die for "

Me : " you can ask your father for that "

Letho : " Hawu twin "

I shake my head.

Letho : " I know Yanda will buy it for me "

Me : " Go and ask him then "

We walk out of my office.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

I have been looking at my phone for some time and his last call was 10 minutes ago. 15 missed calls all together. I don't want anyone to see me like this at the moment but I know my mother will come asking if not my father. I wiped my tears. Jabulani and I have been together since we were young. We grew up from here together until his parents died and his family kicked him out of his family home when he was in his 20's. I was about 18 that time and already finished with high school. I went to look for a job and so as him. He didn't have luck in that but I got one. I didn't want him to suffer. I got one as a cleaner at some place and I helped him getting a backroom and some grocery nyana for a month. He always preached "I will marry you once I get better" that's was his daily verse to me. I had a bestfriend. Oh how friends can sometimes be snakes. She always saw Jabu as nothing and would ask me why I was still with him but it's because I loved him. There is no man I loved like him in my life. I gave

my heart to him and trusted him with it. As soon as he got better and started making great money he planned on starting a business , a security business and I supported anything he wanted to do. I got pregnant with Stha and he proposed to me when I was 20. I couldn't say no and we got engaged. Only traditional aspects of our relation were done. The Zulu wedding and also the payemnet of Dowry. I thought my friend was happy for me little did I know she was stabbing me. She told Jabu that Stha is not even his but someone else's. He first doubted her but started believing her and from then they got together and that just took the last hit. He asked if we could break up and I asked if he could have a DNA on Stha because I know she is his but he didn't want to hear the end of it and now he is coming back. I can't , I really can't.

" Vuyelwa !"

I wiped my tears and sat up from my bed. Mom leaned against the wall.

Me : " Mah "

Mom : " There... There is some man looking for you outside. Buka ungipheni (look what he gave to me)"

She took out money from her boobs and it's a stack of money.

Me : " Go give it back. "

Mom : " No please. I promise I won't drink with your father for 2 weeks. "

I looked at her.

Me : " A month "

Mom : " Haah ! Umuntu uyanxanywa yoh. (A person gets thirsty) Can you go a month without water ? "

Me : " Mah "

I sigh.

Mom : " 2... 2 weeks. "

Me : " ok then "

Mom : " Come. I want to tell him you are not free "

Me : " oh jesus "

We walk out and I see Zikhali by his car. What is he doing here ? My father is talking to him. I wonder what he is uttering to him. Can they go and enjoy themselves somewhere

Dad : " Ingane Yami leh , Yabo loh(points at my mother) Sthandwa Sam. (This is my child., You see her , she is my love)"

That just made me smile. I admire my parents love. It's so strong and they don't care how they are. One thing I am grateful for is that no matter how drunk my father gets he has never laid his hand on my mother and that I am grateful for not experiencing it while growing up.

Zikhali : " Ngiyezwa baba , Uthe ufuna ezingakhi ?(I hear you ,You said you want how many ?)"

Dad lifts up his hands.

Dad : " 20 "

Zikhali : " Hayi nakusasa singafika. Ave sizihambela izimbali ezinhle kwa Mbulazi(even tomorrow we

can come. We like picking beautiful flowers)"

He looks at me with hands in his pocket.

Mom : " let's go "

She takes my father's hand and they walk off singing. I look down. There is silence between us.

Zikhali : " Unjani ? (How are you ?)"

Me : " I am good "

Zikhali : " mmmh tell me what did I do ? "

He says and I look up to him.

Me : " Nothing "

Zikhali : " So why are you ignoring my calls ?"

Me : " I am sorry "

Zikhali : " Ngiyabuza Vuyelwa , Angilwi (I am asking Vuyelwa , I am not fighting)"

Me : " I don't know where to start "

Zikhali : " we are a couple. We should be easily offloading anything to each other. I am your bestfriend as well "

I nodded.

Zikhali : " Come here "

He pulls me to him and I lay my head on his chest.

Zikhali : " Tell me "

I sighed.

Me : " a visit from the past "

He was silent.

Me : " you remember I told you that Stha's father and I ended badly "

Zikhali : " yeah "

Me : " He came this morning after 5 years "

He is silent.

Zikhali : " how did that make you feel ? "

Me : " Angry , I don't want to see him "

Zikhali : " You shouldn't harbour anger , you are too wonderful for that "

I smiled.

Me : " Thank you "

He kisses my forehead.

Me : " We were once engaged , he did all the traditional stuff but we separated "

Zikhali : " so you are married "

Me : " no "

Zikhali : " You had a Zulu wedding ? "

Me : " yes "

Zikhali : " Ngokwesintu Sthandwa Sam mase sebekubikile emadlozini akhona njengomakoti wakhona wenzelwa konke usushadile khona.(Per tradition my love when you have been introduced to their ancestors as their wife and everything was done for you then you are married in that family) A white wedding or marriage certificate is not the only thing that determine if you are married or not "

I am silent. I really don't know what to say.

Zikhali : " I guess your father is out of luck because he won't get those 20 cows but that family "

Me : " Mmmh ? How ? I am here with my family "

Zikhali : " well let me educate you "

He opens the back door and gets us in and makes me lay on his lap while looking up to him.

Me : " Educate me "

Zikhali : " From what I know and what I grew up on , I come from a strict traditional family right "

Me : " yep "

Zikhali : " If you get married and every Traditional aspect has been for for you you are not your original family's daughter but now your marital family's daughter. Their ancestors acknowledge you so if you divorce with someone in a long run that doesn't mean you are totally free. You are still that family's daughter per tradition. So if I want to marry you I won't pay your dowry here but where you were married into in order to take you to be rightfully mine "

Me : " oh I see "

He nodded.

Zikhali : " Ngiyakuthanda yezwa?(I love you ok ?)"

I smiled.

Me : " I love you too "

Zikhali : " They were all good fools to let you go "

Me : " Why ? "

Zikhali : " because you ended up with me. "

I blushed.

Me : " I guess "

He gave me a kiss and broke it. I smiled and looked away.

Zikhali : " You were blushing like this yesterday before you ignored me "

Me : " I'm sorry about that "

Zikhali : " Can we fetch Stha? "

Me : " Uhm sure. Let me go and change "

Zikhali : " if it makes you feel better but I see nothing wrong "

Me : " it makes me feel better "

•
•
•

★ NOMAS ONTO(UNKOWN)★

I didn't follow his demand. He thinks I will just jump when he wants me to well he has got that very wrong up here. I decided to go-to the mall a bit and just buy some cake as well. I have been craving it. I have to go to Eastern cape next week for a hit. I am done with the ones around Durban and boy did I get alot of money from that Zakhele man. I think I should buy a house by the coast line in Capetown . My phone rings and I take it out of my bag , I hate this thing called a bag but I have to live with it for today. It's my mother. I sighed and answered.

Me : " Mama "

Mom : " You said you are coming back. Where are you now ? "

Me : " I am coming mom "

Mom : " Mxm. You are not Nomas onto "

Me : " Calm down. "

She hung up. I shoved my phone in my bag and I pushed the trolley through the shop. I take the little Woolworths cake and check which one I like.

" I like the chocolate one "

I turned around and I gave him a look at he smirked.

Me : " awunayo enyinto yokuyenza ngempilo yakho. Or ufuna ngikubulale lah ? (You don't have something better to do with your life or you want me to kill you here ?)"

Him : " I am too old for this back and forth for my money "

Me : " Was your money. "

I say and turn to push the trolley and I feel the hand on my butt. I turned and pull my mini skirt down a bit.

Him : " It won't help that your butt cheeks are out there "

Me : " Fuck you "

Him : " you want to ? "

I showed him my middle finger and he chuckled.

Me : " Gosh I wish to kill you now "

Him : " Kill me with kindness "

Me : " You wish grandpa "

Him : " They don't make this handsome model anymore "

He touches his face and I giggle. He is so cocky.

Me : " cocky much "

Him : " Don't you see it "

Me : " Come close I cant "

He came close and I slapped his cheek .

Me : " oh there it is. Must have missed a spot. "

He holds my hand before I could slap him again.

" Sir , mam. You are making customers uncomfortable ,I suggest you leave "

He looked at me.

Him : " my place , my money "

He lets go of my hand and walks off. I look at my wrist and click my tongue and walk past the lady and went to pay . I didn't even take the cake.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:07] : ~ INAKBI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 59

★ NDALO ★

We got to the Dr and we were first as we had an appointment. I wouldn't mind being pregnant once more and really there is nothing holding us back

from having that. We will just have to hear from the Dr. We got in and the Dr smiles while standing up.

Dr:" Good day "

Me : " Hi "

Nhlanhla : " hi "

Dr:" You may be seated "

We sat down and she looked at us.

Dr:" How may I help you ?"

Me : " We want to have a baby , Babies if possible "

Dr:"How old are you ? "

Me : " Middle 50's "

She looks shocked.

Dr:" I thought you were gonna say 30 something "

Me : " I am grown "

Dr:" Well I don't know if it's possible ,Having a baby at your age can have complications. A lot of them. The baby might not come out as healthy , mental disability or physical disability as well and also

monopause, the end of your menstruation as well as giving birth will be difficult if you decide natural birth. "

Nhlanhla : " We will pay any amount for it to happen "

The Dr looked at him.

Dr : " I will have to do a few tests on you and I think IVF will be better for the both of you "

We nodded.

Me : " ok thank you "

Dr : " don't you want to consider surrogates ? "

Me : " no , no we don't want that. "

Dr : " Please come this side so I can take samples and also take a scan of your womb.

I nodded and stood up. I followed after her.

- .
- .
- .

★ SAMKE ★

Khona : " Are you sure you want to go ? "

I looked at myself through the mirror and I turned the wheel chair around and looked at him.

Me : " we have already promised lunch "

Khona : " But I want to stay with you "

I chuckle

Me : " I will be back "

Khona : " ok then "

He got off the bed and came to kiss my forehead then gave me a perk.

Khona : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

Khona : " I am afraid those men will see and snatch you , Cabanga sengishima futhi (imagine me being single again)"

I laughed.

Me : " You are exaggerating "

Khona : " Serious. There is no me without you "

Me : " You are not going to be single "

Khona : " You look sexy though "

Me : " Thank you "

I blushed , he gave me a kiss .

Khona : " Come let's go "

He went behind me.

Me : " my hand bag "

He took it from the bed and gave it to me. It's hard being on a wheel chair , it's something I am not used to or ever will be used to anytime soon. I am scared that one-day Usakhona will see how much of a burden I am and Leave. I am afraid of that .

.

.

.

★ SIYANDA★

Sisanda : " I am ready to leave dad "

I was silent , in thoughts . She shook me and I snapped out of my thoughts and I looked at her.

Sisanda : " I miss mom too "

My mind is not even on Thabisile.

Me : " Have a safe trip honey "

Sisanda : " I don't want to leave you. Are you sure you are gonna be ok alone ?"

I nodded.

Me : " This old man can take care of himself "

Sisanda : " Ok then. "

I stood up and I hugged her and she hugged me back.

Sisanda : " I will find a way to relocate here "

Me : " Don't worry about me "

Sisanda : " that gets me worried "

Me : " Come let's get you going "

She took her suitcase and wheeled it. We went to the door and I opened it. We went to her car and I helped her load her things inside. A car parked next to hers and she closed the door and looked at me. She got out aggressively holding a black bag . I smiled.

Sisanda : " Who is she ? "

Me : " I will call you when you arrive princess "

She folded her arms. She got to us.

Her : " here is your money "

Me : " I don't remember having it as cash "

Her : " I am gonna fuck you up , don't play with me "

She threw the bag Infront of me.

Sisanda : " excuse you lady , who are you ? "

Her : " That's non of your business "

Me : " You are gonna be late Sisanda "

Sisanda : " Dad "

Me : " I will call you "

Sisanda : " Just know I won't accept her. "

Her : " Honey I don't care what you think or this thing you call a father "

Sisanda clicked her tongue and got in the car and she started it before reversing out.

Her : " Bye , Don't ever contact me "

I held her arm.

Me : " You can't just leave without giving me your name "

She looked at me up and down with a frown and yanked her arm off my grip.

Her : " You have no business to know it. "

Me : " I think we are friends now "

I smirked.

Her : " Nx "

Me : " A little drink wouldn't hurt "

She gave me a look and took the whisky that's in my hand and gulped it.

Me : " you seem to down it better "

Her : " Actually I want the whole bottle "

Me : " this way "

She took the black bag and pushed me aside walking inside. I chuckled.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I was waiting for Ntokomalo. She came out of her class and came towards me , I was smoking so I threw the cigarette away and rubbed my hands as she approached me. She gave me a hug and I held her waist.

Ntokomalo : " Somehow you smell good "

Me : " I know "

She broke the hug and chuckled and pat my

shoulder.

Ntokomalo : " Let's go "

Me : " I am dropping you off at the restaurant? "

Ntokomalo : " Yes "

Me : " that teacher didn't say anything ? "

Ntokomalo : " He said I look sexy today "

She smiled and I clenched my jaws.

Me : " Where is he ? "

I started walking off and she got on my back.

Ntokomalo : " Lunele I am joking ! I am joking , he didn't say anything "

I could feel my anger.

Ntokomalo : " Ngiyaxolis a (I am sorry) "

Me : " Get off my back Ntokomalo "

Ntokomalo : " Are you angry at me ? "

Me : " I am "

Ntokomalo : " I am sorry "

Me : " Ntoko "

Ntokomalo : " You forgive me ? "

Me : " Sure "

She got off and I went to the car and I got in. She got in as well.

Ntokomalo : " Lunele "

I kept quiet and started the car and drove off.

.

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

Me : " you have good taste for someone like you "

Him : " really ? "

He poured more whisky for the both of us. My 3rd glass.

Me : " Mmmh "

He gave it to me and I took a sip.

Me : " You live large "

Him : " It's called hard work "

Me : " and blood "

I stood up from his couch and went around while touching everything.

Him : " you like skimpy things "

Me : " Yeah so ? "

I was in a black leather mini dress , it was short with a zip in the middle all the way . It showed a bit of chest and some high military boots and a leather jacket ontop.

Him : " Nothing "

Me : " stop looking at me and it will be just fine "

Him : " so when are you killing me ? "

Me : " When you least expect it. "

Him : " we will have to see then "

Me : " Hope you have an insurance police , life cover for your kids ? "

Him : " I got it covered "

Me : " Good then "

I walked up the stairs while looking around , his house is really beautiful. Daddy wouldn't like me being here at all. It's sad I have never met my father.

" Still looking "

I turned with a kick but he held my leg and I stood there uncomfortable.

Me : " good reflexes "

Him : " years of experience , expect the unexpected "

He said and threw the empty glass from his hand across the passage and pulled me to him with my leg and carried me. Then pinned me on the wall.

Me : " get off me ! "

He sniffed my neck.

Him : " You smell good "

Me : " I know , I... "

He kissed my neck and I felt tingles going all over my body "

Me : " Stop doing that "

Him : " J ust one last one "

Me : " I will kill you "

He kissed my neck once more while unzipping my dress , already the flood gates were open.

Me : " Mmh stop "

He places his hand on my boob and softly squeezed it and I gasped.

Him : "Have you ever been punished before ? "

Me : " (softly)No "

He smirked.

Him : " This is stage one "

He unclothed me and I was left in my black g-string and he carried me to a room and threw me on the bed and went to close the door and rolled his

sleeves up and I rolled off the bed and got off and he pulled me by my waist .

Him : " where are you going ? "

Me : " I am leaving "

Him : " not until we sort you out. "

Me : " I ... "

He picked me up and threw me on the bed once more and took out toys.

Him : " got these especially for this ocassion "

Me : " You messed up grandpa "

He chuckled and pulled me by my legs , I tried fighting him. He took off my underwear and took the vibrator and turned it on. He went on his knees spreading my legs apart and he started playing with my Nuna using the vibrator and I moaned.

Me : " Oh you are sick "

Him : " It's coming "

I bit my bottom lip , he removed the vibrator and his head went between my thighs and I felt his tongue

playing with me. His fingers also doing their part around my folds. My hands clenched on the covers and I threw my head back as the pleasure was washing over me.

Me : " My knees are shaking "

I could feel myself cumming. He stopped and I opened my eyes. He was up on his feet and he took the cuffs and cuffed me up.

Me : " Let me go ! "

Him : " sweetheart you are not going anywhere "

I tried moving as he tied me up on the bed.

Him : " Now let's punish this little one "

He spanked my butt cheeks .

Me : " that hurts "

He took off his belt. I could see what he doing from the mirror that is part of the headboard .

Me : " What are you doing ? "

Him : " Stealing kids should be punished "

Me : " once I get out of here I will kill you "

Him : " let's see if you will walk "

He inserted a finger in me, he thrust it a few times and I bite my bottom lip.

Him : " are you a virgin ? "

He keeps on thrusting and I shook my head.

Him : " Then we can use this on you then "

He pulled out and he belt my butt cheeks.

Me : " Ah ! "

Him : " Good girls don't scream. "

Me : " Pray your ancestors are with you "

Him : " They always are with me "

He walked off and came back with a dildo and a candle.

He took a lube and he poured it from my butt cheeks and I could feel the liquid going down and he took the dildo and inserted it in me. He then got on me and looked at me. He smirked.

Him : " This will be fun "

Me : " I will get you. Mark my words

He chuckled.

.

.

.

.

★ GUGU★

Alwande : " I need some Mango Juice "

Samke : " So how was your first night as an engaged woman ? "

Me : " I don't know. I still couldn't believe that he proposed. I thought this is one of my dreams I will wake up from "

Ntokomalo : " we are here , trust me it's not a dream "

Me : " I wish we could all get married at the same

time "

Ntokomalo : " Me and marriage is a no , Lunele and I are fine the way we are "

Samke : " Marriage is a beautiful thing "

Alwande : " I have to agreed with Ntokomalo on that "

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Alwande : " Mpande and I are young. We will see it in our 40's if we ever reach that age together "

Me : " your calls then "

I drink my juice.

Ntokomalo : " So what are you planning so far with Sihle ? "

Me : " we haven't spoken much. I just don't know how everything will be done. I need to find my mother I guess "

Samke : " I am sure Sihle will help you with that "

Ntokomalo : " yeah "

I don't even know where to start looking for my mother.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

Ndu asked me to join him for jogging today. I am not a person who jogs but he begged me so I agreed and I need some fresh air to clear my head. We are just jogging around the neighbourhood and my son is left with the helper.

Ndu : " You need to jog more often "

Me : " For what purpose ? "

I stopped and took deep breaths .

Ndu : " to keep fit "

Me : " No , I am turning back. I can't carry on "

I held my chest and turned around. He held my arm.

Ndu : " Come on , I will be bored "

Me : " the house is not boring so I suggest we go back "

Ndu : " Come I will carry you "

He held his knees crouching and I jumped on his back . He chuckled and boosted me up holding my legs and I held his neck lightly.

Ndu : " are you ok? "

Me : " I am starting to feel better. "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " we are walking back home ? "

Me : " yes go back home "

Ndu : " This girl "

He turned and walked back with me on his back.

Ndu : " Celiwe "

Me : " yes ? "

Ndu : " can we talk about the kiss ? "

I kept quiet.

Ndu : " you heard me "

Me : " (swallowed) Uhm yes ..yes I did "

Ndu : " How do you feel ? "

Me : " I don't know "

There was silence.

Me : " you ? "

Ndu : " I don't know too "

I just nodded.

Me : " Let's not put our head around it too much "

Ndu : " I agree "

There was silence.

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

This kind of punishment is something I have never

known. It was painful but also with pleasure. I don't know how to describe it. He showed me flames today and without him even penetrating me just using those toys. He has never kissed my lips or tried taking his clothes off but just keeps on touching me.

"The water is going to get cold "

I looked behind me and he was leaning by the bathroom wall.

Me : " Get me out "

He chuckled.

Him : " you said you will get me "

Me : " my knees are shaking "

The multiple orgasms he restrained me from , the last one hit me so hard that I feel paralyzed from it. He came with a towel and drained the water before he picked me up and wrapped me with it.

Me : " do you want to have sex with me ? "

Him : " I will never have sex with you. I will only pleasure you and punish you without me "

penetrating you "

I kept quiet. He placed me on the bed and went to his closet and came back with his t-shirt.

Him : " You want to have sex with me ? "

Me : " ewwu no "

He chuckled.

Him : " You enjoyed it I see "

Me : " what's your real name?. Not your street name "

He took the lotion and lotioned me.

Him : " Siyanda "

I nodded.

Him : " And you ? "

He dressed me up .

Me : " Sonto , Nomasonto "

Him : " The church has bad luck to give you that name. "

Me : " Mxm "

He chuckled, I looked at him as he chuckled. He is quiet handsome and aging like fine wine.

Him : " see something you like ? "

Me : " No "

He pushed me down on the bed and got on me. I felt his bulge on me and I closed my eyes slightly moaning .

Him : " Don't do that "

Me : " (softly) what ? "

Him : " moaning "

Me : " Kiss me "

Him : " you want me to ? "

Me : " Yeah "

Him : " ask "

Me : " please "

We were whispering to each other. I feel his lips on me and he pauses a while before he starts kissing me and I respond. Gosh he is such a good kisser.

He has this effect over me that I just feel weak when he touches me. He breaks the kiss.

Him : " You will get me in an accident again ? "

I shook my head no.

Him : " good girl "

He gets off me.

Him : " In an hour you are leaving "

He walked out of the room. Where is he made from ?

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:07] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 60

★ VUYELWA ★

We fetched Stha from creche and Zikhali took us out. Stha was excited just to play the games only and also the food and boy did she play them until she was out of it. We got take away and Zikhali was taking us to his place before he drives us home. We got to his place and we got out of the car ,I expected it to be a mansion but it wasn't one but surely his yard was very big.

Me : " How many bedrooms does your house have ?
"

Zikhali : " 3 ,I stay alone . There is no reason for me to buy a double story house for one person. "

He opened the door. I see his point.

Zikhali : " and I am tired of stairs. "

I laughed.

Me : " you are lazy "

Zikhali: " I am ,I just like comfort "

Me : " that's nice "

Zikhali : " let me go and put the princess down
before I attend my woman "

I blushed

Me : " ok "

He walked off and I looked around, I saw pictures of
siblings and also his parents. He came back and
held me from behind and kissed my neck.

Zikhali : " One day you will be part of this family , it's
a promise "

I was silent.

Zikhali : " I love you "

I turned to face him and I smiled.

Me : " I love you too Mntungwa "

He kissed my forehead.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE★

I finally knocked off and I am tired, Let me go and fetch Zinhle and get some take away before heading home. I got a phone call from my sister. The last time we talked was when we found out she is pregnant by Sakhile but he did pay the damages for her, ever since then things just got hectic and she started working as well and they live together now.

Me : " Phelo "

Siphephelo : " you don't want me anymore "

Me : " I have got my one shit at the moment , how are you ? "

Siphephelo : " I am good , Your niece is good "

Me : " sorry how is my niece ? "

I got in my car

Siphephelo : " she is good. We want to visit you "

Me : " I will talk to my fiance about that "

She screamed .

Me : " umsindo hayi (noise)"

Siphephelo : " you proposed oh my God , do the rents know ? "

Me : " not yet , I am gonna tell them this weekend "

Siphephelo : " my brother is growing ,
Congratulations "

Me : " thanks twin "

Siphephelo : " I will visit one of these days . I am coming hawu "

Me : " you are still with Sakhile ? "

Siphephelo : " very much and deep in love "

I groaned

Siphephelo : " suck it up "

Me : " I am trying "

Siphephelo : " ok bye bro "

Me : " bye sis "

She hung up and I sent a text to Gugu to not cook. I

started the car and went to Zinhle's school.

.

.

.

★ NDALO★

After the Dr's appointment we went back home , we got some food and decided to lock ourselves in our bedroom . Nhlanhla is massaging my feet at the moment and I am enjoying.

Nhlanhla : " I have been thinking "

Me : " you think alot Baby"

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " When it involves the future I do "

Me : " ok what have you been thinking ?"

Nhlanhla : " the harbour operation "

Me : "yeah ?"

Nhlanhla : " that I hand it over to Lunele "

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo it's a legacy for them. "

Me : " but it's dangerous "

Nhlanhla : " I know but I know he will do just fine. "

Me : " I don't like this at all "

He perks my lips.

Nhlanhla : " Ngiyaxolis a (I'm sorry)"

I looked at him.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Nhlanhla : " It's the only option we have , we can't let hard work go like that "

Me : " I know it's just that.... "

Nhlanhla : " you want to protect the boys "

I nodded

Nhlanhla : " they will be able to protect themselves like you can "

He runs his hand on my leg to my thigh

Nhlanhla:" and it will give us more time to make babies. "

Me : " if we still can have babies "

Nhlanhla : " practice makes perfect "

Me : "(laughing) Hayi Mthimkhulu "

Nhlanhla : " Don't you want us to start now "

I shook my head blushing .

Nhlanhla : " but I can feel my energy coming on "

Me : " we have kids in the house "

Nhlanhla : " but they won't hear us "

I laughed as he pulled me to him and kissed my neck.

Me : "Nhlanhla stop "

Nhlanhla : " Kodwa Mamakhe "

He carried on kissing me and I giggled. He chuckled as well.

Me : " ok ke "

Nhlanhla : "you were already warming up "

He tickles me .

Me : " (laughing) we are too old for this "

Nhlanhla : " we are never old for loving each other "

I got off his grip and laid next to him.

Me : " I won't stop loving you "

Nhlanhla : " me too "

I smiled while looking at him. i feel very lucky to have him in my life and as my husband.

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

I think I fell asleep because when I woke up it was morning , I was still in the same room just alone , I got off the bed and went to the bathroom and went to rinse my mouth before I walked out of the

bedroom. I stretched myself and I went down the stairs, I found him sitting outside on a chair while sipping something from a white mug . I stood there and just looked at him ,this man looks Mexican or Spanish. Like one of those people ,I have never been in any contact with a white man of even been touched by one. He runs his fingers through his hair .you could see the veins on his neck as well, why does it seem like I am admiring him? Nomas onto go to him and demand your things so you could leave , yeah I should do that. I walked out of the sliding door and I walked up to him and stood behind him.

Siyanda : " good morning "

Me : " how are you white and have a black name ?
Do you have some other name ? "

Siyanda : " I am not white. I am black"

Me : " cabanga ukuthi wenza bani islima loh (who does he think he is fooling ?)"

Siyanda : "Woza uzohlala phansi uyeke ulaka (come and sit down and stop this anger)"

Me : " Mxm "

I walked around and he smiled while looking at me.

Siyanda : " come sit here "

He pulled me to his lap and I could feel his bare chest on my back.

Siyanda : " how did you sleep ? "

Me : " ok, did we share a bed ? "

Siyanda : " No , I slept in the guest room "

Me : " good "

Siyanda : " you might have killed me in your sleep "

Me : " precisely "

There is silence

Siyanda : " Sunrises are beautiful "

They really are.

Me : " How old are you ? "

Siyanda : " old enough "

Me : " Mxm "

Siyanda : " You don't ask a man that "

Me : " I do "

Siyanda : " Don't "

Me : " what ? It's not gonna make you younger if you don't tell me "

Siyanda : " Dont ask me. How old are you ? "

Me : " 34 , see ? Did I die ? "

Siyanda : " I won't tell you still "

Me : " How many kids do you have ? "

Siyanda : " you want to be my surrogate ? "

Me : " ewwu no "

He chuckled and placed his hand on my thigh. I laid back on him.

Siyanda : " 3kids "

Me : " how old is your oldest ? "

Siyanda : " he is 31 "

Me : " mmmh "

Siyanda : " what? "

Me : " I am trying to calculate your age "

Siyanda : " Don't "

There was silence.

Siyanda : " lets go inside so you can make breakfast for me "

Me : " I need money "

Siyanda : " for what ? "

Me : " you cant do what you did yesterday for free "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " but I didn't sleep with you "

Me : " I saw this skirt and jacket I want "

Siyanda : " Take the money you came with "

I got off him.

Me : " ok "

He shook his head and drank his beverage .

.

•
•
★ NTOKOMALO ★

I don't have classes today so Lunele took me out to the mall to get some clothes , I didn't see the necessity but he insisted. Who am I to deny him of his money, I got what I needed and went to him. He was on his phone.

Me:" I am done"

He looked at me

Lunele : " are you sure ? "

I nodded.

Me : " yes "

Lunele : " ok let's go and pay then "

We went to the till and he payed.

Me:" Can we make one last stop ?"

Lunele : " Sure "

He kissed my cheek.

Lady : " Hold onto him "

I looked at her.

Me : " he is not going anywhere trust me "

She scanned my clothes.

Lunele : " We should go to the Dr. Your shot is today "

Me : " I forgot "

Lunele : " I see "

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

She didn't talk much yesterday and I wondered why ,
when she came back from that lunch her mood has
been off and I didn't want to pry much because
Samke snaps really quick at times so I wanted her

to cool off. We are in a bath tub together. It's easier to bath together and sometimes we get to just bond more over it , share our childhood and future plans together. That always makes her smile. I really love her and I don't think another woman would come and take that love away from me.

Me : " Samketalk to me "

She is silent.

Me : " Samke "

I touch her hand.

Samke : "Mmmh?"

Me : "what's wrong ? "

Samke : " nothing "

Me : "don't tell me that ? "

Samke : " what do you want to hear ?"

Me : "what's bothering you ?"

Samke : " I just feel a flue coming on that's all"

She faked a smile.

Me:" I won't pry"

She nodded.

Me : " I love you"

I poured water on her chest , she whispered.

Samke : " until when "

I heard her.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:08] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 61

★ KHONA★

I haven't talked to my father in a long time and really

I never was ready until he contacted me and wanted us to talk. I heard he was in a car accident but I didn't want to go and see him. He never played his father role on me so why should I bother with someone who is just a sperm donor. Samke convinced me to come down to Durban and See him only if she will tag along.

Samke : " Don't harbour anger please. It's not good "

Me : " I am fine without him "

Samke : " please give him a chance "

Me : " Can we kill him and elope ? "

Samke : " Usakhona no ! You kill someone I will leave you "

If he knew how much blood is on my hands.

Samke : " I dreamt of you sinking in ocean water "

Me : " what does it mean ? "

Samke : " Maybe you need to be cleansed off something "

I nodded.

Me : " You are coming ? "

Samke : " I need to rest. Go "

We were at the hotel.

Me : " baby "b

I say

Samke : " No go "

I huffed.

Me : " ok I love you "

I kissed her lips and went to her ear and bit it softly and she giggled. I chuckled.

Samke : " I love you too "

I took my car keys and I went out of the hotel. I wonder what he wants. Maybe he is dying .

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

I have a test today so I have to go to campus and write. I am nervous and scared though I know I did study but I am just scared. I didn't quiet sleep well. Sihle was done eating and so as Zinhle.

Sihle : " I will fetch you "

Me : " I can take taxis "

Sihle : " No , it's better when I take you "

Me : " ok "

He came and kissed my lips.

Sihle : " You look pretty today "

Me : " Don't I always ? "

Sihle : " I just mean you do just pretty cute today "

I blushed and he chuckled.

Sihle : " Zinhle let's go "

Me : " Bye baby "

I kissed her cheek.

Zinhle : " Bye mommy "

She waved and they walked out. I watched them and my smile couldn't fade away . I am in a good space, I brush my belly and looked at my ring and the joy just exceeded. I can't wait to marry Sihle , He is amazing and doesn't disappoint me even once. I love him and now I want to open my heart fully and fall in love with him so much and deeply and give him my all just like he did for me.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

I was fresh and already eaten when Khona left. He wanted to make sure I was ok and I was . I was watching some church sermon on tv and I was looking at the pastor. Where can I find these pastors that perform miracle so I could walk. I closed my eyes and breathed in and out before I pushed myself up and I sat down. I moved my legs to the floor and they were shaking. My heart was

breathing fast. I tried standing up slowly. My knees were shaking while I held onto the wheel chair and when I thought I was up enough I let go of the wheel chair but my legs failed me and I went down to the floor. My back started aching and I cried.

Me : " Why me God ? "

Why me ? Why did I have to go through all of this ? Is it because I have no one to speak for me when it got enough, that I couldn't easily walk away. Why did you make me love a man that later on hurt me? Why can't I walk ? Why can't he perform his miracles for me or he doesn't want to hear anything from me ? I feel hopeless. I cried while laying on the floor.

.

.

.

★ SIYANDA ★

Nomasonto. The last time I saw her was a few days

ago then after she left. She is something else. Today I asked Khona to come and I want us to mend our relationship maybe and ask for forgiveness. I was not in my right mind but that doesn't justify anything. At this point it doesn't matter if I die it's ok. Sisanda is old and her brothers will protect her I know Khona will, he is tougher than Manqoba. The helper prepared a meal for the day. The doorbell rang and I went to open it. I was in shorts and a top. It's a very hot day in Durban today which will have me pink if I feel the heat from outside. Air-conditioning invention was the best gift from man. He stood there

Me : " Khona "

He was silent.

Khona : " (clear throat) Dad "

I smiled. I expected him to call me by my name.

Me : " Thank you for coming "

Khona : " Thank my girlfriend, she convinced me "

Me : " I should then "

He walked inside and went to the lounge. I closed the door and I followed after him, he has helped himself with something to drink.

Khona : " Why am I here ? "

Me : " I want to apologise about the way I have been all of those years. I should have been a better father to you "

Khona : " you should have "

Me : " I know "

He just nodded.

Me : " I have something to show you "

Khona : " what is it ? "

He asked.

Me : " Come "

He stood up and followed after me. We walked through the downstairs passage and I stood Infront of the door.

Khona : " the forbidden room "

I nodded.

Khona : " What's in there ?"

He asked and I opened the door. I was here earlier on.

Me : " come and see "

Khona : "if you kill me I will...."

Me : " I won't do that ever. "

Khona : " you shot me once"

Me : " I didn't and I am sorry "

Khona : " mmmh"

We got inside and he looked around.

.

.

.

★ KHONA★

I walked in. The room is actually huge and this is

very creepy but peaceful as well. The room has black walls and a radio as well. I walked around just running my fingers on the frame and I stopped and looked at him.

Me : " Who is this ? "

Dad : " Sizakele , your mother "

I looked around.

Me : " Did Thabisile know about this room ? "

Dad : " No , she didn't. "

I nodded.

Me : " I have her eyes "

He chuckled while I was looking at this room full of my mother's pictures. Proper and stolen moments as well like this one she is sleeping and I could see her big stomach.

Dad : " She was pregnant with you here "

Me : " When did she die? "

He was silent.

Dad : " when you were close to two years "

He said and I felt so heart broken.

Dad : " She loved you so much "

He said and I was silent.

Dad : " i remember when she was pregnant with you. The joy she had and the worry of loosing you. You had a twin"

I turned to look at him.

Me : " where is my twin ?"

Dad : " Your mother miscarried the twin "

Me : " why?"

I was twin ?

Dad : " I will be honest. "

I nodded.

Dad : " I wasn't perfect and nor was Ndu's father. He used to abuse your mother and when she was pregnant with you he cheated and so did she with me. They were gonna seperate and that's when he

hit her. The position I found her in and the state she was in was not good. That's how she lost your twin. She never knew. She died thinking she only carried you. I knew how much it would break her heart if she knew she lost yet another child "

Me : " How many ? "

Dad : " 3 she only mis carried 3 before you "

I nodded.

Me : " So me and Ndu survived ? "

He nodded.

Me : " Tell me more about her "

He smiled. Actually his face brightened up .

Dad : " I remeber the first day I met her. She was at her house and I had to fetch her and take her away for safety. Sihle's father was shot that time and we had to find out who by keeping everyone safe. I swear my world just stopped for a moment and she asked me who I am and you know what I said ? "

Me : " No what ? "

Dad : " Your future bae "

I laughed.

Me : " cocky "

Dad : " I wasn't lying because months down the line we got together. She loved Aiza and me just like how I loved Thabisile and Her "

He nodded.

Dad : " I really loved your mother , so much. I don't know at times how I got here but I wish she was here with me "

Me : " I am sorry "

You could see the hurt in his eyes.

Me : " Do you think of her ? "

Dad : " everyday , I always visited her grave on my wedding anniversary "

Me : " Why ? "

Dad : " She died that day, I should have followed her "

Me : " you didn't know she was gonna kill herself "

Dad : " I caused it "

There is silence and I look at this one big picture and she has two kids on her lap while smiling.

Dad : " Aunty Kamo sent that one a few days ago "

Me : " She was beautiful "

Dad : " very much and had a very beautiful heart with everything "

Me : " Dad "

I looked at him.

Dad : " You can bring Ndu here anytime "

Me : " I will "

I hugged him and tears just streamed down my cheeks. He hugged me back.

Dad : " I am sorry Usakhona "

Me : " it's ok "

.

.
.
★ CELIWE★

Ndu:" Look who is looking handsome in swimming shorts "

He lifted my baby up.

Me : " So handsome "

Ndu : " Thank you. I know "

He flicks the air like he has hair.

Me : " (laughing) And then ? "

Ndu : " The compliments are too much "

I shook my head and took my son.

Me : " I made snacks. Mom and dad are not here "

Ndu : " They are in Johannesburg "

Me : " Oh , they didn't say "

Ndu : " yeah. They are gonna see my mother and father "

Me : " can me and the little guy go and swim ? "

Ndu : " I am coming too. Let me go and change . "

He rushed out and I laughed. My phone rang and it was Alwande. Oh how I miss her. I heard Gugu is engaged and I am so happy for her.

Me : " Lwande "

Lwande : " Sisi I miss you "

Me : " Mee too. I will ask to visit "

Lwande : " Please. So how is school ? "

Me : " School is going very well "

Lwande : " Oh that's wonderful. Life ? "

Me : " it's ok , I enjoy living here "

Lwande : " hawu you don't want me "

She sniffed.

Me : " are you crying ? "

Lwande : " hormones "

Me : " oh sorry "

Lwande : " I have to go , Mpande has my food "

I laughed.

Me : " Thank you for the check up. I love you "

Lwande : " I love you too "

She hangs up and we go and get this one in floats and I take off my basketball jersey and flip-flops. I am in swimwear as well. Today it's hot and the ocean view from the pool side is magnificent. Who would have thought that me ,Celiwe Masondo would be in a pool in such a big house by the ocean in Durban. Life has Unexpected turns. I get inside and put my son in and he is floating .

"Put him in this so he could lie down "

Ndu was in shorts. I closed my eyes as I saw his V-line and it's too visible. He got inside the water and put The baby on what he was referring to and let him like that.

Me : " Won't he drown ? "

Ndu : " No "

I nodded.

Me : " well I can't swim "

Ndu : " Come let me teach you "

He pulled me to him , he held my waist and he smiled.

Me : " So you start off like this "

Ndu : " Can I start with something else ? "

Me : " Uhm sure , you are the teacher "

My heart beat was racing. Thudding against my ribcage. He kissed me and caressed me. I pulled back

Me : " Ndu "

Ndu : " My Lilly "

I couldn't help but blush.

Ndu : " You know I won't hurt you "

Me : " Ndalo will kill you I know "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " Tell me you can feel what I feel "

He says. I don't know what to say.

Me : " I have a child "

Ndu : " that's our child. So ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Ndu : " You can think about it "

He kissed my forehead And held me while he moved around the pool. I laid my head on his shoulder at some point and just listened to the birds and the ocean sounds.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Meeting with dad was nice. He is actually a talkative person and I think I know where I got that from now, it's definitely from him. We had some lunch and also shared a bottle over light conversations. He told me how he became mixed race and how we

also inherited the gene. My great grandfather which we don't know has really strong genes. So I am part Mexican somewhere in me and also south african but I am still a Zulu man 100%. He also told me about how the Thabisile and him situation happened. I think now he was just spilling but I love news. He really told me alot about his life as well and I wasn't shocked to find that he has been a thug. I kinda knew just never pinned it.

Dad : " Someday one of you has to take over "

Me : " Lunele ? "

Dad : " you all have to work together. I know you boys are in something shady as well "

I drank my beverage.

Dad : " I am right "

Me : " I need to go , I left my girlfriend alone "

I stood up and he did.

Dad : " ok , thank you for coming. Bring her one day "

Me : " I will "

Dad : " let me walk you out "

We walked out and we shared a hug . He said he will call me and I nodded and got in the car. I called Samke to ask her what to bring but she didn't answer. I started the car and passed by Steers to buy some take out.

.
. .
.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

I was back in Capetown. My mother is a lecturer at Stellenbosch. I do live with her and her husband but I have my own apartment that I live in.

Me : " Can I have that glass ? "

Mom handed it to me.

Mom : " I missed you so much "

Me : " me too "

Mom : " I am just glad you are safe "

I faked a smile and she looked at me. My phone rang as I poured some milk in my glass and I answered it.

Me : " Hello "

Mom looked at me.

" You forgot about me Sonto "

I clicked my tongue and drank my milk. Mom looked at me.

Me : " I did "

I walked off from her because her eyes are piercing.

Siyanda : " How can you when I know I have been treating you good "

Me : " Please grandpa don't even "

Siyanda : " What ? "

Me : " Go and play with your grandchildren Mkhulu and leave me alone "

Siyanda : " I don't have them but call me Mkhulu bae "

then "

I laughed.

Me : " You have a sense of humor "

Siyanda : " When are you coming back ? "

Me : " I am not "

Siyanda : " Where are you then ? "

Me : " mars "

Siyanda : " (chuckling) Ok , I will be there tomorrow "

His voice is tempting me.

Me : " we will see "

Siyanda : " give me a hug when you see me "

Me : " I won't. Bye "

I hung up. My thoughts wondered off to how his hands and fingers just do things to my body I can't explain

" You have a boyfriend ? "

Me : " mom ! "

I jumped turning.

Mom : " Tell me "

Me : " no I don't "

Mom : " mmmh "

She walked off.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:09] : ~ IKNABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 62

★ GUGU★

Sihle came by to fetch me and he dropped me off at the campus and I went in to write. I wasn't sure

how I felt about the paper but I was prepared so I thought it was ok, After I was done I walked out of the test venue and I took out my phone and sent a message to Sihle telling him I am done and he said he is 5 minutes away so I had to wait. I went to the vending machine and got some coke and I went to sit down and drank some.

" Uhm hi "

I looked up and this woman and some girl stood Infront of me.

Me : " Hi "

Her : " She does look like you when you were young "

Lady : " Can we go ? "

She turned around and walked off and porches flashed it's lights before she opens and got inside.

Girl : " I am sorry. You just look like my aunt who just left. My name is Hulisani "

Me : " Snegugu "

She smiled.

Girl : " well sorry to bother you "

Me : " it's fine "

She left and I went back to waiting for Sihle. He came and I struggled getting up at first but I did and he got out of the car and came to me.

Sihle : " How are you ? "

Me : " Ok and you ? "

Sihle : " Sorry I got delayed. I went to fetch Zinhle "

Me : " It's ok. I want to be home "

Sihle : " let's get you home "

We walked to the car and he opened the door for me and we got inside.

Me : " Hey Zinhle "

Zinhle : " Mommy we have a cupcake sale at school "

She gives me a pamphlet.

Me : " Oh ok then "

These white schools jesus.

Sihle : " She told me when I got in "

Me : " I wonder what they are fundraising for "

Sihle : " Grade 7 farewell, the whole school is "

Me : " School is a scam "

He chuckled.

Sihle : " Let's get you guys home "

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I checked the coast , I was on call with Mpande.

Mpande : " So another woman is ordering this hit ? "

Me : " yes , on another one "

Mpande : " this is messed up , Like we don't do women "

Me : " (sigh) I know but the money is good "

Mpande : " How much ? "

Me : " 5 million "

He whistled.

Mpande : " What's their story ? "

Me : " the mistress is ordering the hit on the wife "

Mpande : " This is messed up. Let's kill them both "

Me : " hayi wena "

He chuckled.

Mpande : " It's short notice "

Me : " I know "

Mpande : " we can do it though "

Me : " I know. "

Mpande : " we will talk bro see you tonight then "

Me : " Bring Lwande so Ntokomalo wouldn't be bored. "

Mpande : " isn't that dangerous for them? "

Me : " No , it's just quick and clean "

Mpande : " Ok then. I have to go before she wakes up "

Me : " Me too , bye "

I hung up and put my phone away. I sighed, My shoulders feel heavy. I think it's the amount of souls I have taken and it's really straining me.

Ntokomalo : " I hope you are not talking to your side chick "

I laughed while turning and she walked to me.

Me : " I told her to call me later "

She frowned and I laughed.

Me : " I am joking "

Ntokomalo : " I know. It's cold out here "

Me : " let me warm you "

Ntokomalo : " Come make me warm "

I wrapped my arms around her body "

Ntokomalo : " You smell good babe "

Me : " Thank you "

I kissed her cheek.

Me : " Ngiyazifela ngawe (I love you so much) "

She blushed.

Ntokomalo : " I feel so lucky. " "

Me : " I am the lucky one. " "

We stayed there for a while.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We were visiting the Ziqubu's for a couple of days ,
the Dr hasn't gotten back to us and I am not worried
much , if we can't have kids again then we can't and
I am satisfied with the children I have with me. J ust
hoping Ndu and Celiwe behave.

Kamo : " it's been so long " "

She says placing the wine on the counter top. Our

husbands disappeared somewhere around the house.

Me : " Very long. How does it feel to be a grandmother?"

Kamo : " I love it , Sihle is expecting "

Me : " really ? Congratulations "

Kamo : " I am so young to be a grandmother "

I laughed.

Me : " That's how Nhlanhla makes me feel "

Kamo : " I should've been one at my 50's not 40's. I blame ingathi for getting me pregnant early "

Me : " You love them though "

Kamo : " So much "

Me : " And Lunele is not giving me one "

Kamo : " He will "

I drink wine and out the glass down

Me : " Nhlanhla and I are thinking of having another baby "

She looked shock.

Kamo : " you are brave. I gave that thing up after the twins. Won't it hurt giving brthat your age ? "

Me : " I don't mind. It's the best pain "

Kamo : " you need devine intervention. Since when is pain nice? "

I laughed.

Me : " oh innocent Kamogelo , where is your mother ? "

She sighed.

Kamo : " I didn't want to tell ingathi this because I know how much he loves my mother "

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Kamo : " She is ill Ndalo. She is at the Hospice right now. I am afriad of telling the kids as well "

Me : " You need support Kamo. Tell him "

Kamo : " it will break him more than I am broken. She asked me not to "

Me : " he is your husband. Do so. "

She nodded.

Kamo : " Ok ,I will see "

.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE★

The tears soothed me into sleeping on the floor , I couldn't get up even if I wanted to. My heart was just aching. I woke up and looked around the room and I was on the bed ,I looked beside me and Khona was next to me holding me like a little child. His head on my stomach, I ran my fingers on his hair and he woke up immediately and he looked at me and sat up rubbing his eyes, I don't deserve him. He doesn't deserve to be with me, I felt tears welding in my eyes.

Khona : " I shouldn't have left you "

He ran his fingers on my cheek and the tears rolled.

Khona : " Please forgive me "

Me : " Usakhona "

I swallowed

Khona : " I am sorry I wasn't here "

Me : " I will never walk again "

Khona : " I know "

I felt like someone was stabbing me.

Me : " I will never take walks with you ever again , on the beach "

I chuckled as tears streamed. He looked hurt.

Me : " I will never stand on my toes and try to reach your lips to give you a kiss "

Khona : " Samke "

He held my hand and I looked at it's as he squeezed it.

Me : " I will never swim with you , Dance with you, do

all the fun stuff with you "

Khona : " you will baby , you will always "

I closed my eyes and held my chest.

Me : " I love you Usakhona , I feel it "

Khona : " I love you so much Samke. "

I opened my eyes.

Me : " I am a burden. You don't deserve a disfunctional woman like me. You deserve a woman who you can full function with and do alot of stuff with without the weight that is me. "

Khona : " Samke please don't "

Me : " It hurts Usakhona. I can't live like this , I don't want to... I can't look at myself. Why me , why you ? Why did you end up with someone like me. If we were ment to be why didn't I meet you when I was ok mentally, emotionally and Physically. Why did God put us here to hurt you? I can't do you like that Usakhona I just can't "

Khona : " Samke "

I interrupted him.

Me : " you deserve better Usakhona , I love you "

Tears streamed down my cheeks and he kept quiet and laid his head on my chest.

Khona : " I love you so much , that won't change. You won't leave me Samke not because of anything. Samke I love you and it won't change don't forget that "

I could feel my chest getting wet.

Me : " I am sorry Khona "

A sob escapes my lips .

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA★

Jabu: " Vuyelwa "

I looked at him and crossed my arms. He looked down to Stha and was about to crouch.

Me : " Don't even think about it, Stha asambe(Stha let's go)"

I took her hand and we were about to walk in the yard.

J abu : " I told my family"

Me : " about ?"

J abu : " Vuyelwa please don't do this "

Me : " Do what ? "

I looked at Stha .

Me : " Go inside "

She held her backpack and ran inside the house. I have just fetched her from creche when I saw this one standing here.

J abu : " You can punish me all you want but not my daughter. She needs her father "

Me : " Don't you dare start blackmailing me don't even "

J abu : " Vuyelwa , I am sorry "

Me : " Ok fine you can go back to the hole you came from. I Forgive you "

J abu : " Vuyelwa "

Me : " you are still here ? "

A car pulled up behind his and I placed my hands on my hips. Zikhali was the one who stepped out of the car and he closed the door and came towards us.

J abu : " Mbulazi "

Zikhali : " Mphembe kuhamba kanjani Ndoda?(How are things?) "

J abu : " Kuyancengeka(we are trying) "

Wait am I missing something ?

Zikhali : " Sthandwa Sam (my love) "

Me : " Woah wait there "

J abu frowned.

J abu : " Sthandwa Sam ?(My love ?) "

Me : " How do you know each other? "

Zikhali : " Can I ask a question? "

J abu : " You are married and " "

Me : " Yeyi Yeyi dont bulls hit on me wena ! Don't even " "

Zikhali : " calm down " "

J abu : " I will fetch Stha tomorrow " "

Me : " Who did you speak with ? Did I give you the right to come ?! " "

Zikhali : " I think you should leave. Sokhuluma (we will talk) " "

J abu went off and I turned. Zikhali held my arm.

Zikhali : " Vuyelwa " "

Me : " let go of me , you want to finish what he started? " "

Zikhali : " ngibheke (look at me) " "

I did

Zikhali : " I am not J abulani Ntuli , I am

Zikhalizamantungwa Khumalo. Whatever history you have with J abulani , I don't care cause you are mine now. Don't compare me to your ex's because I am not them. I know what I want and that is you, I didn't know you knew J abulani so as you. Don't punish me for that like I was supposed to magically know that h was your ex. We are never having this talk again yangizwa ?(You hear me ?)"

I nodded.

Zikhali : " swallow your pride and attitude and speak to me Vuyelwa"

Me : " I hear you"

Zikhali : " Good. Hamba uyolanda umntwana wethu(go and get fetch our child)"

I nodded

Me : " ok "

He brushed my cheek and smiled.

Zikhali : " Ngiyakuthanda yezwa?(I love you ok ?)"

Me : " I love you too"

He kissed my forehead and I went away to get Stha.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:09] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 63

★ SIYANDA ★

"JUST GIVE ME A CHANCE , IT WILL BE WORTH IT "

Those words rang in my head as I looked at her picture , I just kept on scrolling through my phone, I looked at her pictures and crossed my legs , the whole house was dark ,only the outside had light.

The helper had already left. Usakhona actually got to bond for the first time ever together and I would really like to have a good relationship with him. I ran my fingers on my phone and scrolled through to the next picture.

.
.br/>.

★ ALWANDE ★

Mpande : " Lwande I am sorry "

Me : " It's ok , You had days to tell me though "

Mpande : " it's just a little thing with business associates "

Me : " since when you have a business ? "

I turned to him and he just looked at me.

Mpande : " you look amazing "

Me : " thank you, now answer my question "

Mpande : " we thinking of starting one. Why not know people in the process ?"

Me : " ok then "

I faced the mirror and he looked at his watch

Mpande : " we should go "

Me : " you are sure your mother is ok with looking after the little one?"

Mpande : " she was excited that he is coming over. She didn't even greet me "

I laughed.

Me : " askies "

Mpande : " come let's go beautiful "

I blushed.

Me : " you are looking dapper"

Mpande : " all thanks to my father's good genes"

I laughed.

Me : " oh that ego honey is too much "

He chuckled as we walked out of the apartment.

.

.

.

★ KAMOGELO★

Ndalo and her husband were now in the guest bedroom bonding with their grandchild. I hear what Ndalo was saying but honestly I just fear my husband's reaction. I was getting ready for bed anyway. Sitting on the bed in my silk pyjamas and a Gown on top waiting for him to come out of the bathroom. The bathroom door opened and he came out wrapped up in a towel and the other one he was wiping himself. My husband is aging very gracefully, you wouldn't say he is as old as he is and that we have this huge age gap between us but I love him so much and I know he does. He always shows how much he loves me as well.

Ingathi : " The water was nice , wish you joined me "

Me : " you are supposed to be on retirement now "

Ingathi : " you know whisky is my life "

Me : " Ingathi , Sihle and Ndu are there "

Ingathi : " I will think about everything "

Me : " Ok "

He finished wiping himself and went to take his lotion.

Ingathi : " Can you lotion me ? "

I nodded. I got up and did as told. My hands went all over smearing the cream.

Me : " Ziqubu "

Ingathi : " baby "

I swallowed.

Me : " I have something to tell you "

Ingathi : " What is it ? "

I kept quiet a while.

Me : " it's mom "

Ingathi : " Is she ok ? "

Me : " I am afraid not "

He turns to me .

Ingathi : " What do you mean ? "

Me : " She...she is sick. Bed sick "

Ingathi : " How long ? "

Me : " It's been 5 months now "

Ingathi : " And you didn't tell me Kamogelo ! "

He walked to the closet and I followed.

Me : " I was scared. She asked me not to tell you , it wouldn't make a difference because there is nothing we can do. I tried everything Ingathi "

Ingathi : " The world is big. Something has to come up "

Me : " her heart is failing. Soon it won't hold on. I tried donors I tried everything and there is nothing I can do , it hurts. She might leave me in this world and "

He hugged me and I cried on his chest.

Ingathi : " I am sorry baby "

Me : " I am scared "

Ingathi : " we will try everything "

Me : " I am loosing hope "

Ingathi : " we can't "

I don't know at this point what to do. I am scared of loosing her , I always imagine us dying together not like this.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Me : " you are still fine ? "

She nodded and the champagne was brought to us.

We were at the location we needed to be in.

Everything was going very well so far and what I

love about Ntokomalo is that she doesn't ask questions. She once told me that if I am doing shady stuff she doesn't want to know because she doesn't want to end up under a lie detector test lying and the thing selling her out. I laughed, she watches movies so much. She looks gorgeous though tonight.

Me : " You are ok ? "

Ntokomalo : " calm down sir , Everything's fine with me and the champagne tastes nice. Oh there is Lwande "

She said and we turned as they were checked first before they walked inside.

Mpande : " Family "

Alwande : " Ntokomalo how are you ? "

They hugged.

Ntokomalo : " I am good. You look wonderful. "

Alwande : " Thank you "

Mpande : " I will get you juice "

Ntokomalo : " there is non alcoholic champagne "

Alwande : " Oh that's better "

Mpande : " I will call the waiter "

He waved his hand up. I looked at him and he nodded. Good he is focused.

I scanned my eyes and I saw the woman we are here for. She is the host of this party and she is smiling away. Mistresses would go out of their way to do these things. I went to Mpande.

Me : " Lady in Gold dress "

He scanned his eyes to her side.

Mpande : " ok I see her "

Me : " we have to be quick "

Mpande : " sure "

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Ntokomalo : " this is nice "

She said sipping her glass.

Me : " I am glad Mpande wants to start a business "

Ntokomalo : " they want to do that ? "

Me : " you didn't ask ? "

Ntokomalo : " no not really , I don't ask Lunele because I trust him. The moment I question him means I don't trust him "

Me : " you think "

Ntokomalo : " that's how I feel about me, I am not everyone should be like that "

Me : " yeah I hear you "

Someone bumped into me from behind.

Me : " Oh "

" Oh sorry about that "

I turned around and I looked at this woman. She smiled and I zoned off.

Me : " Uzobuya futhi?(You will come back again ?)"

" Yeah ngizobuya futhi(I will come back again)"

Me : " ok"

I smiled and she did the same. She stood up and touched the chair in the middle of the shack.

" Go and show your doll to Gugu "

I stood up from the floor and I rushed out to find Gugu.

Me : " Gugu buka umama usiphatheleni(look what Mom bought for us)"

Gugu : " haah ! Yishdade sodlala naye sobabili ?(We are gonna play with it together?)"

Me : "yes "

We turned around as we heard the car noise and the white car drove off. I waved my hand in the air with Gugu.

Me : " Bye bye Mama Sokubona. !(We will see you)"

Gugu : " ubuye noswidi!(Come back with sweets)"

We giggled and went to play.

"Lwande breathe "

It was Ntokomalo. Tears streamed down my cheeks. I held my chest as everything came back, when we were so innocent. When the world was all rainbows in our eyes until it was black and white with shades of grey.

Mpande : " Baby calm down "

He tried to wipe my tears as he took me from Ntokomalo's arms.

Lunele : " Think of the baby "

I tried calming down.

Mpande : " That's it "

Lunele : " what happened ?"

Ntokomalo : " some woman bumped into her "

Lunele : " Which woman ? "

Me : " Can...I need to find her please "

I looked at Mpande.

Mpande : " Lwande "

Me : " please "

Mpande : " Maybe she is still around "

I nodded and he wiped my tears.

Mpande : " J ust calm down ok ? "

I nodded.

Mpande : " you are loved "

I smiled.

Me : " you too "

Lunele : " this is nice and romantic but... "

Mpande : " we know "

Ntokomalo : " come "

She pulls him away.

.

•
•
★ SIHLE★

Gugu:" Wait which one am I supposed to step on now?"

Zinhle : " Green mommy "

Gugu stretched her leg over to the green dot.

Me : " with each move my heart beats faster and faster "

She laughed.

Zinhle : " Daddy step on the blue one "

Me : " Ok honey "

I did as I was told

Zinhle : " Yellow one "

We both stepped on the yellow colours.

Gugu : " I think I am slipping "

I moved from my position and she fell into my arms and we both fell on the floor. Zinhle laughed.

Me : " That's it , we are not playing anymore "

Gugu : " That's a fun game Sihle please "

Me : " no , I would rather have us watch a movie. It's safer "

She laughed and grunted.

Gugu : " Oh "

She rubbed her stomach.

Me : " what's wrong ? Is it the baby ? "

Gugu : " yes "

Me : " come let's get you to the hospital "

Gugu : " No come place your hand here "

She took my hand and placed my hand on her stomach and we kept quiet. I felt something moving.

Me : " Wow "

She giggled.

Gugu : " the baby is fine "

Me : " kick for me "

Zinhle : " Can I feel ? "

Gugu placed her hand on her stomach. She giggled.

Zinhle : " Your belly is moving mommy "

Gugu : " it's the baby "

Zinhle : " feel my stomach mommy. I have a baby too "

She lifted her top and we laughed.

Gugu : " Only when you are older honey "

Me : " and 40 years "

Gugu : " that's an extreme age Sihle. 21 atleast "

Me : " No, I can't have these boys play my daughter "

Gugu : " Oh baby please be a boy "

She rubbed her stomach and I put my hand on it and I took her when and kissed it.

.

•
•
★ ALWANDE ★

I Kept on looking for the woman and I could find her anywhere. Maybe I was just imagining things and I didn't see who I thought I saw. I sighed and turned while bumping into someone.

Me : " Oops I am sorry "

Her : " no it's ok dear "

I looked at her , No man I know this face, she ran her fingers on her beautiful gold dress and tears prickled my eyes.

Me : " Mom "

She looked up to me confused at first.

Her : " Uhm Alwande? "

Oh my God its her. I sobbed and she tried to hug me.

Her : " Oh my baby "

Me : " How could you ? "

Her : " I am sorry "

Sorry ? She is sorry ? She is not sorry I know it.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:09] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 64

★ CELIWE ★

I have just put my son to rest. It has been a day for him and playing in water is very draining as well. I closed the nursery door and I turned and jumped.

Me : " You scared me "

Ndu : " I am sorry "

Me : " Yeah "

Ndu : " I did the dishes "

Me : " That's fine. Thank you "

I looked away.

Me : " Uhm good night "

I was about to walk off when he held my arm.

Ndu : " I don't want to put you in an uncomfortable situation "

I nodded.

Ndu : " can we cuddle tonight ? I promise it will be fun "

I giggled.

Me : " Cuddling ? "

Ndu : " Yes just cuddling "

Me : " I have never slept next to a man "

Ndu : " Atleast you see I am a man "

I laughed.

Ndu : " I promise I won't touch you inappropriately or do anything. Just cuddling "

Me : " Promise ? "

He nodded and smiled. He is handsome shame .

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

Me : " we are supposed to strike. "

Mpande : " Lwande is standing next to the woman. She doesn't look ok , what did she do to her "

Me : " wait you will deal with that later "

We are outside while looking at everyone through the glass wall. It's dark at the back.

Mpande : " We will have to wait then "

What is she doing there ?

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Mom : " Alwande please hear me out. Baby I am sorry , can we go and talk upstairs "

I couldn't stop crying. She pulled my arm and we walked off up the stairs. I was still weeping as she sat me on the bed and I carried on crying.

Me : " Why did you hate me ? Why do you all have us ? What did we do ? "

Mom : " we are sorry "

Me : " You and your sisters are not. How could you leave us ? You know how much we have suffered "

Mom : " i... Lwande "

Me : " I can't do this "

Mom : " hear me out please "

I shook my head wiping my tears and she placed her hand on my thigh.

Mom : " I was in my 20's when I met your father. I am sure gogo told you that we were in prostitution , wellll not me but my older sisters were. I was stupid and young to leave you. We met your father in a high classes placed where My sister's would sell themselves for the night b he was with his friends , I like him but my older sister took interest and made a move and they dated. I wasn't happy I won't lie but I had to pull through. What I am saying is we had an affair with your father because we liked each other until you came. We stopped and he married my sister. I married his friend. Ny husband didn't want me to live with you so we had to leave you. I am sorry "

Me : " Couldn't you even steal moments to see me you failed me "

I said.

Mom : " I am sorry "

Me : " Where is Gugu's mother ? "

Mom : " she is around " "

The door opened and a handsome old man walked in.

Mom : " James " "

She stood up.

Him : " I saw you disappear " "

Mom : " Please leave before things get messy. You cant be seen with me " "

Him : " Calm down please " "

She huffed.

Mom : " calm down darling " "

Me : " It's the husband right ? " "

She shook her head.

Mom : " No , I am not married to him. "

Me : " Gugu is getting married. We need our family for that then you can go back to your lives " "

I stood up.

Mom : " You can't do that Lwande. I am sorry baby. I want you ok"

She hugged me.

Me : " I wish you did years ago. You don't know what we have been through. Celiwe was raped. Gugu was raped since she was 13 and I fell pregnant and I had to drop out of school. Gugu's kids and gogo burnt in a fire. We had no home and we were strandaded in pain but our mother's never cared for us. "

I let go of her.

Me : " Inform your sister that her daughter is getting married. That's all"

I walked off.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE'S MOTHER★

I felt the pain in my heart when she spoke. It saddened to see her like that. I remember leaving and not turning back. I thought of the good life instead of my daughter. I thought she will be in good hands. James pulled me in his arms. I cried on his chest, even after years I still love him. I wish I was his wife not my sister.

James : " shhh "

Me : " I ruined everything "

James : " who is she? "

I pushed myself off him and wiped my tears.

Me : " our daughter "

James : " Our daughter? We have a daughter together? "

I nodded. He looked at me in disbelief.

James : " Why didn't you tell me ? "

Me : " How , you are married to my sister . I didn't want to ruin that. I didn't want you rejecting my

child "

James : " That's my child Nozipho , You know it ! "

He walked out furious and I went down on my knees and I cried.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

Gugu : " So we are gonna sleep here ? "

Me : " Yeah it's comfortable "

She giggled.

Gugu : " poor Zinhle on the couch "

Me : " Let's get you all to bed. "

We got up and I helped her up.

Gugu : " Siphesihle "

Me : " Baby "

She smiled.

Gugu : " you are a definition of your name. A beautiful gift to me and Zinhle and we thank you for everything "

I smiled.

Me : " I love you "

Gugu : " I do too. With all my heart "

Me : " Yonke eyami?(All of it is mine ?) "

Gugu : " All yours "

I chuckled and perked my lips.

Me : " And all of this is yours "

I pointed at myself and she giggled.

Gugu : "it's a great package "

I chuckled. God knows I live for this woman and my daughter.

.
. .
.

★ MPANDE ★

Lwande came rushing down the stairs crying and I rushed to her and caught her in my arms. The woman in the gold dress has disappeared from us.

Me : " What's wrong baby? "

Lwande : " She she left me " "

Me : " Talk to me " "

Lwande : " I saw my mother " "

Me : " Where baby ? " "

Lwande : " she is upstairs " "

She removed herself from me.

Lwande : " You should've seen her. She looks so classy in a Gold dress living a high life while we suffered we suffered Mpande " "

Me : " Gold dress ? " "

Lwande : " You should've seen her. I am hurt " "

Me : " come let's get you home " "

I picked her up.

Gold dress ? Now we can't kill this woman because she is my mother in law. This is fucked up. I will call Lunele right now.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:09] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 65

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

I slept kind of late last night as I had to entertain my little siblings. I have missed them as well but kids are just draining , It's good that now they are growing really old. I got off the bed and self

cleansed myself before I went to help everyone and they all left for school and work. I was alone in the house ,more reason why I stay alone at times in the apartment. I eat my breakfast and my phone rings.

Me : " Hello "

" Should I find you or you will come get me ?"

I spun the high chair around. I pop the bacon in my mouth.

Me : " Find me "

He chuckled.

Him : " Give me a few ok ?"

Me : " Hang up "

I did and went back to eating my breakfast.

" Mmmh smells nice in here "

I turned around and he smiled.

Me : " How did you get in ? What are you doing here ?
How did you even for one find me ? What do you
want ? "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " One question at a time "

He came closer.

Siyanda : " The door was unlocked , It was very easy to find you this time and I told you I would find you "

Me : "Ok leave "

Siyanda : " I told you to give me a hug "

Me : " From who ? Don't even grandpa "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " Don't you miss these arms ? "

Me : " Not even once "

He chuckled and stood Infront of me taking the bacon from my hands.

Siyanda : " Awu shame that's bad "

He took a bite.

Me : " that's mine "

Siyanda : " I know "

He placed his hand on my exposed thigh and hit it a bit.

Me : " ouch "

Siyanda : " Take me out "

Me : " And go where ? "

Siyanda : " Anywhere in Capetown "

Me : " I don't want to "

Siyanda : " you will come "

He pulled me up.

Me : " You are annoying for an old person. You should be enjoying retirement or something "

Siyanda : " take this as me enjoying. "

I rolled my eyes.

.

.

.

★ J AMES (ALWANDE'S FATHER) ★

Zanele : " you seemed in a foul mood after the party "

She said and I looked at her through the mirror. I couldn't sleep well last night.

Me : " we need to talk "

Zanele : " Uhm ok "

I turned from the mirror after fixing my tie and I went and sat on the bed next to her.

Zanele : " I know it's tough being together at times but you know I love you right ? "

Me : " Me too "

I love her but I'm in love with someone else.

Zanele : " Ok tell me "

She smiles.

Me : " I... I just found out I have a daughter "

Zanele : " You cheated on me ? How could you James ? "

I won't tell her I cheated a few months after we started dating.

Me : " It was before we started. A few months before we started "

Zanele : " so she is 20? "

I nodded.

Zanele : " Uhm who is her mother ? "

I looked at her and looked away.

Zanele : " Who is she ? "

Me : " Nozipho "

Zanele : " Which Nozipho? "

Me : " your younger sister? "

Zanele : " This doesn't make any sense. She doesn't have a 20 year old "

Me : " She hid it. From the both of us "

Zanele : " so you started with her then me and did not tell me ? ! "

Me : " I am sorry "

She cried hugging me. There was a knock on the door.

Me : " come in "

The helper walked in.

Helper : " sir , there is Mrs Nyawo down stairs "

Zanele : " I want to see her "

She got off the bed and I went after her. We walked down the stairs. She looked like a mess holding onto her channel hand bag in her Gucci tracksuits , her chubby cheeks were red and so as her nose and eye lids. She has always been beautiful and I loved how she didn't make any changes to her body like my wife did with her hips and skin.

Zanele : " How could you ? "

She broke down.

Me : " Zanele calm down "

Zipho : " I am sorry Zanele. I never ment for all of this "

Zanele : " You , you gave him something I can't "

I went to hug her.

Zipho : " I am so sorry. "

Me : " Baby it's ok. It's ok, we are sorry.

Zanele : " why is God punishing me like this. All I ever wanted was to give you a child "

Me : " Hey it's ok. "

I wiped her tears.

Zipho : " Gugu is getting married. They suffered
Zanele we can't turn our backs anymore , we simply
can't. You should've seen her. They have suffered
a great deal if , if we stayed maybe things would be
been better "

Zanele : " Gugu ? "

Me : " Your daughter ? "

She nodded. When I started with Zanele she
already had a child . She always told me that her
daughter is fine and she sends money.

Me : " We need to get all of them "

Zipho : " Please. I need my daughter "

Me : " Don't worry "

Zanele clicked her tongue and went up the stairs.

Zipho : " (wiping her face) I have to go "

Me : " Do you need a hug ? "

Zipho : " Uhm , my husband will take care of that "

Me : " Let me walk you out "

We walked out and I pulled her in a hug and she sobbed.

Me : " we will get her "

Zipho : " I am sorry for keeping this away "

Me : " You shouldn't have. "

Zipho : " I really am sorry "

I wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

Me : " You look beautiful even when you cry "

She chuckled and sniffed.

Zipho : " thank you "

There was silence.

Me : " I will always love you Nozipho "

Zipho : " me too. I have to go "

She pulled out and she flashes a small smile and rushes to her Austin Martin and gets in before she drives off. I turned and walked back inside.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

What Mpande told me really got me in a foot. We didn't carry out the mission because the wife is actually Alwande's mother from what she said. We didn't want her blood in our hands and her hating Mpande forever so we couldn't. I told the mistress that the job can't be done by us.

The smoke blew in the other direction than I anticipated as I puffed it out.

Ntokomalo : " the laundry for this week was so much

"

She puts the washing basket away and comes to stand next to me.

Ntokomalo : " what's up ? "

Me : " Uhm nothing. Let's go out , shooting range ? "

Ntokomalo : " You want me to learn how to shoot ? "

Me : " Yeah , It helps release stress and anger , a nice hobby "

Ntokomalo : " Uhm ok. Only because I benefit. If you mess up I shoot you simple "

I chuckled.

Me : " yeah that's the fun part "

Ntokomalo : " Ok then come lets go bath our bodies "

She pulled me and we went off to go and bath.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE ★

I have been in this position for a while. I didn't want to move from here and face the reality that I really just can't walk. He walks back from the bathroom and he gets on the bed and it moves. He lays next to me and wraps his arms around me.

Khona : " I think we should go to therapy "

Talking to someone won't get me walking again.

Me : " I don't know "

Khona : " it's worth a try Samke "

I sighed and closed my eyes

Me : " Fine "

I opened them and he kissed my cheek.

Khona : " Then after therapy we should get married. "

I looked at him.

Khona : " I am gonna marry you. Come rain ,
sunshine or whatever I will "

I giggled.

Khona :"(smiling) That's what I want to see "

Me : " mmh "

Khona : " You know I love you right? "

I nodded.

Khona : " Don't doubt that then Samke "

Me : " I won't "

He perked my lips.

Khona : " we are staying in bed today "

Me : " Please "

He pulled me closer to him.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

I opened the bedroom door and I looked at her, she has been rubbing her stomach since we got here

last night. I am worried about her.

Me : " Lwande "

She turned me and she sniffed.

Me : " can I get in ? "

She nodded and I got inside.

Alwande : " please come here "

I went to her and held her close to me and she clenched on my t-shirt.

Me : " It's ok "

Alwande : " I know. I have you "

I smiled.

Me : " You do baby "

Alwande : " I don't need my mother. We turned out fine "

Me : " you know you are comforting yourself with that "

She cried.

Alwande : " Why ? What did I do to her ? "

Me : " Nothing. Don't blame her. Be happy she is alive "

She nodded.

Me : " Let's go get you some ice cream "

Alwande : " Milks hake please "

Me : " Anything you want "

We got off the bed and I went to take my hoodie and gave it to her and she put it on her and wore her shoes. I took my car keys and changed my t-shirt and we then left the apartment.

.

.

.

★ CELIWE ★

Nothing happened , he was very honest to his words when he said we would just cuddle and we did. He held me close to him the whole night and didn't even change any position. I felt a bit

comfortable and had a great night sleep. I woke up earlier than him and checked on my son and I fed him before bathing him. I left him at the lounge and I went to make cereal for myself. I ate and put the dish in the sink. I turned and went to the lounge and he was up sitting with the little one.

Ndu : "She left you all alone "

Me : " Good morning "

He smiled looking up to me.

Ndu : " good morning indeed "

His voice was husky a bit. I didn't know what to do next.

Ndu : " I feel like going out or you are lazy to ?"

He asked.

Me : " you can go its fine "

Ndu : " I want to go with you "

Me : " I have to study , I'm sorry. "

Ndu : " it's ok "

He stood up and I took the baby.

Ndu : " the parents are coming back today "

Me : " oh really ? "

He nodded .

Ndu : " Which day are you free ? "

Me : " Tomorrow then from there onwards it's hectic "

Ndu : " Good then. I am taking you out tomorrow night "

Me : " night ? Like on a date ? "

Ndu : " It's a date "

Me : " Uhm ... "

Ndu : " Celiwe "

Me : " Fine "

Ndu : " thank you. Let me go and freshen up "

He smelled himself and I laughed.

Ndu : " it's not bad "

Me : " Don't think of not bathing "

He chuckled.

Ndu : " yes mam "

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:10] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 66

★ NOZIPHO(ALWANDE'S MOTHER)★

I parked on the drive way of my house. My husband knows that I have Alwande I couldn't take her though. I have one child after her and it's my son , he is 18 years of age. I got out slowly from my car and I closed the door. My phone rings and it's

James. I breathe out and I answer.

Me : " James "

James : " Zipho, I have found the girls. "

Me : " oh where ? "

James : " I will send the address "

Me : " Ok I will be there "

I hung up and hopped in the car. I was a bit excited. I should've done this a long time ago. He sent the location and I tapped it in the gps and I drove off.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Honestly Mpande is the most amazing boyfriend at this point. Father even as well. I am proud of where he is coming from and his partying levels have subsided . I can officially say he has grown. He got

me a milks hake instead and the one I wanted and thanked him. He drove back to the apartment.

Mpande : " mom called to tell me that they are taking our son to Durban "

Me : " my baby "

Mpande : " Let's give them a chance "

I nodded.

Me : " if he will come back with Celiwe. I miss her "

Mpande : " She will come back "

I nodded and had my milks hake. It was cold today but I didn't really mind the weather. We got to the apartment and we both got out.

" Lwande "

I turned and it was my mother standing there with the man from yesterday and another woman I couldn't recognize properly.

Me : " Wh.... "

Mpande stopped me.

She came closer.

Mom : " Please don't shut me out "

Me : " What do you need ? "

Woman : " Where is Gugu ? "

Mom : " where is Celiwe ? "

Me : " Celiwe is in Durban. She lives there now.
Gugu is at her house "

I drank my milks hake. The man came and just hugged me.

Me : " Uhm..."

Him : " I am sorry , I didn't know "

I assume it's the father.

Me : " Oh "

We broke the hug and he smiled.

Him : " You look just like your grandmother "

Me : " She died in a fire "

Woman : " Mom died ? "

Me : " I am sorry , who are you ? "

Mpande : " Alwande "

I kept quiet.

Mom : " That's aunty Zanele , Gugu's mother "

Me : " you 3 don't deserve to be called mother's shame. "

Mpande : " Alwande "

Woman : " I heard she is getting married "

Me : " Yes , I will give you her address but I don't know about her forgiving you "

Man : " Baby just give us a chance "

Me : " I will have to think about that "

Man : " ok "

I turned and went to Mpande.

Mom : " We will come back soon "

I nodded and we walked off.

Mpande : " It's ok "

Me : " I ... I don't even know how I feel "

Mpande : " that's ok "

I nodded and we walked up the stairs together and went to his apartment and got inside.

.

.

.

★ KAMOGELO ★

Ingathi : " Baby "

He walked in the bathroom while I was soaking myself in bath water.

Me : " Moratiwa (my love) "

He smiled.

Ingathi : " We need to see your mother "

I move my hands around the warm water.

Me : " ok "

Ingathi : " Thank you. "

I closed my eyes.

Ingathi : " when is Mpendulo coming back ? "

Me : " Uhm I am not sure "

Ingathi : " His father's businesses are still running "

Me : " Will Hlubi give them to him ? "

Ingathi : " it's his inheritance "

Me : " Ok then , I get worried about him "

Ingathi : " Don't worry. Everything will be fine "

Me : " I really hope so "

He leaned against the wall and just looked at me
and I closed my eyes and enjoyed the water.

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

We were at a restaurant and he was looking at me.
We ordered the same kind of beverage , He can't
drink alone now can he ?

Me : " Stop looking at me "

He puts his glass down.

Siyanda : " I admire your confidence. "

Me : " in what ? "

Siyanda : " in alot of things and you don't care what
anyone thinks "

Me : " why should I ? "

He looked at me. I have never felt naked just by a
man looking at me. It's like he can see my birth suit
just by him looking at me. I cross my legs while at
that and our food arrives. I thank the waiter.

Siyanda : " Do you exercise? "

Me : " I used to train 5times a week , if not 6 but now
it's less "

Siyanda : " Your toned body says it all. "

Me : " You ? "

Siyanda : " I do as well "

Me : " Train ? "

Siyanda : " From time to time just to sharpen my skills. "

He took a bite off his stake.

Siyanda : " You can show me something "

Me : " If you have funeral cover then I can "

Siyanda : " Don't worry about that Sonto "

Usually it's Noma or Nomas onto. We had a peaceful company.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

We left Kamogelo's place pretty early and Mpande called me informing me that I can go with my grandson. I was happy and ready to see Celiwe

already in hopes we will find everything still ok. I took the packet of cheese curls and opened it and gave it to him at the back and he took some and started eating.

Me : " you still think our house is intact ? "

Nhlanhla : " Ndu knows better "

I nodded and looked at my grandson at the back. We entered Durban and I was easing.

Me : " We should fly more than driving "

Nhlanhla : " I enjoy driving with you. We get to bond on the road "

I smiled.

Me : " And your music choice. It makes me fall for you more. "

Nhlanhla : " wait I have this one I want to play for you "

I laughed and he kept on changing the songs till he stopped.

Me : " Sing this one for me "

My husband is not the best singer but he isn't bad. I really enjoy hearing his voice.

Nhlanhla : " ok "

He smiled.

The song started. I bobbed my head back and forth to the beat and instruments.

Nhlanhla : " it's simple , I love it

Having you near me , having you here

Our conversations , outrageous

You smile and I smile when I say , oh

This is getting personal , personal , personal

Let's stay for a while and play

Girl let's make this a moment, oh

Giving you the best of me

Amazing , amazing, oh

Having you close to me

Amazing , Outrages

Give you the best of me..."

Me : " I love this one "

Nhlanhla : " And my horrible singing "

I laughed.

Me : " I love you voice kodwa "

He shook his head.

Me : " I am hoping the Dr approves of us having a child "

Nhlanhla : " we can adopt as well "

Me : " ouuh that's a wonderful idea. I love it "

Nhlanhla : " Which one do you want ? "

Me : " If we adopt how are we gonna adopt ? "

Nhlanhla : " let's adopt one teenage boy and then a new born baby girl "

Me : " Having a baby means money Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " we have all the money Ndalo. We don't know what to do with it at times , I even had to expend the volt "

True , very true. Still don't know why he doesn't put it in the bank.

Me : " ok if you say so , I am loving the adoption more "

Nhlanhla : " we can start on it "

Me : " Uthandwa yimi Rhadebe (you are loved by me Rhadebe)"

He sort of blushed. I giggled.

Nhlanhla : " We are still baby making though right ? "

Me : " Oh yes ofcause ! Singayeka kanjani nje (how can we stop)"

We laughed.

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

It's the weekend and meaning we are laying around

today. Next week is going to be Zinhle's bake sale and I have to bake. Sihle wanted to buy them but I insisted on baking. I know how to bake so I will do so for her. I got in the house from hanging the laundry outside and I watched them. Zinhle was asleep on Sihle while he was scrolling through the tv. I smiled.

Me : " She slept early "

Sihle : " she is feeling a bit hot "

Me : " Flue ? "

Sihle : " yes I think so , I gave her some medication from last time "

Me : " Ok then. "

Sihle : " It's warm. Come and join us "

Me : " let me go and put this down "

I walked to the bathroom and put the basket down . I walked out and went to join them. I took the other fleece. There was a knock on the door.

Me : " Expecting someone ? "

Sihle : " no , I am not "

I stood up and went to open the door . A woman stood there with a man . She looked like those rich house wives .

Me : " Uhm hi "

I don't remember where I saw her.

Her : " Gugu "

Me : " Yes , Uhm come in sorry "

I moved and she smiled holding her bag and she walked in followed by the man. Sihle sat up carefully not to wake Zinhle up and he stood up.

Sihle : " Hi "

They greeted and they seated. He went to put her in her room. He came back and sat next to me.

Me : " Would you like anything to drink ? "

Her : " No , we are fine "

I nodded. The husband wasn't talking.

Her : " I heard you are getting married "

I frowned.

Her : " Alwande told me that you needed me "

Me : " Need you , I'm sorry I am confused "

Man : " She is your mother "

I didn't say anything. Sihle held my hand.

Me : " how did Lwande come you ? "

Her : " It's a bump into you kind of moment with her mother who informed me "

Me : " she is right. I need you , to find my family for me "

Her : " I will. You have grown "

Me : " You left me when I was 5 "

She closed her eyes.

Her : " I Know . I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok. You don't need to have me in your life. We just need to know where our other family come from, where our grandmother is from "

Her : " I heard she passed "

Me : " So as my kids "

She nodded.

Her : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok "

Her : " This is my husband. "

Man : " nice meeting you "

I just nodded.

Her : " well we have to go "

Sihle : " let me walk you out "

They stood up and said their good byes before the left. I sat on the couch and Sihle came back and sat next to me.

Sihle : " are you ok ? "

Me : "(smiling) I am , very fine "

Sihle : " How do you feel about all of that ? Her surfacing now ? "

Me : " she surfaced at the right time. If I didn't go through what I went through I wouldn't have met

you surely "

He chuckled.

Sihle : " I am glad to hear I am your bright side "

Me : " you are , i forgive her . For myself to move on and feel peaceful and carry on with my life "

Sihle : "come here "

He kissed my forehead. I really didn't hate her. Now I want to be the best mom to Zinhle and our unborn child. That's why I want.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:10] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS

INSERT 67

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

A few weeks passed , very quickly but they were questionable and enjoyable for some reason. I am in Durban , Don't ask. I won't kiss and tell. All you should know is that this king size bed is making me feel like a king. Soft and comfortable on my exposed skin. My nipple against his bare chest and his hand on my back my leg intertwined with his. The cover covering our body for the night. I woke up earlier than him and looked at him asleep. This man is handsome. The grey on him makes him look sexier than he already is . I ran my fingers on his chest to his V-line and it's there. His well built body as well, He takes care of himself.

" Stop touching my body. You will end up pulling those boxers down and you will see something you shouldn't see "

He says and opens his eyes and I meet those eyes.

Me : " It stopped downloading at 1%?"

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " you don't want to know or see "

I have known him for some time and he hasn't even tried sleeping with me. He always pleasures me and it's ends there. Do I want to feel him and Yes ! I do ! If his touch affects me to no return like that I wonder how he is. A real beast leaving me to beg for more and more. Pinning me on the wall, Pricking me , Choking me , Spanking me , Punishing me . I can imagine it all being done to me by him. I have this huge desire for him.

Me : " I want to "

He shook his head chuckling.

Siyanda : " This child "

I got on him and placed my hands on his chest.

Me : " You always make me feel weak. How about I make you feel weak ? "

Siyanda : " don't start because you won't be able to face the consequences "

I leaned by his ear

Me : " I don't mind them "

He closed his eyes.

Siyanda : " Nomas onto "

Me : " mmmh "

Siyanda : "you won't win "

Me : " I will. "

Sat up and grinded on him a bit before I got off the bed. I looked at him and he was hard . I smiled and undressed.

Me : " I am taking a shower. You can join if you want"

I walked off. I know he will come running after that

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA★

"Bet she doesn't touch like me

Sure as hell don't F*ck like me

No comparison

No she don't , no she don't ..."

Zikhali : " So we are singing about side chicks here ?"

I nodded and laughed. I came to visit him. Stha went to visit Sakhile. I told him about J abu and he said he will sort it. So far J abu hasn't bothered me for some time. He picked me up and gave me a kiss and I returned it.

Zikhali : " Can I send those cows ?"

Me : " Baby "

Zikhali : " I am serious Vuyelwa. I want to marry you. I am getting old and I need to settle "

Me : " you are only 29"

Zikhali : " sthandwa senhliziyo Yami (love of my heart)"

Me : " Ok "

He smiled and kissed me.

Zikhali : " can I have another kiss ?"

I giggled and nodded before kissing him .

Zikhali : "another "

Me : " haah "

Zikhali : "I can't get over you "

Me : "ok "

We kissed again and I laughed.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

Me : " Lunele "

His hand was on my stomach. My body is aching really bad, that teacher doesn't give up and I have to pay for it.

Me : " Lunele "

I shook him. He groaned.

Me : " Pull out please. I am burning "

He moved his hand to my boobs and squeezed them.

Lunele : " Ngizokumithisa mina kuphele indaba yakho naloya thisha(I will impregnant you and end this thing of you and your teacher)"

Me : " I didn't do anything Lunele "

Lunele : " I am just saying "

Me : " What should I do ? "

Lunele : " I will sort him out "

Me : " Don't do something stupid please "

Lunele : " I won't. "

Me : " pull out. My body is aching "

Lunele : " I still like it in there "

Me : " Oh god Lunele "

Lunele : " Sleep "

He moved his hand back to my stomach .

.

.

★ GUGU★

Our bedroom will have a little nursery heaven. The interior designer is gonna do that for us. Sihle's idea. Actually his mother insisted on the idea of the nursery. Who would've though my baby having a nursery. Actually I feel blessed. My mother's husband is Lwande's father. Celiwe's mother passed on years ago. After she was born she fell ill and died. Celiwe didn't take the news well when she visited this side hence she went back to her 'mom' Mpande's mother that is.

Me : " I like this cream colour "

Sihle : " it's nutral "

Designer : " do you know the gender ? "

Me : " no, we want to be surpris ed. "

She nodded.

Designer : " everything will be set up in a day. The wall paper will be set up as well. Everything "

Me : " I am excited actually "

Sihle : " I can't wait for her to give birth. "

The designer smiled and put the ideas down. We didn't want much , just simple and nice for the baby.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

" There they are "

The doctor said.

Mpande : " They ? "

I thought I heard her wrong. I held onto my top while she moved the scan on my little growing bump.

Dr : " Yes , Two babies. Boy and girl "

Me : " Mpande "

I gave him a look.

Mpande : " Lwande I am sorry. I didn't know two will score "

Me : " I am never sleeping with you ever "

Mpande : " Don't say that "

Me : " I mean it "

Dr : " wait until the afternoon "

They chuckled.

Me : " I am serious. "

Mpande : " Ok "

The Dr wiped me up and gave me prescription before we left.

Mpande : " how is it going with your parents. ? "

Me : " my father tries ,I am just not sure if I want something with my mother "

Mpande : " Forgive them if you want to feel ok "

Me : " I want to "

Mpande : " I love you, you know "

Me : " I haven't forgotten you shot two babies in me "

Mpande : " ngoxolisile nje Lwande (i apologized Lwande) "

I shook my head and he sighed.

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

He didn't follow me as I expected. Instead he went to shower in the other bedroom and came back to get dressed. I don't know , Maybe he just sees this skimpy thing that wears close to nothing. I decided to dress fully and I wore a long sleeve top and a tracksuit pants and went down the stairs. He was on the iPad and he looked up to me.

Me : " Have you eaten ? "

He nodded and looked at me up and down. Does he like ?

Me : " what ? "

Siyanda : " what are you wearing ? "

Me : " clothes " "

Siyanda : " are you comfortable ? " "

Me : " uhm yeah " "

Siyanda : " I don't like it " "

Bathong !

Me : " What do you like ? What do you want just tell me ? " "

Siyanda : " I want you to be you Nomas onto. Tell me off do all that wear what you like. That's what I like " "

Me : "(smiling) You like it when I threaten and swear at you ? " "

Siyanda : " Yes " "

Me : " Ok Mkhulu bae " "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " Yes and not everything revolves around sex " "

Me : " What do you mean ? "

Siyanda : " We don't require sex between us "

He went back to his iPad. I rushed upstairs and I changed into a mini white denim skirt and wore my sport bra and went down the stairs bare footed.

Siyanda : " Are you comfortable ? "

I nodded while smiling .

Siyanda : " Come sit here "

I went and sat on his lap and crossed my legs.

Siyanda : " Ungifuna ematrasini wena kahle kahle (you want me in between the sheets) "

Me : " Is that bad ? "

Siyanda : " you won't survive "

Me : " try me "

I leaned and captured his pink lips and his hand went to my back and then my thighs and in between them. I got off him and pulled him by his top and he put his iPad down.

Siyanda : "where are we going ? "

Me : " you know the song Red light special ? "

Siyanda : " by who ? "

Me : " TLC. "

Siyanda : " What does it have to do now ? "

Me : " we are gonna imitate the lyrics "

I smirked looking at him.

Siyanda : " you have some braveness "

Me : " I am my father's daughter "

Siyanda : " clearly "

We walked through the passage and I pinned him on the wall and got on my toes and I kissed him. He held my waist and then picks me up and pinned me in the wall before he kissed my neck. I smiled and moaned as he sucked there and took out my boob from the sport bra and sucked on then.

Me : " That's nice babe "

I closed my eyes feeling the pleasure.

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:10] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 68

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

My toes curl to the pleasure that just hit me , He hasn't went any further as yet and already I want him to go further.

Siyanda : " we should stop here "

Me : " Don't even "

He chuckled .

Siyanda : " ok "

He went to the draw on the side and took out some bottle filled with oil.

Siyanda : " turn around "

I laid on my stomach and he poured it on my body. He ran his fingers all over my body and rubbed my butt cheeks before he spanked them. I tucked my bottom lip behind my teeth as he did that. I felt the bed move and he was behind me. He placed his hands on my butt cheeks.

Siyanda : " Are you sure about this ? "

Me : " stop acting like a virgin ! "

He chuckled.

Siyanda : " I love annoying you "

Me : " you sure are annoying at the moment "

I felt his tip. The inner me was twerking already. I moved to reach him but he held me down.

Siyanda : " Patience "

Me : " you really know how to squeeze the life out of a person "

Siyanda : " shhh "

He held my hands and he pushed in further. I moaned , his warm breathe hit my neck and he kissed it. He didn't move at all , I am still taking him in and the moment in as well.

He started to move and I crossed my legs

Siyanda : " Sonto don't do that "

He groaned.

Me : " I'm sorry "

I gasped as he increased his pace.

Siyanda : " fuck Sonto !"

I closed my eyes while gasping.

Me : " Oh that feels so nice "

Siyanda : " it won't be nice soon "

I felt wet more. He is gonna punish me , I can't wait to see how he punishes.

Me : " I can't wait "

He chuckled and released my hands and away from my back but held my waist and thrust. I bit my bottom lip.

Me : " Oh yes !"

My eyes kept on rolling and I held onto the pillow consuming the pleasure.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

It's the quiet moment for me. We have been silent for over 2 hours and it's comfortable. I know how hard it is for Samke , it's hard for me to see her like that. My father said he will contact a physiotherapist that is best recommended from overseas just for her. I want to do anything to make her feel ok and happy once again. She taps my thigh softly and I snap out of my thoughts.

Samke : " what are you thinking about ? "

Me : " you "

She became silent.

Samke : " what about me ? "

Me : " how lucky and blessed I am to have you in my life "

Samke : " really ? "

Me : " Really "

Samke : " Mmh "

Me : " you? What are you thinking about ? "

Samke : " the future "

Me : " what about it ? "

She keeps quiet.

Samke : " How it looks like "

Me : " beautiful, we have each other right "

A tear dropped from her cheeks. I wiped it.

Me : " don't cry "

Samke : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

She smiled.

Me : " I love that smile "

She giggled , I love this woman . She has to trust that I am not her ex and I am not leaving her .

.

.

.

★ GUGU ★

We had to go some grocery shopping for the month. I love this part because I get to choose which ingredients I want to buy. Sihle is pushing the trolley with Zinhle in it while we are walking through the store.

Me : " Is anyone allergic to anything ? "

Sihle : " Fish "

Me : " How come I didn't know ? "

Sihle : " we never buy it "

Me : " Oh yeah. Zinhle ? "

She shakes her head. I nod

Me : " ok then. Anything with fish we don't buy "

Sihle : " And tin stuff "

Me : " You don't eat tinned stuff ? "

He nods and smiles. I put my hands on my hips.

Me : " I feel like you have a list and I do cook tinned stuff but nothing happens "

He chuckled.

Sihle : " I am joking about the tinned stuff .

Me : " ok , let's gets baked beans and then we can stock some snacks. "

He nodded.

Me : " I almost forgot the baking ingredients "

Sihle : " we could just buy the cupcakes

Me : " no , I will bake. "

I took the baked beans.

Me: " I am fine with it "

He smiled and I returned it.

.

.

.

★ NDALO ★

I was disappointed to hear that I can't have a baby , I can't carry any kids but Nhlanhla Assured me that I shouldn't feel bad. We are now at the orphanage. As promised by my husband that we will adopt and I am excited. It's like I am going to buy something , I love children so much and love to have as much as possible around me. Maybe it's because I grew up alone and like to have as much people around me. We get out of the car and Nhlanhla holds my hand and closes the door for me behind me and I hold onto my bag as we walk towards the orphanage.

The care giver is already waiting for us while smiling.

Lady : " Welcome , you must be Buhlebendalo and Nhlanhla Rhadebe ?"

Me : " Yes , please call me Ndalo "

Lady : " Yes mam, we may walk inside "

We follow her inside the house. It was quiet inside, we looked around . It's not in the best shape but it's there. I held on Nhlanhla's hand.

Lady : " The kids are outside playing. "

Me : " How many children does this orphanage host ?"

Lady : " as much as possible since it's not a private orphanage "

We nod.

Nhlanhla : " How would you describe your children ?"

Lady : " They are just kids "

Me : " What age group do you have here ?"

She turns to us and we stop walking.

Lady : " From an infant to 17 years "

We nod.

Nhlanhla : " Can we see the kids ? "

She nods.

Lady : " ofcourse , this way "

We follow after her to the outside and kids are playing. We look at them.

Nhlanhla : " whatever decision you choose , I am with you hundred percent "

I look around.

Me : " which ones are your most well behaved ? "

Lady : " There are a variety. "

I nod.

Lady : " Sanele! "

She smiles and walks off.

Nhlanhla : " You see something ? "

Me : " What do you say ? "

Nhlanhla : " I am not sure "

Me : " We will see the babies after this "

He nods. I leave him and I go around the playground and I go around. a teenage boy stops Infront of me.

Him : " What are you doing here ? "

I put my hands on my hips.

Me : " I should be asking you that "

Him : " Look her woman. We will die fighting. We know about the cars giver selling our little sisters to people like you so they can go into prostitution and they gain money. That won't happen to my sister yangizwa?(You hear me ?)"

I smile.

" Sanele! "

The other care giver shouts , his look is firm before he rubs his hands.

Him : " This is Durban. "

Me : " Mmmh "

He walks off and goes to the little girl and he picks her up and walks off. Nhlanhla came to me and so as the care giver.

Lady : " I am sorry about his behaviour. He is troublesome "

Me : " I see "

Nhlanhla : " You are fine ? "

Me : " tell me about him , what's his name ? "

Lady : " Sanele Khoza. He has been here since he was 7 , has two sisters. One was just 10 months old and the other 6 years old. We don't have much information on him as he was dropped off here. All of them. "

Me : " mmmh, how old is he ? "

Lady : " 17 about to be 18 He is the oldest out of all the kids here but very troublesome. "

Me : " I see "

Nhlanhla : " I know that face "

I turn to him and smile.

Me : " We will come back some other time and contact the social worker on our final decision "

She nods.

Lady : " it was wonderful having you here "

Me : " thank you. "

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

My nails dug at either side of his ribcage and I threw my head back , I am sure I have bruises and so as him. He lets out a curse before I throw my body next to him removing my weight off him. Our breathing patterns are heavy as we catch our breaths while my eyes are on the ceiling. When I have caught my breath I look to him.

Siyanda : " you finally got what you wanted "

Me : " Yeah "

I bit my bottom lip and he chuckles.

Siyanda : " You would swear you didn't hate me a few months ago "

Me : " I still do "

He touches my cheeks and I close my eyes.

Siyanda : " yet you love it when I touch you "

This man !

Me : " I am leaving tomorrow "

Siyanda : " You are not "

I won't argue with him.

Me : " We will see "

Siyanda : " you can't hit and run , what if you leave me pregnant. "

I laugh while opening my eyes.

Me : " Gosh you are something else "

He smiles .

Siyanda : " They always say men are trash. You want to fall under that ? "

Me : " ok , I am not hitting and running "

Siyanda : " Ok then "

He ran his fingers on my stomach as I felt tingles from that.

Me : " why do you affect me ? "

Siyanda : " I don't know "

He carried on.

- .
- .
- .
- .

★ NHLANHLA ★

We left the orphanage and we went home. We left the car home before Ndalo wanted to go to the beach so we went there and I settled down and she

did between my legs.

Me : " what are you thinking off ? "

Ndalo : " That boy "

Me : " is he stealing my wife's heart ? "

She looked up to me smiling .

Ndalo : " maybe "

Me : " What do you want to do ? "

Ndalo : " I want us to adopt him but he seems protective of his sister's. "

Me : " I don't think he would agree leaving then "

Ndalo : " that's the thing "

She sighs. I take her hands into mine and I play with her ring.

Me : " you rememeber what I said 30 years ago when we got married ? "

Ndalo : " you said alot. I was blinded by you being handsome "

I chuckled and she giggled.

Me : " I promised to make you happy "

Ndalo : " you have made me happy and still do.
Being with you is happiness on its own "

I smiled.

Me : " Same here Sthandwa Sam "

She puts her tiny hand on mine and I intertwined our fingers.

Ndalo : " you know when I was there Nhlanhla ..."

Me : " mmmh "

Ndalo : " How much my life is impacting me now,
Celiwe , Mpande , Lunele , Khona, Lihle . Those are
my kids. Celiwe will finish varsity and leave me and
Lihle will go to varsity soon. I love children only
because I have never really had people around me.
That's what I want for my kids to have each other. "

Me : " What do you want to do ? "

Ndalo : " I am lost "

Me : " I liked that little baby girl in the purple romper "

She giggled.

Ndalo : " she is cute. "

Me : " Let's do this "

Ndalo : " mmmh "

The ocean sounds were calming.

Me : " how about we adopt the kids we like. "

Ndalo : " one of each ? "

Me : " you like that boy. Let's take him and his sister's and I want that baby "

She looked up to me.

Ndalo : " Isn't that inconvenience? "

Me : " We have a house full of money , A wonderful hearted woman like you. I think those kids will come out just fine "

Ndalo : " And a man like you. They would be in line and no boy around those girls "

She laughed.

Me : " I love seeing you happy "

Ndalo : " Thank you "

Me : " We are gonna have a full house "

Ndalo : " That's what I like "

Me : " can we add a baby boy ? "

She nodded.

Me : " we have to set up a budget for kids "

Ndalo : " I want Lihle back as well. "

Me : " she will school here in Durban next year. "

Ndalo : " A suitable school for them. Also designing a nursery , Their rooms. "

Me : " We will extend the house and add two extra bedrooms and bathrooms.

Ndalo : " I like this "

Me : " me too "

I kissed her forehead. God knows how much I love my wife and love making her happy. Seeing her smile just makes my heart skip a beat. Nothing exists in my world than her.

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 06:11] : ~ INAKBI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 69

(Four months later)

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I thought I have seen it all but with this man it's never guaranteed when you have or haven't seen it all. He always just finds a way to shock you. My relationship with Lunele is very wonderful. I can't complain and wouldn't complain at all, through his personality he is very supportive and loving, over protective and not to forget controlling at times but I love that. I love all of that. I know I said I don't like

marriage but Lunele and I did the most craziest thing and went to get married at home affairs. No ring, no gown no nothing just the two of us and we like it like that. We won't treat each other like we are married but carry on our relationship. He said he wants something that will tie us. Trust me I know this man fears losing me at times, I do as well so all me Ntokomalo Rhadebe (laughs) I am kidding, I am still the same old Ntokomalo, I am not married. You didn't believe me did you? It's been a year being with him and a few months in passing. A Year I got off the streets and trying to better myself and it's all through a man who saw through the dirt and loves me just enough. I smile and look at him and giggle in my own.

Gugu:" (stuffed) You are laughing why?"

We are at her house. Sihle planned a baby shower for her and she is close to birth as well. She is bloating very much but no one utters that around her or Alwande or hell breaks loose. I have heard they have found their mothers and I am happy for them. Alwande gets along with her father than her

mother hence Gugu's parents are also here.

Me : " Nothing "

Gugu : " he is looking at you "

I look at Lunele from where he is. He is with the other men as well having a conversating. He winks at me and I look away.

Samke : " He loves you "

Me : " And I love him too , open my present "

I give it to Gugu and she opens it and she takes out the little shoes and she has tears on her face.

Hormones, she cries alot as well.

Gugu : " Oh my god Ntokomalo. I want my baby "

We laugh.

Samke : " it's lovely. Look at the little hat "

She takes it out and starts crying. Sihle is running coming to her side and crutches Infront of her.

After birth they are getting married. Yes ! Sihle paid dowry for her a few months ago and we were all happy.

Sihle : " Baby what's wrong ? "

Gugu : " look Sihle it's beautiful "

We laugh. He kisses her cheek while smiling.

Sihle : " it's very lovely baby "

She puts it away and grabs his face before she kisses him not caring her in laws and parents are here. They break the kiss.

Celiwe : " we are here ! "

Gugu : " Call Ndu if it's hot for you "

She blushed.

Lwande : " I miss Mpande where is he ? "

Kamo : " Somewhere. Where are my kids ? "

The boys : " we are here ! "

That's Khona and Mpande. Lunele comes and sits next to me.

Lunele : " I miss you "

Me : " me too "

He bites his bottom lip and kisses my hand.

.
. .
.

★ NDALO ★

I stood by the drive holding my dress like a little girl. I have already cooked , the nursery and also the bedrooms are all set up. We tried making this place as comfortable as possible for their arrival. 5 kids , Could we handle it ? Yes we can, with love you can and already I love them without having to spend time with them. Two months left before Lihle comes back from Pietermaritzburg and then they will be 6 of them. I see the SUV park and Nhlanhla hops out and he goes to the back. They all hop out and look around. He holds his sister's close to him while looking around and then his eyes land on me and I flash a welcoming smile. Nhlanhla comes holding the kids while they come holding their worn out back packs.

Nhlanhla : " they are asleep "

I peek.

Me : " they look so adorable "

He smiled.

Nhlanhla : " let me take them inside "

I nodded and he walked inside. The three of them stood in front of me.

Him : " Whatever you want to do you won't achieve "

Me : " hello to you till Sanele. "

He blinked. Amahle , she is 11 years old and Phumelele is 17 years.

Amahle : " You are gonna be our mother ? "

Me : " yes honey "

I smiled.

Phume : " Send us back. "

She looks at Sanele.

Sanele : " why do you want us ? What are you gonna gain ? "

Me : " Peace , I am old you know. I love kids and I

have kids older than you and my daughter is round about your age. I won't send you back. You are now a Rhadebe and I am Ndalo . "

They look at me.

Me : " come inside, I have prepared your rooms and cooked "

They follow me.

" Wow! " I hear the little one say. Nhlanhla comes down the stairs. He kisses my cheek.

Nhlanhla : " I have to rush somewhere. The nanny will arrive tomorrow. I will see you no later than 19h00"

Me : " ok "

He kisses my forehead and walks out.

Sanele : " what are you ? "

Me : " A retired lawyer. ,are you hungry ? I hope you like lamb "

I walk to the kitchen. They stand there.

Me : " be comfortable. You can open the fridge ,

cupboards and anything you want and Sanele don't do drugs please. You can ask my older son why happened to him when he did cocaine "

Sanele : " yes mam "

Amahle comes and hugs me.

Amahle : " thank you for taking us all "

I hug her back. My heart warmed.

Me : " I love you "

She looked at me smiling .

Amahle : " I love you too "

.

.

.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

He walked to mw slowly , We are in Capetown in my apartment , I am thinking of moving to Durban due to my situation at hand. He stands Infront of

me and looks at me as I stretch myself and I stand up and look at him.

Siyanda : " You should stand off violence for a while "

Me : " I have to be in Northwest you know "

I told him about my 'job' and he wasn't happy about it but what can he do. I am stubborn and won't listen to me.

Siyanda : " Sonto "

I held his neck.

Me : " Ok , I will try get someone else "

I kiss his lips and he returns it, he squeezes my little butt and I giggle.

Me : " have you told your kids ? "

He nods .

Siyanda : " Khona says he wants to see the baby with his own two eyes and Mangoba handled it ok. Sisanda hasn't talked to me "

Me : " that brat will come around "

He spanks me.

Siyanda : " Stop calling my daughter a brat "

He chuckled.

Me : " I just say that you have one strong fishes "

I touch his chest.

Siyanda : " Comes from a strong man "

I nod.

Me : " mom has been asking about you. I told her I am pregnant "

Siyanda : " What is your intake ? "

Me : " I want her to know but not now "

Siyanda : " ungenza umakhwapheni wakho(you are making me your side chick) "

I laugh .

Me : " No babe "

I leave him and turn .

Me : " I need to get dressed "

Siyanda : " we are alone "

Me : " just "

He shakes his head and sits on the couch. I stand by the passage and just watch him. I have never said this to him. Neither has he but I think we are old enough to know how we feel. I love him , I have fallen deeply in love with this old fool and I love his personality. He is playful , serious and also knows how to handle a woman. I rub my little bump and I turn and go to the main bedroom.

.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE ★

Mpande : " how are you feeling ? "

He sits next to me and takes my son away from me.

Me : " good "

He smiles.

Mpande : " can we talk ? "

Me : " what's up ? "

Mpande : " it's nothing bad "

Me : " oh "

That's a relief. We stand up and he puts his hand down and holds his hand before we walk away from the crowd.

Mpande : " Alwande "

He is silent and he smiles and looks down.

Mpande : " I love you. "

Me : " I love you too "

Mpande : " Thank you , For not giving up on us and me when you could. For everything "

Me : " hey it's called love "

Mpande : " I really love you "

I kissed him. He doesn't have to say much. He proved himself.

.
. .
. .

★ NDALO★

They seemed to have left loose after eating. I went to check in the kids and the baby girl was wide awake. I picked her up and took them to the rooms they will use.

Me : " these are yours , School for you starts next year. "

They look around.

Phume : " are we safe ? "

Me : " you are very much. We would never harm you "

" Mam'Rhadebe !"

Me : " upstairs Babakhe "

I looked at them.

Amahle : " Do we call your husband Babakhe ? "

I laugh.

Sanele : " Amahle ! "

Me : " No , Call him ... "

" Baba "

He appears.

Me : " you came back early "

Nhlanhla : " it was quick. Actually have a surprise for you "

Me : " oh "

Sanele : " Can we settle ? "

Me : " sure , you don't have to ask , shout If you need anything "

They nod and we walk down the stairs.

Me : " what surprise do you have for me. ? "

Nhlanhla : " can I hold the baby ? "

I nodded and he took the baby and closed my eyes with his one hand.

Nhlanhla : " listen to my voice "

Me : " it's soothing "

He chuckled. I just imagined his smile. I kept on walking and he removed his hand.

Nhlanhla : " Look baby "

I opened my eyes and it was a car a bigger one.

Me : " I love it "

Nhlanhla : " thank you for everything "

I turned to him.

Me : " I should be thanking you "

I kissed his lips.

Me : " I love you "

Nhlanhla : " me too "

I laid my head on his chest.

.

.

.

★ PHUMELELE ★

I Looked around my new bedroom. Now I don't have to share with all of those kids. I have my own space and privacy. I have always prayed to have someone adopts us all and seen kids get adopted and leaving but Sanele would always say we have each other. That all that matters, he was so close to leaving us at the orphanage and me going next and leaving Amahle all alone. We needed parents and a parents love and our new mother seems nice so far. I lay on the bed and smile. God bless this couple . I hope we enjoy the stay and that they don't send us back. There is a knock on the door and I went to open. It's Sanele.

Me : " Sanele "

He hugs me and I hug him back. May he be protected and blessed. After our mother passed on , we had no where to go. Our Aunt lived on with her husband and 3 kids and took us in but her husband complained of having to feed two more mouths.

Sanele , The neighbours child. From a disfunctional home on his way to the orphanage just because his parents couldn't take care of him. I remember asking the lady who was taking him to take us as well and told her we have no parents. She did and dropped us at the orphanage together. Since then he has looked out for us. Been tough and had many fights , not just the orphanage but at school as well. I can't count the times the care givers had to go in for his behaviour. It worries me at times. His behaviour. We break the break the hug and I smile.

Me : " You are now legally my brother "

He lets out a small smile.

Sanele : " you are comfortable ? "

I nod.

Me : "yes "

He nodded and put hands in his pocket.

Sanele : " ok , I will see you "

He walked off.

Sanele : " I will be by the pool side "

There is even a pool ! Wow .

Me : " I will join you "

He shyed off .

Sanele : " ok "

He walked out and I closed the door and jumped on my bed.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:11] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 70

★ NDALO★

Me : " I am surprised you are participating "

Nhlanhla chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " Changing nappies isn't as bad as I thought. "

Me : " You know Sanele somehow reminds me of one of your sons "

Nhlanhla : " Lunele "

I nodded with a smile and gave him the baby powder and he spilled alot on the nappy. I giggled.

Me : " should I take over ? "

I dressed the boy up .

Nhlanhla : " yes "

I finished up and gave him the baby.

Me : " but you tried. That all that matters "

Nhlanhla : " You will find us at the bedroom "

Me : " let me check on Amahle "

Nhlanhla : " She is watching cartoons. I am sure you don't want to disturb that "

Me : " ok "

I kissed his cheek and the baby before he walked out.

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA ★

Zikhali's family takes such events seriously and I just love how his family is so welcoming and his mother is one of the sweetest . She is glued on me and Stha was welcomed properly. To say that Jabulani's family almost ruined things for me regards the lobolo negotiations I am glad that they didn't succeed and Zikhali didn't give up , much to his annoyance what Jabulani's family was doing. He didn't sleep that week , trust me I saw how he looked and it's like life was sucked out of him. They refused to take part any negotiations and I told Zikhali that we should just pay dowry through my

family and he said he wants to do it the right way , here we are. The devil is a liar shame. A very big one to be precise. I invited Mrs Ziqubu but she couldn't come. Her son's fiance is having a baby shower. Lets get back to these festive events.

We have been on our knees for some time while his baboMkhulu was speaking. I couldn't stop smiling at the moment of everything. People ululating here and I look at him. I am not scared no , He is Zikhali not J abu nor Ndu. The man who told me every second of his life how much he loves me and i believe him and love him as well.

" Mntungwa,

Mbulaz'omnyama,

Nina bakaBhej' eseNgome,

Nin' enadl'umuntu ninyenga ngendaba,

Nin' enadl' izimf'ezimbili ikhambi laphuma lilinye,

Lobengula kaMzilikazi,

Mzilikazi kaMashobana,

Shobana noGas a kaZikode, (clan names)"

Everyone who is a Khumalo changed those clan names. Zikhali held my hand and I blushed effortlessly, it was our traditional wedding day and it's taken very seriously. Something's I didn't know were done until things are done in this family. The events turned wonderful and my parents and Sakhile with his girlfriend and Child were here. Trust me Zikhali went through alot from Sakhile regarding my last ex's but he is starting to warm up only because I love this man.

.
.br/>.

★ PHUMELELE★

I went to join Sanele by the pool. He was sitting in silence and I stood next to him before he looked up to me and I smiled before sitting down

Me : " Amahle is watching tv , she is happy "

Sanele : " it's good to see her happy "

Me:" the ocean view looks wonderful "

Sanele : " so much. "

Me : " I am grateful for everything you have done for us , protecting us "

Sanele : " I will always protect you Phume , you are important "

He looks away after that statement. I have gotten used to Sanele's shy side when he is around me.

Me : " I wish I had a costume. I would be swimming now "

Sanele : " if you can "

I giggled.

Me : " I would try "

He chuckled.

Sanele : " Yeah "

Me : " How is Nono? "

That's his girlfriend from school.

Sanele : " ok "

Me : " I hope you marry her one day "

He looks at me.

Sanele : " I don't know about that or we will make it next year "

I am silent. I have never dated only because Sanele threatened every guy who tried their luck on me.

.
. .
.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

We left when the show was over. I was tired and feeling very tired. Next year I am going to do nursing and I am so excited.

Me : " so what are you changing next year ? "

I looked at Lunele .

Lunele : " How about we change you ? "

Me : " Not next year "

He chuckled.

Lunele : " well dad told me he is handing over the family business to me and Mpande with Khona so I guess we are moving to Durban "

Me : "I love the sea"

I smiled.

Me : "you know one thing I am grateful for ? "

Lunele " what ? "

Me : "that no ex of yours has showed up and caused problems "

Lunele : " they know better than to mess with me "

I giggled.

Me : "you are such a bully "

.

.

.

★ VUYELWA★

The ceremony is now over and everyone is mingling with each other. Zikhali manages to locate me and takes me away from the crowd.

Me : " There are still people "

Zikhali : " I don't care. They will have to wait. I need some time with my wife "

I blushed.

Zikhali : " You look wonderful in Isdwaba "

Me : " Thank you , you look handsome as well "

He chuckled.

Zikhali : " I can't believe you are mine "

Me : " I can't believe you love me this much "

Zikhali : " I do , so much "

He kissed my forehead and I smile.

Zikhali : " don't ever forget that ok ? "

Me : " I won't Mntungwa "

.

.

.

To be continued.

[11/25, 06:11] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 71

A FEW YEARS LATER

★ VUYELWA ★

Zikhali : " Mkami "

He shook me lightly from my sleep.

Me : " Mntungwa "

I sat up.

Zikhali : " Baby "

I sat up rubbing my eyes. I am still mad at him for coming home late with no explanation at all. No

excuse.

Me : "what is it Zikhali ?"

I rubbed my eyes groaning.

Zikhali : " I am sorry about last night "

Me : " it's ok. You are safe and came back to bed.
That matters "

I looked at him and he smiled.

Zikhali : "the kids are at school. I just dropped them
off. "

Me : " should I prepare you for work ? "

Zikhali : " no we are going out. It's your birthday "

I forgot ! Oh I smile at that moment.

Zikhali : " I see someone forgot "

Me : " it's ok for me to forget not you "

He chuckled.

Zikhali : " I have prepared a special bubble bath for
you "

Me : " thank you "

He picked me up and I giggled.

Zikhali : " Bayakhala ngawe (they are admiring you)"

Me : " who ?"

Zikhali : " my associates. You are beautiful "

Me : " well thank you I try "

We laugh and the bath tub has a bubble bath , An ice bucket with wine as well as strawberries and cream. Scented candles lit up. He places me down.

Zikhali : " Enjoy "

I kiss his cheek.

Me : " thank you baby "

He smiles and walks out. Let me get inside and feel like a Queen that he treats me. It has been amazing being with him. I wouldn't ask for another husband.

.

.

.

★ SANELE ★

I am heading back home and by tomorrow I will be landing. Mom , I want to see her when I come back but firstly I want to see Phume as well. I had to go to Germany just to learn how cars are manufactured. I wanted to know that. I am now a Mechanical engineer and I love my job. It wouldn't all be possible without my adoptive parents. They are more than just the word adoptive but my parents. Both of them. I switch off my phone as my flight is being called and I stood up to leave and board the plane.

.

.

.

★ SIHLE ★

Zinhle : " dad "

Me : " Yes honey "

Zinhle : "so there is a boy ..."

I look at her through the review mirror already I won't like and I am not ready for this conversation.

Me : " the boy"

Zinhle : " yes , He likes me. He told me that "

Me : " he likes your skirt. Boys like that don't fall for that "

Zinhle : " but it's a uniform all girls have them at school "

Me : " the only boy who truly loves you is daddy ok ? "

She sulked. Haibo.

Zinhle : " ok "

Me : " I have to speak with your mother about this "

Zinhle : " mommy said I shouldn't bother her , the baby is draining her "

We just recently had another child and it's a girl this time. I look at her brother.

Me : " and you ? What's happening in your life ? "

He shrugged.

Zinhle : " he is 6 , there is nothing interesting "

Me : " yours too. You are all small "

Zinhle : " I am tall "

Me : " I don't you having friends who are boys "

Zinhle : " why ? "

Me : " I don't "

Zinhle : " ok "

This one is a little stubborn as she grows but I love her.

.

.

.

★ ALWANDE★

Me : " Mpande put me down ! "

I was over his shoulders. It's so early for this and I am going to fall if he doesn't put me down. We moved to Durban years ago and he has businesses with his brothers. So he has mentioned but no police has knocked on our door so I guess that we are fine.

Mpande : " Wait we are almost there "

Me : " put me down "

Mpande : " ok "

He lowers himself and I get down. I turn to him and hit his shoulder.

Me : " The kids are coming back today. Dad will drop them off "

Mpande : " maybe he should take them for another month "

Me : " hayi I miss them "

Mpande : " ok , Come let me show you "

We walk inside his study and we see a portrait of myself.

Me : " Wow when did this happen ? "

Mpande : " some time ago "

Me : " it's an actual painting ? "

Mpande : " yes "

Me : " I love it. It looks wonderful. "

Mpande : " I am glad you like it "

Me : " I love it "

I kissed his lips.

Me : " I love you "

Mpande : " I love you too baby "

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

Me : " I have called the doctor. You were coughing the whole night "

Ndalo : " my throat was dry . I felt better after drinking water. Ubonile nawe (you saw as well) "

She came from the bathroom and put her hand on her chest closing her eyes. I rushed to her side and held her.

Ndalo : " Baby I am fine "

Me : " we are going out ? "

Ndalo : " can we celebrate my birthday in bed ? "

She held onto me.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Ndalo : " yes. Come let's get in bed. "

Me : " now I am worried. "

Ndalo : " Kodwa Nhlanhla "

Me : " Ok , come let's get in bed. The kids and I bought cake for you "

Ndalo : " Bring it up please "

I didn't want to worry but she doesn't look ok. At all.

Me : " ok "

I kissed her lips before walking down the stairs. They were already gone for school. I took the cake and I lit the candles. I smiled while doing that before I walked up the stairs and got in the room. She smiled while clapping her hands.

Me : " Happy birthday "

Ndalo : " thank you Sthandwa Sam "

Me : " make a wish "

Ndalo : " ok "

She closed her eyes and blew the candles.

Ndalo : " I want to see Iba "

Me : " we will go to the cemetery tomorrow "

She just nodded.

Ndalo : " put the cake down and come join me in bed. "

I did as I was told and got in behind her and she put a fleece over us. I kissed her cheek.

Ndalo : " I love you Nhlanhla "

Me : " I love you too Ndalo "

She smiled.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:11] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 72

★ NTOKOMALO★

I am tired from night shift , I really love being a nurse but things get very hectic at times. After finding out that I am expecting I have been happy. I have a stable career and life is going great , we live in Durban and my man has businesses. We are not married but life is very wonderful for us both. I love

Lunele so much as well, I could safely say that he worships the ground that I walk on , touché I know.

I just woke up from sleep and Lunele wasn't around. I got off the bed and made my way down stairs after freshening up then started with cooking for the day. The kitchen. Door opens and I turn to him and he looks stressed.

Me : " hey "

I went closer to him to give a welcome but he pushed me back a little bit.

Lunele : " Not now Ntokomalo "

Me : " Uhm ok , I went for a little scan. I just got excited after my shift "

Lunele : " I am not really in a mood Ntokomalo "

He went to the fridge and took out a beer.

Me : " whats wrong ? Talk to me "

Lunele : " I don't want to "

Me : " I am trying to help "

Lunele : " could you just shut up ? "

Me : " Hayi phela don't respond to me like that when I am trying to find the problem Lunele , nx "

I turned and he held my neck tightly from behind.

Me : " Lunele! "

Lunele : " Usuyangijwayela Ntokomalo (you are shifting on me Ntokomalo) You can talk to me like that now . It's those Dr's you work with "

Me : " leave me alone you are hurting me "

I elbowed his stomach and tried to rush off.

Knowing Lunele he might do something. I went up the stairs and he was after me.

Lunele : " you are disrespectful"

My heart is racing. I get to the main bedroom and I get in and tried closing the door but we wrestled it and he overpowered me. I tried rushing off to the bathroom but he got to me and he threw me on the couch in the room , my stomach made contact with the corner of it before I fell on the floor , he took off his belt. The only thing that came to mind Is to cover my face. He hit me. For the first time in the

years we have been together he was hitting me. I could feel the burning sensation of the belt coming in contact with my skin. He came to grab my braids as well and I could feel the hurting grip. Tears didn't stop coming out.

Me : " I'm sorry Lunele , I'm sorry !"

He stopped and dropped the belt. I sobbed while crying. My body was aching, he rubbed his face roughly.

Lunele : " Shit "

He walked out after that and I cried hiding my face . I tried standing up and limped my way to the bathroom. I have never seen him like that and I wonder what happened. My mind couldn't register what just happened.

.

.

.

★ KHONA ★

Samke : " your phone is ringing "

She lifted her head from my chest. I looked at it and it's Lunele.

Me : " it's Lunele "

Samke : " Oh "

She changed the channel while I answered the call.

Me : " Lunele "

Lunele : " I fucked up Usakhona. More than anything. I don't know what I am supposed to do next "

Me : " what happened ? Speak properly , is it the contract? "

I looked at Samke who was busy on the tv .

Lunele : " No , I finally secured that shipping deal though they didn't deserve working with us. I mean Ntokomalo "

Me : " what did you do ? "

I frown .

Lunele : " Khona "

Me : " Lunele wenzani ? (What did you do ?) "

My voice rises and Samke touches my arm.

Me : " I am coming "

She nods and I remove her carefully before I walk off and go outside.

Me : " talk "

Lunele : " we got into an altercation earlier. My..my emotions got the better of me "

Me : " Lunele ! "

Lunele : " I can hear you "

Me : " tell me you did not lay your hand on her "

He is silent.

Me : " The fuck "

Lunele : " I am scared of checking up on her. I was in a foul mood and she kept on talking "

Me : " no matter how annoyed you are you never do that shit. You know Baba will kill you. Mom will

assist him . Fix it! "

Lunele : " how ? "

Me : " figure it out like how you figured how to hit her.
Damn ! "

I hung up. Lunele took it too far. I stayed outside just to calm down before going inside. When I was enough I walked inside.

Samke : " everything ok ? "

Me : " Uhm yes "

I kissed her cheek.

Me : " need more snacks ? "

She nodded. I went to get more snacks.

.

.

.

★ NDALO★

Dr : " I will come back next week to check up on you

if you are not feeling any better "

Nhlanhla : " have you figured out what's wrong ? "

He looked at me.

Dr : " It's a mild flue as far as the symptoms "

Me : " you see , I am fine "

Nhlanhla : " I am not convinced. "

Me : " thank you Dr "

Dr : " pleasure Mrs Rhadebe "

He walked out of our bedroom. I patted next to me.

Me : " Sondela sthandwa (come close love) "

He moved closer to me and I placed my head on his chest. I took a shallow breath and smiled.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo tell me what is wrong , I know you know "

Me : " I want you to enjoy being with me. Don't worry "

Nhlanhla : " I am worried. I want to know "

I took a deep breath.

Me : " heart failure "

He is silent.

Nhlanhla " how long have you known ? "

Me : " it's been 2 years " "

Nhlanhla : " and you didn't tell me ? "

Me : " I was trying to protect you and the kids " "

Nhlanhla : " from what Ndalo ? From what ? From saving you trying to protect us from that " "

Me : " I am old Nhlanhla. I am tired. " "

Nhlanhla : " No Ndalo " "

He said softly .

Me : " I love you " "

Nhlanhla : " we can get you a donor. A heart from the black market if I have to just anything " "

Me : " I want this heart right here. " "

I placed his hand on my chest and looked at him.

Me : " you know why ? " "

He was silent , his eyes red holding back his emotions.

Me : " because this heart is the only heart that loves you. Replacing it would be like replacing you "

Nhlanhla : " you will live "

Me : " I will live. In you , I am your life "

I smiled and he kissed my lips and I responded before he broke it. I touched his cheek while looking at him in glossy eyes. I love this man with all of my heart, deeply and fully. He has shown me what love really means and for the past 36 years of being married I have never had anything bad from him. Has never cheated or laid his hand but showed me love. We went through what other couples go through but he is my strength and I am his. It's now time he found strength in the kids as well as me. I smiled.

Me : " Is there still ice cream ? "

Nhlanhla : " there is "

Me : "let's watch a movie "

Nhlanhla : " and cuddle ? "

I nod while smiling .

Me : " and be romantic "

He squeezed my butt and I shriek.

Me : " (laughing) Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " you liked it "

Me : " you are silly "

Nhlanhla : " I know you liked it "

This man !

.

.

.

★ PHUMELELE ★

Cindy : " I have set up that blind date "

Me : " oh Cindy "

Cindy : " just this one. I promise you will like him "

I am making my way out of work. I am really not in the mood. I want to go home.

Me : " ok fine "

Cindy : " he said he will fetch you so I think he is outside already "

Me : "you know my father right? "

Cindy : "I wouldn't get you kidnapped , I know "

I nodded .

Me : " bye , see you next week Monday "

Cindy : " you will tell the details on Monday "

Me : " ok , bye "

I walked out and went down. I don't even know this guy. I get out of the office and went to stand by the security guy. A guy got out of the car and he fixed his suit.

Him : " Hi , Are you perhaps Phumelele? "

Me : " yes I am "

He smiled.

Him : " let's go shall we ? "

I nodded. He didn't open the door for me like dad does. Bummer .

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I have been sitting on the toilet for over some time. Hoping the pains would end anytime. I grunted and held my stomach when I felt sharp pains. The sound of the blood clots landing in the toilet water was loud enough for me to hear. The banging on the door for me to open by Lunele is not helping as well. I don't want to see him. I am scared of what he might do next.

Lunele : " Ntoko baby please come out. I am sorry. I am really sorry "

I have been hearing those words accompanied by his bangs.

Lunele : " baby I want to take you to the hospital please. Check if the baby and you are fine "

When he said baby he opened the flood gates. It's clear as day light what has been happening all this time I am sitting on the toilet. My baby is going down the toilet , It might have been a fetus but it's was going to grow into a baby . I sobbed and placed my handover my mouth so I can quieten my sobs down so he wouldn't hear me but the sharp pricing pain in my heart is one thing I can't cover. I hold my stomach as the clots keep on coming and the pain surfacing now and then as well.

.
. .
.

★ CELIWE★

I dragged my feet as I walked to the car. Already they are waiting for me , I couldn't help but smile when I saw Mpendulo. Honestly saying he looks

more handsome while wearing a suit and the corporate world suits him. The kids standing next to him in a cheer mode than I have expected.

Me : " Hello "

He handed flowers over to me and I thanked him by kissing his cheek.

Ndu : " How was your day ? "

Me : " exhausting "

Ndu : " I can tell, how about we get you home and I will cook "

Me : " aren't you the most amazing husband a girl could get "

Ndu : " I am "

We laughed and got the kids inside the car.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:12] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 73

★ PHUMELE★

Him : " I enjoyed the date "

Me : " I enjoyed it as well "

I really didn't. It was practically all about him. We were at the parking lot.

Him : "second date ? "

Me : "I will let you know if I am not busy "

Him : "ok then sweets. "

He smiles and gets in his car and I watch him drive off. I sigh. That was horrible. I went up the stairs to my apartment . I am tired and work has been very hectic. I see missed calls and they are from mom. I will call her in the morning as it's late at the moment. I get to my apartment and I unlock the door and get inside before switching on the lights and throwing

my bag on the couch. I take off my coat and shoes and I take them and walk to the bedroom and I open the lights and I see him cuddling on my pillow while asleep. I stand there and watch him before I walk in further and I sat on the bed and he wakes up and sits up.

Me : " you know the pillow is for resting your head "

He shy smiled.

Sanele : " I know. "

He pushes it aside and stretches himself.

Me : " when did you come back ? "

Sanele : " 2 hours ago , where were you ? "

Me : " I was at work then went on a date "

I laid on the bed.

Me : " I'm gonna die a virgin "

He is silent.

Sanele : " I wanted to check up on you "

Me : " you are going home ? "

Sanele : " I haven't told mom that I am back "

I nodded. He kissed my forehead.

Sanele : " Someone out there loves you so much , with all of his heart and wants to see you happy "

Me : " can he come out already , honestly I can't be seeking him in the wrong places I.. "

He kisses me , this is the first. Somehow I find myself closing my eyes and kissing him back as well. His hand goes to my waist and he squeezes it softly and his chest is pressed on me. No man has ever kissed me like this. Soon enough our clothes disappear and he is ontop of me while kissing my neck and my legs go around his waist as my hands run through his upper body feeling his muscles as well . My tiny body pressed under him. He stops kissing and looks at me and carries on and I left him. Soon my virginity is gone and I am a woman and not a girl anymore. As the thrusts kept coming my blood was fluctuating warmly through my vains. He shot his load at long lasting pleasure and he laid next to me and pulled my body to himself.

Sanele : " I love you Phumelele, I am that man "

I look at him.

Me : " He was Infront of me all this time "

He nodded and kissed my forehead and rested my head on his chest. Silence consumed us.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I heard the shuffling and I just watched him. He cursed through the darkness and went to the bathroom and I heard shower water. Tears streamed down my cheeks and I held onto my stomach. He comes out after a while and gets in boxers and gets on the bed and he wraps his arms around me. It's almost midnight as well.

Lunele : " I am sorry baby "

He kisses my cheek . I don't want to cry in front of

him. He holds me close to him. The man I had loved these past 6 years has hurt me last night , broke me in one go. I don't know how I will recover from everything. When he is asleep I get off the bed and I go out of the bedroom and I go down the stairs and go outside closing the sliding door and I just break down. Nothing hurts than loosing a child you haven't held in your arms. Kissed to say how much you love it , it's my fault I lost my baby in the process when I should've protected it.

" Ntokomalo "

I wipe my tears sniffing and he comes and sits next to me.

Lunele : " I promise baby that I would never do what I did yesterday. I love you so much "

I placed my hand on his chest and laid on it. I love him too. I know he keeps his promises.

Me: " I know "

I am afraid of telling him I have lost our child we were ready for.

.
. .
. .

★ GUGU ★

I woke up early today packing up for everyone to get ready to go to work. My husband came in the kitchen in boxers while I was doing the kids lunch box.

Sihle : " my lovely wife "

He kisses my neck and I giggle.

Me: " Zinhle might walk inside "

Sihle : "you look beautiful "

Me : "I look horrible. I didn't sleep "

I turned to him .

Sihle : " you still look beautiful "

He says.

Me : "your little daughter is quiet a screamer "

He chuckled.

Sihle : " A diva "

Me : "surely. Let me go wake the kids up and prepare your outfit"

Sihle : "thank you baby "

We shared a kiss and he broke it and I rushed off. I am at my happiest at this very moment.

.
. .
.

★ NOMAS ONTO ★

"You are gonna fall "

I chuckled.

Me : " the sunrise is beautiful "

He gave me a cup of coffee.

Siyanda : " You are making my last days memorable "

Me : " you are not dying soon "

Siyanda : " I don't know. I just feel like I am "

I turn from the rail and look at him. I touch his cheek.

Me : " Don't say that. What about your kids ? Omuhle and me ? "

Siyanda : " you will have me from heaven "

Me : " don't say that "

Siyanda : " let's enjoy the view "

He stood behind me.

Siyanda : " I love you Noms onto "

He said it for the very first time in 6 years we have been together. I turn to him.

Me : " I long loved you "

Siyanda : " I knew "

I smiled.

Me : " You are handsome "

He blushed.

Siyanda : "well you are not bad "

Me : "haibao "

He holds my waist.

Siyanda : "it's your strong spirit that I love. "

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

Ndalo : " Nhlanhla "

I swallowed and got closer to her and she smiled while her eyes were glossy , so were mine as well.

Ndalo : "I love you "

Me : " I love you too. Let's take you to the hospital "

She shook her head smiling.

Ndalo : " No , I want my bed. "

Me : " Ndalo I can't...I can't loose you "

Ndalo : "Bhungane , You won't loose me. I am always here , I am your heart as you are mine "

I couldn't digest anything.

Me : " do you need anything ? "

Ndalo : "my kids. I want them all here "

Me : " I will call them "

Ndalo : " I want you to hold me , to lay next to me "

She smiled widely and I got in next to her.

Ndalo : " You take care of yourself for me "

Me : "Buhlebendalo "

Ndalo : "Thank you for the best 36 years of your love "

Me : " you deserve them and more "

She closed her eyes.

Ndalo : " I am sleeping. Wake me up when they have arrived "

Me : " I Will"

I held onto her as she rested . I ran my fingers on

her back from her head and I kissed her forehead.

.

.

.

★ SAMKE★

Usakhona's phone rang and he was deep in sleep. I shook him a bit and he groaned.

Me : " Usakhona your phone "

Khona : "they will call later "

I checked his phone .

Me : "it's Baba "

He sat up and took the phone answering it.

Khona : " Dad"

He was silent for a moment.

Khona : " Uhm ok we are coming. "

He hung up and looked at me.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Khona : " dad says mom wants to see us. I wonder why "

Me : " we should go to find out "

It's early in the morning. Probably the sun hasn't fully risen. We get off the bed and go and take a bath together before we are out and dressed. We are leaving our baby with the nanny while we go and see what's happening. He is silent and in thoughts. I don't want to disturb him.

.

.

.

★ MPANDE ★

Alwande : " Are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah yeah "

She looks at the kids at the back .

Alwande : " I am sure everything is ok "

I don't know. Dad didn't inform us why mom called.

Alwande : " They are tired "

Me : " yeah "

My mind is not here at all.

.

.

.

★ NTOKOMALO ★

I decided to not tell him , I will fake a few months later so he wouldn't feel as guilty. I don't know. I am trying to protect his feelings and yet I don't know how. It will hurt him if I miscarry . He knows that I was pregnant. Surely it would've been easy if he didn't know and I dealt with it on my own. We are heading to his parents house as he got a call from his father. We haven't talked since the time he came back home. I know I love him. With all my

heart and I have forgiven him for what happened. He parks the car and already there are more card than anticipated. We look at each other and get out of the car wondering what's really happening. We walk inside and everyone is here. We greet. His father walks down the stairs. He looks drained and I have never seen him like that.

Him : " Thank you for coming "

Mpande : "'what's going on ? "

Khona : " I was about to ask the same thing "

Him : " your mother wants to see you "

Sanele : " what's wrong ? "

Him : " all of you follow me "

We all looked at each other before following him.

We walked up the stairs .

.

.

.

★ NHLANHLA ★

I was dreading this request but what my wife wants she shall get. I opened the door slowly and I walked inside the bedroom and she turned to the door and smiled weakly.

Ndalo : " My babies "

They all walked in. All 12 of them.

Nkanyiso : " is mommy ok ? "

Ndalo : " Mommy is ok , come give me a kiss "

He gets on the bed. Everyone is silent and Nkazimulo doesn't want to be left out and also falls in Ndalo's arms.

Ndalo : " you are the greatest gifts your father could give to me "

She looks at our direction smiling.

Khona : " what's going on ? "

Ndalo : " just a little flue "

Sanele : " this doesn't look like a flue "

Ndalo : " don't worry "

Lunele : " mom you need the hospital "

She shook her head.

Ndalo : " I am fine "

She coughed and smiled.

Ndalo : " it's good to see you all. I love you "

Amahle "you are leaving "

Ndalo : " no Baby , I am not. I told you I am fine "

Khona : " this is far from fine mom ! "

He walked off.

Samke : " Khona "

Phumele follows and Sanele walks out. Little by little they walk out and Lunele is left.

Ndalo : " Lunele "

Lunele : " Mah "

His voice is breaking.

Ndalo : " Take care of your siblings "

Lunele : "don't say that "

Ndalo : " I need to cuddle with my husband. "

He nodded and everyone left. I looked at her .

Ndalo : "come closer "

I came closer.

Me : "Hold on for me "

Ndalo : " I love you Nhlanhla "

Me : " I love you. We are gonna get through this "

Ndalo : "I know you will , sing for me "

Me : "you know I can't "

Ndalo : " yet I love your voice. "

Me : " one , look in your eyes

And there I see a just what you mean to me

The love that we share

Makes life so sweet

Together we'll always be...

Here and now , I promise to love faithfully.

Ndalo : " (singing softly) You're all I need. "

She kissed my forehead and laid on my chest.

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[11/25, 06:12] : ~ INKABI BROTHERS ~

INSERT 74

★ NHLANHLA ★

The ocean sounds replaced the sounds off the soil hitting the designed wood. The birds chirped like they had no care in the world. I looked at the photo and tears streamed down my cheeks. I have never felt dead before in my life. I don't feel life inside of

me. I feel like air is taken away from me bit by bit. The smile I will only have in my mind and in pictures alone. I would never see it on her face and plaster my lips just to feel if it's real. I swallow the lump and wipe my tears.

Siyanda : " I'm sorry "

I am silent. I look down to the sand. He is standing right next to me.

Siyanda : " its all surreal "

He says.

Siyanda : " I know how you feel maybe not exactly but I know. "

I looked at him.

Siyanda : " that's how I felt when Siza died. "

Me : " She didn't want to be with me anymore "

My voice is breaking and I feel the pain on my chest.

Siyanda : " Ndalo loved you so much. She died loving you and wants to see you happy , Celebrate

her "

Me : " I wish we died together in a car accident or something. Not like this "

Siyanda : " I know. But the kids need you "

Me : " I need her, I still need my wife Siyanda "

He sat next to me.

Siyanda : " I will take the Amahle to come live with us for a while and you keep the little ones. They will keep you distracted. "

I nodded , then chuckled.

Me : " she wanted us to have many kids so she could leave me "

Siyanda : " don't do this to yourself Nhlanhla. "

I can't. The kids approach and wipe my tears and I clear my throat.

Nkazimulo : " Daddy "

She stood Infront of me and I faintly smiled and put her on my lap. She gave me a USB and smiled.

Me : " what's this princess ? "

Nkazimulo : " Mommy said I should give it to you "

She bit her bottom lip and smiled.

Phume : " Maybe you should see what's inside "

I looked at it.

Me : " Come , let's all go inside the house "

I picked Nkazimulo up and we walked inside the house. Most family members are here, we went up the stairs to one of the bedrooms that has a tv and they all sat down on the couches and bed. I looked at all of them.

Lunele : " we are here dad "

Lihle : " Yeah "

I nodded and took the remote. I put the USB in and I opened the tv and selected USB then pressed on the folder.

Ndalo's face appeared. My heart was bleeding 10 times more .

Ndalo : " well I know that one day I would loose the

love of my life or I would leave him. I hope that never happens but if it does it's not all bad.
Sthandwa senhliziyo Yami if you are watching this I love you "

She smiled so sweetly and I chuckled.

Ndalo : " Buhlebendalo is not Buhlebendalo without Nhlanhla Rhadebe. let me share my life shall i? "

I put my hands in my pocket. Photo's and videos started displaying.

Ndalo : " Nhlanhla where is my hat ? "

**Me : " Iba has it " **

**Ibanathi ran up to her. I remember the day she graduated from law. She stood next to Mak and Siyanda took the picture. The smile on her face displayed the joy before she picked Iba up and kissed his cheek. **

***Ndalo : " Look at the camera Iba " **

I smiled at that.

Mpande : " who is that ? "

Me : " your older brother "

I looked at the tv. Lunele wanted to speak but figured to be quiet for a moment. Our wedding day was displayed as well everything was playing out to the beach and her first birthday with me. Every single moment we shared together with the kids as well.

Ndalo : " Happy birthday Sanele ! "

I was standing behind her while she placed the cake. Sanele shyed away .

Ndalo : " Make a wish. "

Sanele : " Ok "

He closed his eyes and blew the candles and we all cheered for him. I gave Ndalo the present and she handed it to him.

Sanele : " What's this ? "

Ndalo : " your gift. You are grown "

Me: " you deserve it boy "

He opened it and looked at us in disbelief before he came and hugged Ndalo and we chuckle. Everyone started singing.

Sanele : " Thank you guys "

Sanele : " I remeber that like it was yesterday. "

Amahle : " that was 2 years ago "

He pushed her and she giggled.

Me : " you cried like a baby "

Sanele : " I have never expected a car on my 21 birthday "

Lunele : " That's what dad is special in "

Mpande : " like there is nothing else he can buy "

They laughed.

Me : " you are ganging up on me ? "

Nkanyiso : " I am not "

Me : " thank you boy."

We carried on watching till everything was over. We were all silent.

Mpande : " she gave us the best memories "

Phumelele : " she was patient with us "

Lunele : " Loved us even when we were wrong "

Sanele : " she would want us to be happy "

Me : " there would never be another woman like her "

" Really "

Celiwe walked in and I went to hug her. Tears left her eyes.

Celiwe : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok princess "

She smiled.

Celiwe : " I will miss our spa days "

Nkazimulo came and tapped me and I let go of Celiwe.

Nkazimulo : " daddy "

Me : "My last princess "

I picked her up.

Lunele : " the way she is folding her lips she is about to say something out of turn "

Lihle : " leave the baby alone "

Me : " what do you want princess ? "

Nkazimulo : " Mommy said you will buy a castle for me "

We laughed.

Me : " I will buy it when you are big "

She sulked. I love my kids , Ndalo left something special with me and it's these kids. I rub Nkazimulo's back.

.

.

.

[A FEW YEARS LATER]

They have grown. She walks down the stairs gracefully just like a lady , Just like Ndalo would and she reaches the last step and puts her bag under her arms.

Me : " you can take your time young lady "

Amahle : " I have to look good dad. It's a parents meeting "

She said looking at the glass wall.

Me : " let's go , we will be late "

She smiled and I made a hook with my arm and we walked out and I practiced my chivalry on her as I opened the door for her and she got in then I closed it. I went to my side and I got inside.

Amahle : " My boyfriend needs some lessons from you about opening doors for me dad you know "

Me : " you have a boyfriend ? "

Amahle : " boyfriend ? Did I say that ? "

Me : " yes "

Amahle : " oh I meant Boy who is a friend. Boy - Friend "

Shw giggled nervously.

Me : " how old are you ? "

Amahle : " 26 "

Me : " when is the right dating age ? "

Amahle : " But dad , A lady got to do something "

Me : " I don't want these boys hurting my little girl's heart "

Amahle : " worry not. He knows not to mess with me "

Me : " I want to meet him , what's his name ? "

Amahle : " it's... Haah ngeke so you can haunt him down "

Me : " just a name "

She shook her head. I chuckled. They have been keeping me sane for these past few years.

Me : " you know your older sisters had already

moved out at your age "

Amahle : " I am comfortable home and besides you need me. "

Me : " I can take care of us and we can have helpers "

Amahle : " oh no. Mom hated those "

Me : " You are young amahle. You have to be social and free "

Amahle : " you are hearing yourself right ? "

Me : " yes "

I smile.

Amahle : " who are you and where is my father ? "

I chuckled.

Me : " the old man is still here "

We got to the kids school and I parked the car. We got out and made our way inside. We saw them sitting on the bench and Nkanyiso grabbed his bags.

Nkanyiso : " I am sure she held you up "

Me : " you know your sister "

Nkazimulo : " hey daddy.

She smiled hugging me.

Me : " Hey princess. How was your day ? "

Nkazimulo : " my Physics teacher said I need to stop asking too much questions in class "

Me : " I pay alot of money so ask as much as you like "

Nkazimulo : " I will. "

Amahle : " Where are your teachers ? "

Nkazimulo " the hall. Let me take you "

She took us away. They have grown so much. She left after and went to find their classes. We went around all their subject teachers and the feed back we got was ok. They told me that Nkanyiso has a bright future in basketball if he pursues it. I will have to talk to him on that . We went to their home language teacher for Isizulu. She smiled while looking at us.

Amahle : " she has hots for you "

Me : " I can see "

We sat down.

Her : " MS Cele is the surname "

Me : " Nice to meet you. Mr Rhadebe . "

Her : " Nkanyiso and Nkazimulo's father, They have never mentioned having a handsome father "

I chuckled lightly.

Amahle : " how are they doing ? "

Her : " Very well in class. I am happy with the Answering and participation I get from the both of them. They are wonderful kids "

Amahle : " We are happy to hear that about our kids "

She faked a smile and held my hand.

Her : " oh , your kids ? "

I wanted to laugh , what is Amahle doing ? This daughter of mine is possessive. All of them are. I remember Lihle pretending that we are married

because some waitress left her numbers and wanted me to call her. She caused a scene. Ndalo is kicking in that one, in all of them.

Amahle : " yes , My husband and I were very worried about them with their school participation but so far we are happy. Right Honey ? "

They both looked at me. The teacher looked very disappointed.

Me : " yes "

I have crazy daughters. This is what I deal with. Not that I want to be with any woman. No , I would never have another wife or love anyone else than Ndalo.

Her : " you look young to be their mother "

Amahle : " I am their step mother "

Me : " I think we should leave. "

Her : " polygamy I assume "

Amahle : " Honey I can't be second wife shame. I am the first and only. Come let's get our kids "

She stood up and walked off.

Her : " call me if you need anything requiring the kids and any questions at all. My door is always open "

Is she flirting with me ?

Me : " I am sure my family is waiting "

I stand up and she holds my hand.

Her : " to many more meetings "

I removed my hand and walked off.

Amahle : " We are leaving ? "

Me : " you and your sister's have stunts "

Amahle : " we have to look out for our father "

Nkazimulo : " Who ? "

Nkanyiso : " Ms Cele has always had a crush on you since that time she saw you fetching us "

Me : " unfortunately I am married and in love with one woman "

Nkazimulo : " Dad , Mom said can you take us out for ice cream "

We laughed.

Me : " let's go to circus circus "

We walked off.

.

.

.

★ LUNELE ★

I touched the side of her head as she looked exhausted from all the work that has been done. I couldn't imagine my life without Ntokomalo in it and I vowed to never hurt her ever again. She opens her eyes and shoots them around the room before she looks at me.

Me : "Hey "

Ntokomalo : " where is he ? "

Me : " he is next to you "

I smile.

Me : " He looks like me the most "

Ntokomalo : " So you are telling me I pushed him out for decoration ? "

We laughed. I held her hand.

Me : " Ntoko "

Ntokomalo : " mmmh ? "

Me : " Thank you for staying when you could've left me. "

She smiled weakly

Ntokomalo : " I love you so much to do that "

Me : " I love you too "

I stood up from the hospital chair and kissed her lips and she responded.

Me : " I love you "

She smiled back at me.

.
. .
. . .

★ NHLANHLA ★

We arrived at the house and everyone went to their rooms. I changed my car keys and went outside and got in my car before driving off. I listened to some music while at it and drove into the high way heading my way to Port Shepstone. I got to the house and I parked and got out and made my way inside . The door closed as soon as I got in and I walked in further inside. I got in the room and it's displayed the same way it was 6 years ago. I went to the closet and took one of her dresses and I held it in my arms and ran my fingers on it. I went to take her perfume and sprayed it on the dress and just hugged it , Made me feel closer to her . Like she is Infront of me and I am hugging her. I let go of the dress and I went out of the closet and went to sit on the bed and looked at the big picture Infront of me.

Me : " Sthandwa Sam (my love) "

I smiled.

Me : " I miss you everyday "

I kept quiet for a while.

Me : " Nkanyiso's teacher was trying her luck on me today "

I chuckled at the thought of Her already threatening the teacher or doing worse.

Me : " your daughter is something else "

I looked at her picture.

Me : " it's been 46 years of our Marriage Sthandwa Sam. "

I breathed out.

Me : " we have come a long way "

I stood up and went to stand in front of her picture.

Me : " I love you so much "

My mind J ogs back to her last words.

Ndalo**"(smiling) I feel sleepy, I will see you when I wake up ok ? I love you Nhlanhla "**

I looked at her picture before I closed my eyes and leaned against the wall. Even after years I still want

her near me , Close to me . Talking to me and asking us to do little things that turn me into a romantic person because I want to make her feel happy and loved. I miss her calling me out randomly out of nowhere. I miss my other half , I miss Buhlebendalo Rhadebe. I miss my Wife

.

.

.

The end